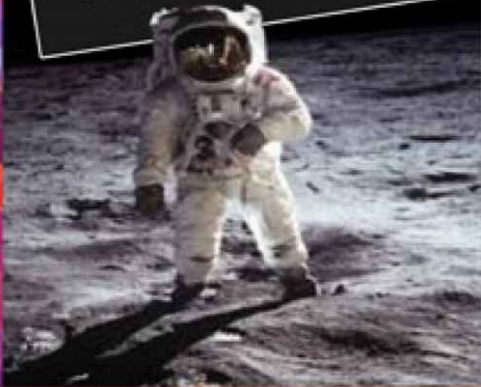


The Total  
**NOVICE'S**  
Guide®  
to

# THE **SECRET** SPACE PROGRAM

What You  
Need  
to Know...

T. L. KELLER





## Come along for the armchair journey of your life! <sup>2</sup>

Join the author, T. L. Keller, on a voyage to explore the concepts and realities of what is called the “secret space program.” This book is part of *The Total Novice’s Guide* series of books intended for those who know little about a particular subject and want to know more. For those who are more knowledgeable, there are many new revelations included and yet to be discovered. In this book we deal with what is popularly known as the US space program, or what we call the “White Space Program.” We cover the early history beginning in the 1920s and progress through to the current era. Then we present what we call the “Black Space Program” of which the public is unaware. It is what has been developed in *secret* by the US (and other countries) over the past 65 years.

You will be escorted through the maze of stories relating to alleged experiences of former military and government personnel, off-Earth bases

and extraterrestrial alliances. You will understand the why and who of both the White Space Program and the Black Space Program.

Learn about secret space program timelines and where the money has come from to fund these programs. You will read who has directed these efforts. And you will understand the influence of extraterrestrial civilizations on our own history. You will understand why this is still kept a secret after 65 years ...

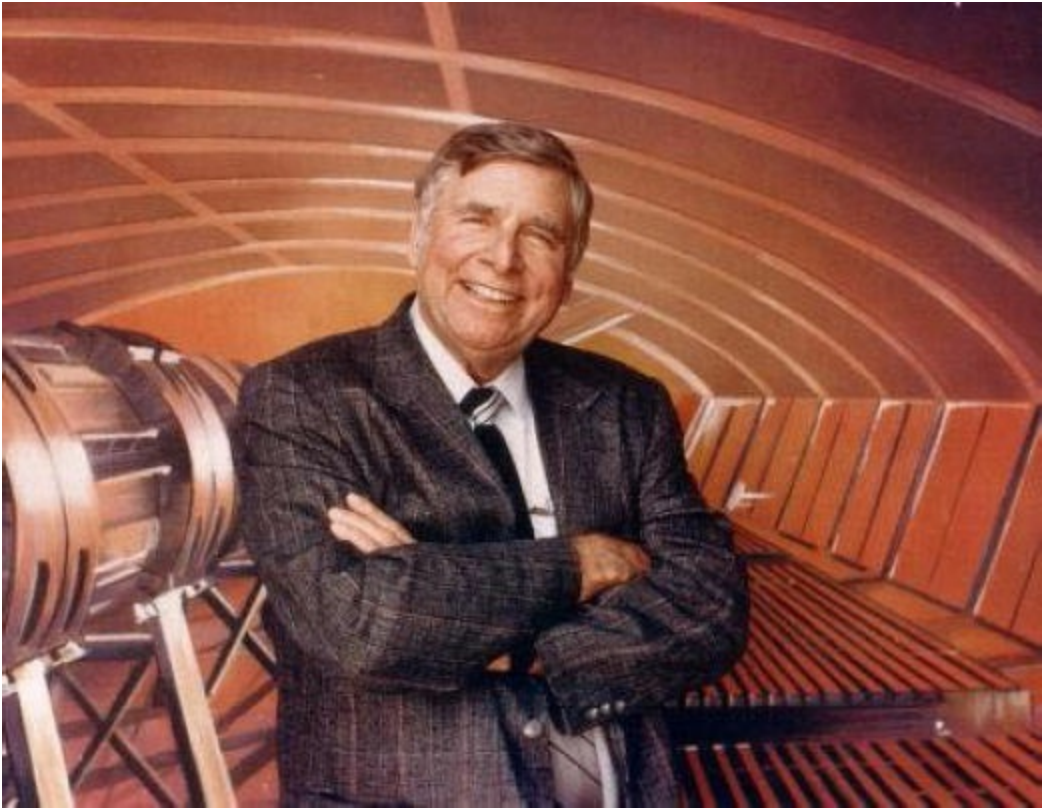
Non-Fiction/Science

***The Total Novice's Guide To  
The Secret Space Program  
What You Need To Know...***



*Dedicated to Gene Roddenberry*

Creator of the *Star Trek* television and feature film series. <sup>3</sup>



*"If Man is to survive, he will have learned  
to take delight in the essential difference  
between people and cultures."*

**Gene Roddenberry**



The Total  
**NOVICE'S**  
Guide®  
to

# THE **SECRET** SPACE PROGRAM

T. L. KELLER

Author of the *Total Novice's Guide Series*

**2FS**

DAVIDSON





Published by 2FS (publishing), LLC.

Keller, T. L.

The total novice's guide to the secret space program/T. L. Keller. –  
1st ed. – Sacramento, CA: 2FS, LLC, c2017.

p. ; cm.

ISBN: 978-1-63587-497-6

Includes bibliographical references and index.

Summary: Join the author, T. L. Keller, on an exploration  
of the history of the space program, both public and secret.

1. Early history of the space program 2. Public space programs 3. Secret  
space programs. 4. Whistle-blowers 5. Extraterrestrial alliances. I. Title.  
II. Total novice's guide series.

TL789 .K45 2017

2010930434

001.942—dc22

1007

Designed and written by T.L. Keller

Cover design by T.L. Keller

First edition: April 2017

PUBLISHER'S NOTICE: While the publisher has made every effort to be accurate and to contact all original copyright holders for permission to quote or otherwise use material, it is possible that some omissions or errors have crept in. It will be much appreciated if any such omissions or errors are brought to the publisher's attention so that corrections can be made to the next edition.

All rights reserved under international and Pan-American Copyright Conventions. *The Total Novice's Guide To The Secret Space Program* is copyrighted 2017 by T. L. Keller. No part of this product may be reproduced in any form or by any means without the permission in writing from the publisher. 2FS is a trademark of 2FS, LLC. At no time will 2FS, LLC or T. L. Keller be held liable for indirect or consequential damages resulting from the use of this product such as mental illness, suicide or divorce. Flammable contents under political pressure. Do not mutilate, puncture or incinerate. Do not use in temperatures exceeding 120° F. Dispose of in accordance with all federal, state and local regulations. Wash hands thoroughly with soap and water after using product. Always get prompt medical attention for any ill effects that persist or appear later. Keep out of reach of children and the deranged.

## *Acknowledgements*

Many of the illustrations in *The Total Novice's Guide To The Secret Space Program* were adapted from material in books, magazines and on the Internet. Many thanks go to the community for its support.

Two authors are particularly acknowledged for their kind assistance in making this book possible by providing extensive quotations, photographs and artwork. One of these authors is Michael E. Salla, Ph.D., who, the author believes, is one of the foremost experts on the subjects of exopolitics, secret space programs and extraterrestrial alliances. His two books, *Galactic Diplomacy* and *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, have been a major factor in the development of this book. The second author I would also like to thank is Kim Carlsberg for her kind permission to publish the alien being illustrations from her book, *The Art of Close Encounters*. Thanks go to James Neff, Jim Nichols and Lewis Agrell for their outstanding artistic renderings of extraterrestrial vehicles and life forms.



## **The Eagle Nebula (M16; courtesy of NASA; Hubble Space Telescope) <sup>5</sup>**

*Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, deserves special thanks for extensively extracted textual materials. I would also like to acknowledge the military “whistle-blowers” who came forward to reveal their personal stories dealing with the UFO and extraterrestrial realities. These men are: Col. Charles I. Halt, Col. Donald M. Ware and the late Edgar Mitchell, Ph.D. With a subject such as this, it is best to retain one’s humor to the greatest extent possible. So thanks go to cartoonists Ed Stein, Frank Cotham, Pat Oliphant and “Attoe.”

Thanks also go to Linda Moulton Howe, Michael Lindemann, Dr. Dan Burisch, Corey Goode, Michael Relfe, Randy Cramer, Michael Schratt, Bob Lazar, Mark McCandlish, Richard Boylan, Ph.D., Paul A.



LaViolette, Ph.D., the late Dr. Michael Wolf, Jan Harzan, Jim Marrs, Paul Hellyer, the late C. Ronald Garner and the late Ben Rich who have been helpful in so many ways.



**Exploration and mining operations at the Mars colony – 2033? <sup>6</sup>**

# *Contents at a Glance*

## *Introduction*

## *Part I: Early Space History*

- Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier
- Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons
- Chapter 3: “The Bell” Experiment
- Chapter 4: Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission

## *Part II: The White Space Program*

- Chapter 5: NASA and the *Brookings Report*
- Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs
- Chapter 7: Manned Space Programs
- Chapter 8: Hollywood and the White Space Program

## *Part III: The Black Space Program*

- Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends
- Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash-Retrieval
- Chapter 11: Majestic-12 and the MJ-12 Documents
- Chapter 12: Bob Lazar and Project Galileo
- Chapter 13: The FAA and the “UFO Secret Police”
- Chapter 14: The Skunk Works

Chapter 15: Area 51 and S4  
Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government  
Chapter 17: “Star Wars” and Clementine  
Chapter 18: Magic or Advanced Technology?  
Chapter 19: The Last Known Members of MJ-12  
Chapter 20: Hollywood and the Black Space Program

## *Part IV: The Whistle-blowers*

Chapter 21: General Nathan Twining  
Chapter 22: General Arthur E. Exon  
Chapter 23: Specialist Sergeant Clifford Stone  
Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso  
Chapter 25: Command Sergeant Major Robert O. Dean  
Chapter 26: Colonel Charles I. Halt  
Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong  
Chapter 28: Astronaut Edgar Mitchell  
Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet

## *Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond*

Chapter 30: NASA’s Dark Mission  
Chapter 31: The Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC Story  
Chapter 32: *Our* Moon and Mars Colonies?  
Chapter 33: Building The Solar Warden Star Fleet  
Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations  
Chapter 35: The Black Space Program Budget and Timeline

## *Part VI: Connecting the Dots*

Chapter 36: Which “Stage” Are We In?

Chapter 37: How and Why Is This *Still* Secret?

Chapter 38: Epilogue

## *Appendices*

Appendix A: The MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document

Appendix B: The Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum

Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper

Appendix D: Lt. Colonel Charles I. Halt Memorandum

Appendix E: SSP Timeline Comparison

## *Sources and Notes By Chapter*

## *Glossary*

## *References*

# *Table of Contents*

## *Introduction*

Is There Really A Secret Space Program?  
About This Guide  
How To Use This Guide  
Who Are You?  
Icons Used in This Guide  
Strap Yourself In and Buckle Up!

## *Part I. Early Space History*

### **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**

Background  
T. Townsend Brown  
Winfried Otto Schumann  
John (Jack) W. Parsons  
Victor Schauberger  
Kurt Debus  
Walter Gerlach  
Robert Goddard  
Sergei Korolev  
Hermann Oberth  
Edward Teller  
Nikola Tesla  
Konstantin Tsiolkovsky

Tsien Hsue-shen  
Wernher von Braun  
Commentary

## **Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons**

Background  
*Wehrmacht*  
*Kriegsmarine*  
*Luftwaffe*  
Ministry of Propaganda  
Nazi *Okkultismus*  
Why Did They Succeed or Fail?  
Why Haven't You Heard Of This?  
Commentary

## **Chapter 3: “The Bell” Experiment**

Background  
SS General Hans Kammler  
“The Bell” (*Die Glocke*) Experiment  
The February/March 1945 Experiment  
Igor Witkowski  
Field Investigation  
Surprise Dinner Conversation  
What Happened To “The Bell”?  
Commentary

## **Chapter 4: Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission**

Background  
Operation Paperclip  
The Paperclip Photograph  
War Crimes and War Criminals  
Shades of Things to Come



## *Part II: The White Space Program*

### **Chapter 5: NASA and the *Brookings Report***

Background  
The NASA Charter  
The *Brookings Report*  
Conclusions

### **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**

Background  
The “Paperclips” vs. the US Navy  
Russian *Sputniks* vs. the American Explorers  
Target: The Moon, Mars and Venus  
Next Target: Mars Again and Beyond  
*More Moon Missions?*  
The Space Telescopes  
Of Comets and Beyond  
Commentary

### **Chapter 7: Manned Space Programs**

Background  
*Vostok/Voskhod* Program  
*Soyuz* and Mercury  
Gemini  
X-20 Dyna-Soar  
Manned Orbiting Laboratory (MOL)  
Russian Moon Mission and Apollo  
The *Buran* and the Space Shuttle

*Mir* and ISS  
The Chinese Manned Space Program  
Orion Multi-Purpose Crew Vehicle (~2023)

## **Chapter 8: Hollywood and the White Space Program**

Background  
Hollywood and NASA

# *Part III: The Black Space Program*

## **Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends**

Background  
Nazi *Okkultismus*  
Nazi *Rundflugzeug* (“Round Aircraft”)  
The Nazi “Andromeda Device”  
So What Happened in May 1945?  
*Neuschwabenland* (New Swabia)  
Operation Highjump  
Mapping Operation or Military Invasion?  
Counterpoint To A Legendary Story  
Commentary

## **Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash-Retrieval**

Background  
Roswell, New Mexico, 1947  
Roswell, July 8-9, 1947  
The Cover-Up  
The Spacecraft  
The Crew  
The Retrieval  
The Autopsy

The Threats  
Promotions All Around  
Conflicting Evidence  
Update

## **Chapter 11: Majestic-12 and the MJ-12 Documents**

Background 123  
The Eisenhower Briefing Document  
The Majestic-Twelve Group

## **Chapter 12: Bob Lazar and Project Galileo**

Background  
The Bob Lazar Story  
The Bob Lazar Sport Model Lexicon  
Folding of Space-Time  
Analysis and Update  
An Alternative Theory

## **Chapter 13: The FAA and the “UFO Secret Police”**

Background  
The JAL Incident  
UFO Performance  
Incident Follow-Up  
James Callahan and “The UFO Secret Police”  
Update  
*YouTube*

## **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**

Ben Rich  
Mark McCandlish  
Commentry  
James Goodall

## An Independent Confirmation

### **Chapter 15: Area 51 and S4**

Background

Dreamland

Secret Saucer Base Expeditions

The S4 Facility

Are There Really *Two* Space Programs?

### **Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government**

Background

Majestic-12 or the Majic Committee (1947)

Psychological Strategy Board (1951)

The Secret Government (1955-1957)

Military-Industrial Complex (1961)

Unacknowledged Special Access Programs

Transnational Security States

The “Soul Biopsy” Test

Zero Point Energy and Gravity Control

The Energy Conspiracy

Direct Involvement of Government Agencies

Facility Locations Performing Secret Contracts

Corporations Performing Secret Contracts

Funding The Secret Government

Fear Is The Key

So Where Does This Lead Us?

Sirius Disclosure

Bill Cooper and the Secret Government

### **Chapter 17: “Star Wars” and Clementine**

Background

SDI – Strategic Defense Initiative

Project Clementine  
Commentary

**Chapter 18: Magic or Advanced Technology?**

Background

Three Types of Anti-Gravity Technology

Northrop Grumman B-2 “Spirit” Bomber

Lockheed Martin “Aurora” Spacecraft

Lockheed Martin “X-22A” Discoid Fighter

TR-3A “Pumpkinseed” Trans-atmospheric Vehicle

TR-3B “Astra” Spacecraft

Northrop-Grumman Anti-Gravity Disc

Boeing “Nautilus” Spacecraft

Northrop Grumman Quantum Disc

Teleportation and “Jump Rooms”

Theodore C. Loder, III

**Chapter 19: The Last Known Members of MJ-12**

Background

The Last Known Majestic-12 Group

Analysis

**Chapter 20: Hollywood and the Black Space Program**

Background

Hollywood and the Pentagon

What’s Going On Here?

*Part IV: The Whistle-blowers*

**Chapter 21: General Nathan Twining**

Background

AMC's Opinion Letter Summary  
"The Twining Memo"  
Case Report  
Analysis

## **Chapter 22: General Arthur E. Exon**

Background  
The Roswell Incident  
Analysis

## **Chapter 23: Specialist Sergeant Clifford Stone**

Background  
US Government UFO Documentation  
Project Snowbird Documentation  
Clifford Stone's Book, *UFOs Are Real*  
Abductions  
Alien Beings and Cattle Mutilations  
Alien Bases  
Government Release of UFO Information

## **Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso**

Background  
Fort Riley  
Majestic-12  
Alien "Headbands"  
The Roswell Craft  
Cattle Mutilations and Abductions  
Alien Technology  
Update

## **Chapter 25: Command Sergeant Major Robert O. Dean**

Background

The Bob Dean Story  
Update

## **Chapter 26: Colonel Charles I. Halt**

Background  
The Charles I. Halt Story  
Update

## **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong**

Background  
Early Career  
With NASA and Apollo  
Total Recall  
William Mills Tompkins  
Tompkins' Memories of Apollo  
Commentary

## **Chapter 28; Astronaut Edgar Mitchell**

Background  
The Edgar Mitchell Story  
Edgar Mitchell's Presentation  
Update

## **Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet**

Background  
Bob Lazar  
CIA Agent "Stein/Kewper"  
Commentary  
Bill Uhouse  
Boyd Bushman  
Dr. Dan Burisch  
Dr. Michael Wolf



# *Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond*

## **Chapter 30: NASA's Dark Mission**

Background

The Birth of NASA

NASA Organization Chart (ca 1961)

John Lear

Donna Hare

Karl Wolfe

John Schuessler

A Few Questions

Some Recent History

Transient Lunar Phenomenon

NASA's Dark Mission

Why Bypass The Moon?

*Proof of Aliens On The Moon – A Video*

The “Monuments of Mars”

Is There Water On Mars?

Commentary

## **Chapter 31: The Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC Story**

Background

Paul Hellyer's Life Journey

UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Presence

The New World Order and “The Cabal”

ET Confederations

Analysis

## **Chapter 32: *Our* Moon and Mars Colonies?**

Screenplay

Background

From An Engineer's Perspective  
Gary McKinnon: Scottish Internet Hacker  
Williams Mills Tompkins: Aerospace Engineer  
Colonel Philip J. Corso: US Army Whistle-blower  
Michael Wolf, Ph.D.: NSC Whistle-blower

## **Chapter 33: Building The Solar Warden Star Fleet**

Background  
William Mills Tompkins  
Civilian Saucer Investigation (CSI)  
A Perceived Alien Threat  
Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser Drawing  
“Heavy Transports” (Spacecraft Carrier) Sketch  
Analysis  
Paul A. LaViolette: Physicist  
Military Space Stations

## **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**

Background  
William Mills Tompkins  
International Alliances and Other Common-Interest Groups  
The Wolf Model  
Other Voices: Human – ET Space Programs  
The ET “Insiders”  
The ET “Outsiders”  
The Goode Model  
The Salla SSP Whistle-blower Reports  
The Cramer Model  
Cramer vs. Relfe  
Wolf - Goode Model Comparisons  
An Alternative Theory

The Hybrid Model  
Analysis

## **Chapter 35: The Black Space Program Budget and Timeline**

Background  
The Black Space Program Budget  
Follow The Money!  
Watergate and Black Ops  
The CIA, Guns and Drugs  
A Short History: Iran-Contra Scandal  
The Black Space Program Timeline  
Analysis

## *Part VI: Connecting the Dots*

### **Chapter 36: Which “Stage” Are We In?**

Pick-A-“Stage”: 1 to 4!  
Analysis

### **Chapter 37: How and Why Is This *Still* Secret?**

Background  
The Reasons for Continued Secrecy  
How Has Secrecy Been Maintained?  
What Will Bring About Disclosure?  
Summary

### **Chapter 38: Epilogue**

Background  
Conclusions  
Hypotheses  
So Now What?

## *Appendices*

**Appendix A: The MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document**

**Appendix B: The Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum**

The “Geo-Magnetics” Memorandum  
Analysis

**Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper**

**Appendix D: Lt. Colonel Charles I. Halt Memorandum**

**Appendix E: SSP Timeline Comparison**

## *Sources and Notes By Chapter*

## *Glossary*

## *References*

# ***Introduction***

*Congratulations* on joining us in this edition of *The Total Novice's Guides* and *welcome aboard!*

In many ways, this book is an anthology: a collection of literary works and images that, when taken as a whole, become quite meaningful. Perhaps they are even more than meaningful; perhaps even profound. Be patient as you are reading the *Guide* as it is a compilation of various authors and myself that will become more and more enlightening as you progress through the text.

First, let's define the subject of this *Guide*:

**astronautics** n.

*the science of or technology involved in travel beyond the Earth's atmosphere, including interplanetary and interstellar flight.*

**space exploration** n.

*the investigation, by means of manned and unmanned **spacecraft**, of the reaches of the **Universe** beyond **Earth's** atmosphere and the use of the information so gained to increase knowledge of the **cosmos** and benefit humanity.*

**space program** n.

*any large, planned, usually government-supported, undertaking composed of one or more projects directed toward the exploration and development of space.*

## **acknowledged space program n.**

*that governmentally-sponsored space program acknowledged to the general public and funded by congressional or parliamentary approval. In this context, it will be referred to as the “White Space Program.”*

## **secret space program n.**

*that governmentally-sponsored space program that is unacknowledged to the general public and funded only by tacit approval using unaccounted-for funds. In this context, it will be referred to as the “Black Space Program.” These programs are often referred to as unacknowledged, compartmentalized programs.*

With this *Guide*, you will understand the main elements of the space programs of the world. You will be introduced to highly secretive and otherworldly concepts that will shake your worldview to its very roots. As you read this *Guide* you will question what is being said, what you have been taught all of your life, what you believe, where you are in the Universe and what your role in it is. Please read this in sequential order, rather than randomly reading one section, then another. If you skip from one section to another, you will miss out on important concepts, expert opinions and significant theories about our place in the Universe.

## **Is There *Really* A Secret Space Program?**

There is, without doubt, a Secret Space Program (SSP) in existence. We will refer to that as the “Black Space Program.” This generally means that this is *hidden from public view* or “blacked out.” That is, there is a hidden and *unacknowledged* space program that parallels the acknowledged space program. We will refer to the acknowledged space







program as the “White Space Program.” The White Space Program sees the light of day. The Black Space Program does not.

The only question is: Just how far has the Secret Space Program actually progressed over the last 60 or so years? And: Why is it kept *secret*? Later, we will question how far the SSP has progressed. That is, at what stage of development and operation has now been achieved?

## About This *Guide*

This *Guide* provides an overview of the subject of the secret space program. By necessity, it will cover all of the major elements.

Relevant sections of the *Guide* include:

-  Basic orientation in the understanding of international space programs
-  History of astronautics from the beginning in the 20th century to today
-  Understanding of the purpose of the acknowledged space program
-  Introduction to the basic elements of the secret space program
-  Understanding the reasons for a secret space program
-  The future evolution of space technology and exploration

## How To Use This *Guide*

In **Part I: Early Space History**, we review the backgrounds of those individuals who have pioneered the international space programs. **Part II: The White Space Program**, covers a number of aspects of the scientific, political and cultural issues surrounding the space program known to the public at large. **Part III: The Black Space Program** delves into the



space program that has been undisclosed and held secret for over 60 years. **Part IV: The Whistle-blowers** covers the stories of 13 individuals, mostly military, who have had a direct involvement in the SSP. In **Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond** you will discover who controls the Black Space Program and how. This part is, at times, strange and even bizarre. But if you finished the earlier parts and can take more, you should try to tackle it. **Part VI: Connecting The Dots** does that. It connects all of what we have learned in a concise manner.

We strongly suggest that you take your time with this book and this subject. Don't even think of attempting to take this book in just two or three sittings. It is a vast subject which has been developing and evolving for decades. Please take your time so that you can contemplate the full meaning of the contents of this book, and what they may mean to you and your family's future. Also, there is a sequence to this book, so it is far better to read each chapter in the sequence that it is presented.

Once you have finished the first read, you may wish to expand your insights by seeking additional materials. It's easy to get lost in this subject. We promise to set you in the right direction and provide a number of recommended sources. There is a list of Internet sites and books at the back of the *Guide*. Don't overlook these as you will find many golden nuggets (and maybe a few pieces of fool's gold as well). We will highlight those that are recommended. The rest is up to you. A glossary and a text search tool is also provided.

## Who Are You?

You are neither a *Dummy* nor an *Idiot*, and this is why this series is called the “Total Novice's Guide”. We assume that you:

- ✚ Are open-minded and want to know what this subject is all about
- ✚ Have little or no real knowledge of global space programs
- ✚ Heard many “stories,” but find it difficult to coherently tie the subject matter together.
- ✚ Have seen various Hollywood films and read books on the subject, but suspect that there is a lot more to it.
- ✚ Are not a Ph.D. in Aeronautical Engineering, Astronautics or Aerospace History

## Icons Used in This *Guide*

You'll discover even more about them when you read the tips, the many briefings and the technical sidebars in this book.

### *Hot Tip*

This “Hot Tip” icon is meant to clue you in on important connections with other segments of this book or to draw your attention to particularly noteworthy elements.

## TESTIMONY

These are the word-for-word quotations of first hand scientific witnesses and experts in their respective fields. They are in the words of the individual, not the author.

**COSMIC TOP SECRET**

This was once above top secret-classified information (it was literally called “Cosmic Top Secret”). These briefings and sidebars give additional information on the subject matter being addressed, and may be from a different author; and, therefore, a different perspective. The briefing authors credits are shown at the end.

### *blue italics*

When we particularly wish to draw the reader’s attention to some *apparently* arcane subject or issue in the text, we will use *blue italics* to highlight that point in the discussion. We’re really trying to get your attention because it will have a significant impact later in the book.

## Technical Stuff

This icon lets you know that some seemingly geeky information is being pushed into your face for no particular reason. I assume that some readers have a technical bent and would like to read about the details. These are clearly marked as **Technical Stuff**. You may wish to by-pass this section completely or read it thoroughly otherwise.

## Caution!

This is a personal warning to you to proceed with caution. This field of investigation is rife with disinformation, misinformation and hoaxing. **Do not accept *at face value* the details of stories reported here (or elsewhere) unless there is multi-witness confirmation.** Some events described here are highly controversial and will be so noted.

## *Myth and Legend*

These represent reports based on myth and legend. Why include these? Because some myths and legends are based on fact or are partially true. You will have to take into account what you sense is true and what you sense is a hoax. We can say this, however: we will not include any conjectural and speculative information that we know is not true. All that we ask is that you keep an open mind.

## **Strap Yourself In and Buckle Up!**

We are aware that the nature of this subject is confusing, challenging and sometimes more than a little scary to contemplate. Perhaps, following all of the thriller films that you have seen, you have gone home with the confidence that it's only been Hollywood's special effects in action. What you are about to read is not fiction. Reading this book will give you an initial insight into what has been going on, and what may happen in the not too distant future. Some of this will initially be unbelievable . . . at best. Please be patient. We will be gradually “build a case” for the existence of a truly secret space program of which you are unaware. Hold on to your hat. You are about to have an armchair journey of a lifetime.

## *Hot Tip*

The *Guide* includes the following:



**Glossary**



**Word search feature**

- ✚ **Appendices**
- ✚ **Reference list**
- ✚ **Sources and notes**

You should know that there is more to the “Sources and Notes By Chapter” section than meets the eye. There are extensive footnotes available throughout the text (over 700) that can be automatically accessed by simply clicking on the footnotes themselves. But you can also go directly to the “Sources and Notes By Chapter” section and view them all. Some have additional rather extensive narratives, photographs and illustrations.

## Thank You, Wikipedia

Much of the textual material and images in **Part I: Early Space History**, and **Part II: The White Space Program**, have been extracted from **Wikipedia, the Free Encyclopedia**, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org). The specific extractions are noted in Sources and Notes.

## Questions or Feedback?

If you have any questions about this book, our other products, or comments, you can easily contact us at:

[www.2FSPress.com](http://www.2FSPress.com)

Thank you!



**Courtesy of NASA; Hubble Space Telescope**

***PART I***

***EARLY SPACE HISTORY***



...and  
take Bonzo  
with you!!



## ***In Part I: Early Space History, ...***

we present a series of short chapters briefing the reader on the pioneers of the space programs of the principle leading countries and the few, truly unique individuals who led those programs in their respective countries. Then in a short chapter, we review the Nazi secret weapons program that established a base for everything that followed. Lastly, we present a short chapter on a Nazi experiment in 1945 that, according to my sources and from personal experience, actually happened.

If it seems that Part I has a very distinct *international flavor*, you're right. No one country can claim that they are the owners of space or space history. Though the Chinese first mastered simple rockets in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, Nazi Germany, the USSR and the US are the nations that have most influenced early space history.



**The Swan Nebula (courtesy of NASA; Hubble Space Telescope)**

# Chapter 1

## Pioneers of the Space Frontier

### Background


This chapter summarizes – in some detail – the biographies of those individuals who pioneered the international space programs. If you are more concerned with *technologies and not the players* in aerospace history, just read the 14 highlighted, personal profiles and pass to the next chapter. If you want to know more about the people and how they interacted in this history, then read on.

Having wanted to be an aerospace engineer since I was nine years of age, these are the names of the “heroes” that I grew up with beginning around 1950. They may not be of great interest to most readers, but they are “giants” of the secret space program. The reader will understand much more about the secret space program if she/he spends a few moments reading this chapter. If nothing else, it is recommended that you read the “character profiles” highlighted below. What we have today is to a great extent based on what took place in the early 1920s to 1940s. Not only were these men the pioneers of the secret space program, they were also the keepers of the secrets.

They are originally from Germany, Austria, the US, Hungary, Serbia, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (now Russia) and China. Major portions of this chapter were extracted from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org).

In future chapters we will be watching each of these players and their respective positions on the playing field. This'll be your schedule so that you can identify all of the players and their teams.

# T. Townsend Brown

<div><div>T. Townsend Brown</div><div>(1905 - 1985)</div></div>	<div>Discoverer of the Biefeld-Brown Effect</div> <div>American inventor whose research led him to the discovery of a connection between strong electric fields and gravity, a type of anti-gravity. He discovered the "Biefeld-Brown effect" and called it electrogravitics.</div> <div>1</div>	<div></div>
---	--	---

Brown was an [American](#) inventor whose research into odd electrical effects led him to believe he had discovered a connection between strong electric fields and gravity, a type of antigravity effect. For most of his life he attempted to develop devices (that he called “levitators”) based on his ideas, trying to promote them for use by industry and the military. He came up with the name "[Biefeld–Brown effect](#)" for the phenomenon he and Professor Paul Alfred Biefeld discovered and called the field of study [electrogravitics](#).



## **Brown displaying a 3-foot “levitator” disc <sup>2</sup>**

In the mid-1920s Brown discovered that electric charge and gravitational mass are coupled. He worked on this premise for years continually refining his experiments. Then in 1953 he finally demonstrated his new technology to the US Navy in Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. His concepts and theories were then immediately classified and taken out of the “White” and put into the “Black.” The public never heard of any further progress about Brown’s invention again. <sup>3</sup>

In recent years Brown's research has had an influence in the community of amateur experimenters who build "ionic propulsion lifters" powered by high voltage. There are claims that Brown was the first to discover antigravity, an idea popular with the unidentified flying object (UFO) community and spawning many conspiracy theories. <sup>4</sup>

For a more detailed explanation, see **Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder III, Technical Paper.**

# Winfried Otto Schumann



## Dr. Winfried Otto Schumann

(1888 – 1974)

German-born Ph.D. in high-voltage power, professor and director of the Electrophysical Laboratory, Munich, Germany from 1924 to 1961.

Alleged to have designed and developed early anti-gravity propulsion during the 1930s to 1940s.

Known to have participated in US post-war, advanced aerospace projects.<sup>5</sup>



Winfried Schumann was born in [Tübingen](#), Germany, the son of a physical chemist. His early years were spent in [Kassel](#) and in [Berndorf](#), a town near [Vienna](#). He majored in [electrical engineering](#) at the Technical College in [Karlsruhe](#), Germany. In 1912 he gained a [doctorate](#) with high-voltage technology as his thesis.

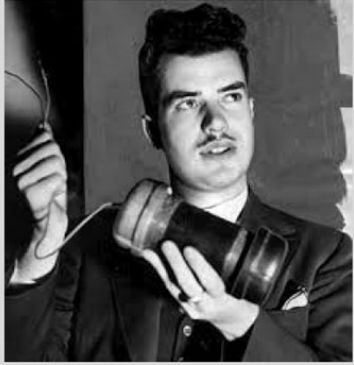
Prior to the [First World War](#), he managed the high voltage laboratory at [Brown, Boveri & Cie](#). During 1920, he was made a professor at the [Technical University in Stuttgart](#), where he had previously been employed as a research assistant. He subsequently took a position as professor of physics at the [University of Jena](#). In 1924, he was made professor and director of the Electrophysical Laboratory at the [Technical University of Munich](#).<sup>6</sup>

During his directorship in Munich, Schumann is alleged to have invented several anti-gravity propulsion systems for the emerging, Nazi SS

(*Shutzstaffel*) space development program. Schumann is credited with the alleged invention of the Schumann “SM-Levigator.”

He was brought to America under [Operation Paperclip](#). During 1947–1948 he worked at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Ohio, and then returned to his post in [Munich](#). The Munich laboratory subsequently became the Electrophysical Institute. <sup>7</sup>

## John (Jack) W. Parsons

<b>John (Jack) W. Parsons</b>  (1914 – 1952)	<b>“The Jet Propelled Anti-Christ”</b>  Brilliant aerospace engineer, chemist and leader in solid rocket propulsion. Along with Theodore von Kármán, founded the Jet Propulsion Laboratory and Aerojet Corporation.  Occultist, hedonist, author and poet. <sup>8</sup>	
--	---	--

Jack Parsons, was an American [rocket engineer](#) and [rocket propulsion](#) researcher, [chemist](#), and [Thelemite occultist](#). Associated with the [California Institute of Technology](#) (Caltech), Parsons was one of the principal founders of both the [Jet Propulsion Laboratory](#) (JPL) and the [Aerojet Engineering Corporation](#). He invented the first [rocket engine](#) using a [castable, composite rocket propellant](#), and pioneered the advancement of both [liquid-fuel](#) and [solid-fuel](#) rockets.

Born in [Los Angeles, California](#), Parsons was raised by a wealthy family

in Pasadena. Inspired by science fiction literature, he developed an interest in rocketry in his childhood and in 1928 began amateur rocket experiments with school friend Ed Forman. He dropped out of Pasadena Junior College and Stanford University due to financial difficulties during the Great Depression, but in 1934 he united with Forman, Tsien Hsue-shen and graduate student Frank Malina to form the Caltech-affiliated GALCIT Rocket Research Group, supported by Guggenheim Aeronautical Laboratory chairman Theodore von Kármán. In 1939 the GALCIT Group gained funding from the National Academy of Sciences (NAS) to work on Jet-Assisted Take Off (JATO) for the US military. Following the American entry into World War II, in 1942 they founded Aerojet to develop and sell their JATO technology, while the GALCIT Group became the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) in 1943. <sup>9</sup>

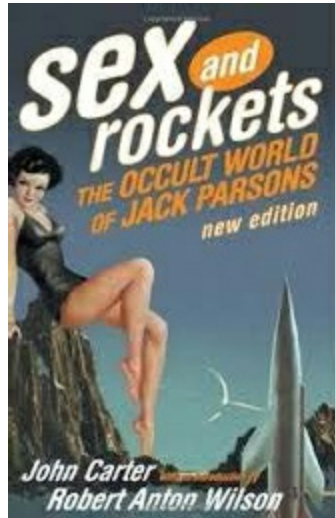


After a brief involvement with Marxism in 1939, Parsons converted to Thelema, the English occultist Aleister Crowley's new religious movement. In 1941, alongside his first wife Helen Northrup, Parsons joined the Agape Lodge, the Californian branch of the Thelemite *Ordo Templi Orientis* (O.T.O.). At Crowley's bidding, he became its leader in 1942 and ran the Lodge from his Pasadena mansion. Parsons was expelled from JPL and Aerojet Corporation in 1944 due to the Lodge's infamy and allegedly illicit activities, along with his hazardous workplace conduct. In 1945 Parsons separated from his wife after having an affair



with her sister. When she left him for [L. Ron Hubbard](#) (yes, that L. Ron Hubbard!), he conducted the “[Babalon Working](#),” a series of rituals designed to invoke the Thelemic goddess [Babalon](#) to Earth. He and Hubbard continued the procedure with [Marjorie Cameron](#), whom Parsons married in 1946. After Hubbard and his wife defrauded Parsons of his life savings, Parsons resigned from the O.T.O. and went through various jobs while acting as a consultant for the Israeli rocket program. Amid the climate of [McCarthyism](#), he was accused of [espionage](#) and left unable to work in rocketry. In 1952, Parsons died at the age of 37 in a home laboratory explosion that attracted national media attention; the police ruled it an accident, but many associates suspected suicide or assassination. <sup>10</sup>

Parsons basically led two lives: he was a brilliant chemist and aerospace engineer and founder of two aerospace organizations. He was also a media personality, author, essayist and poet. Parsons was called the “Jet Propelled Anti-Christ” because of his leading membership in GALCIT and the O.T.O. Books were even written about him (*Sex and Rockets: The Occult World of Jack Parsons*) that emphasized his duality: rocket engineer and self-proclaimed occultist.



## Exposé of Parsons' dual life

Wernher von Braun, Nikola Tesla and Parsons were probably among the most well-known public figures of their times. The three were frequently in the news: Parsons because of media publicity and his occult activities and von Braun due to his popular appearances on Walt Disney's TV show, *Disneyland*. Tesla was a promoter who was frequently heralded in the national newspapers, most often as a “mad scientist.”

**Victor Schauburger** 

<p><b>Victor Schauberger</b></p> <p>(1885 – 1958)</p>	<p>Austrian-born engineer, researcher and inventor.</p> <p>Credited with the creation of early anti-gravity devices which he claimed operated on the principle of implosion (as opposed to explosion).</p> <p>Forced to work for the Nazi SS (<i>Schutzstaffel</i>) to carry out secret research and development of his designs.</p> <p>11</p>	
---	--	--

Viktor Schauberger, an Austrian experimenter, who observed the effects of nature – especially of water – privately met Adolf Hitler in 1934 to discuss the fundamental principals of agriculture, forestry and water engineering. While Hitler was impressed by Schauberger’s radical ideas for utilizing water power in new and dynamic ways, he was also displeased that Schauberger was not willing to participate in work for the Third Reich.

Subsequently and unfortunately for Schauberger, this meant that once Austria was annexed in 1938 and war broke out in 1939 the SS would come searching for him and his ideas based on his patents for an “air turbine” (in his 1935 “procedure for lifting liquids and gases”), and the “warm-cold” machine built for Siemens in 1937 which was, however, destroyed in an unauthorized test.


In 1940, Schauberger began construction of the Repulsin(e) discoid motor in Vienna with help of the Kertl company. He patented his idea in 1940 in Austria. But very soon afterwards he was reported by the Viennese Association of Engineers to the SS who placed Schauberger in a mental hospital. Schauberger was then forced to work with

Messerschmitt on liquid vortex cooling systems and Heinkel concerning applications of water towards aircraft engines. At this point Heinkel received early reports on the experimental results of the Repulsin motor.

At Mauthausen [concentration camp in Austria], under orders from Heinrich Himmler himself, Schauburger was to carry out research and development for the Third Reich war effort. He was given approximately 20-30 prisoner engineers to proceed with his research into what was termed “higher atomic energies.” For this Schauburger was given special dispensations from the SS for both himself and fellow engineers. <sup>12</sup>

## Kurt Debus



<b>Dr. Kurt Debus</b>  (1908 – 1983)	<b>German-born (and later American) Ph.D. in high-voltage power, scientist and engineer. Peenemünde flight test director.</b>  <b>Reputed to have been involved with the Nazi “The Bell” (<i>Die Glocke</i>) experiment.</b>  <b>Director of the Kennedy Space Center <sup>13</sup></b>	
--	---	---

Kurt Debus is most likely one of those who the reader has never heard of before, but made major contributions to Nazi Germany and America’s secret space programs. Debus attended [Darmstadt University](#) where he earned his initial and advanced degrees in mechanical and electrical engineering.

In 1939, he obtained his engineering doctorate with a thesis on surge voltages and was appointed assistant professor at the university. During World War II, Debus was an ardent member of the Nazi Party, a member of the *Sturmabteilung* (SA) and Himmler's SS (since 1940). Debus was appointed by Hitler as the V-weapons flight test director and was actively engaged in the rocket research program at *Peenemünde* and the development of the *V-2 rocket*.

Debus is alleged to have been a technical advisor on “The Bell” experiment in 1944-1945. At the end of the war, Debus and a small group of the V-2 engineers led by *Wernher von Braun*’s brother sought out the advancing US Army in 1945. Debus was detained by the US Army with the rest of the *Peenemünde* scientists.

In late 1945, Debus was transferred to *Fort Bliss, Texas* under contract as a “special employee” of the US Army, as were the other German rocket specialists. He was deputy director at the Guidance and Control Branch through December 1948, when he was promoted to assistant technical director to von Braun at the *Redstone Arsenal* in Huntsville, Alabama.

The arsenal became the focal point of the Army’s rocket and space projects (larger rockets were launched first from *White Sands Missile Range* in New Mexico and later from *Cape Canaveral*). The Army assigned von Braun as chairman of a Development Board, and Debus supervised the development program of the Guided Missile Branch until November 1951.

By November 1951, the pace had picked up and a new missile program (the *Redstone* was ) taking shape. Von Braun named Debus to lead a new Experimental Missiles Firing Branch. Debus' organization also launched the first US missiles carrying atomic warheads in the Pacific Ocean area

during a series of tests.

Starting in 1952, Debus supervised the development and construction of rocket launch facilities at Cape Canaveral for the Redstone, [Jupiter](#), [Jupiter C](#), Juno and Pershing military configurations continuing through 1960. The organization he directed was transferred from the Army to NASA.


Beginning in 1961, Debus directed the design, development and construction of NASA's [Saturn](#) launch facilities at the north end of Cape Canaveral.

In 1962, the Florida launch facility at Cape Canaveral was officially designated as NASA's Launch Operations Center (renamed to honor President John Kennedy after his assassination in 1963) and Debus was officially named its first director. In October 1965, he became responsible for NASA unmanned launch operations at the [Eastern](#) and [Western Ranges](#), assuming the additional title of KSC director of launch operations.

Under Debus' leadership, NASA and its team of contractors built what was hailed as the [Free World's](#) Moonport – KSC's [Launch Complex 39](#) – as well as tested and launched the Saturn family of rockets for the Apollo and [Skylab](#) programs. <sup>14</sup>

**Walter Gerlach**



<p><b>Walter Gerlach</b></p> <p>(1889 – 1979)</p>	<p><b>Magnetism and Gravitation Theoretical Physicist</b></p> <p>German physicist who co-discovered spin quantization in a magnetic field, the Stern–Gerlach effect. Member of the <i>Uranprojekkt</i> team.<sup>15</sup></p> <p>Principal theoretical physicist for “The Bell” experiment.</p>	
---	---	--

Gerlach studied at the [University of Tübingen](#) from 1908 and received his doctorate in 1912. The subject of his dissertation was on the measurement of radiation. From 1915 to 1918, during the war, Gerlach served in the [German Army](#) working on wireless telegraphy. He also served in the German Army artillery corps.

In 1920, he became a teaching assistant and lecturer at the [Johann Wolfgang Goethe University of Frankfurt am Main](#). It was in 1921/1922 that he and [Otto Stern](#) discovered spin quantization in a magnetic field, known as the [Stern–Gerlach effect](#). Otto Stern was among the nominees for the physics Nobel Prize in 1943 and was awarded the prize in September 1944. The citation did not mention the highly important Stern–Gerlach experiment that Walther Gerlach finally carried out successfully early in 1922 during the Weimar Republic. Due to his later work for Nazi Germany, the Nobel Committee declined to award him the prize.


In 1925, Gerlach became an ordinarius professor at the University of Tübingen.. He later became professor at the [Ludwig Maximilians University of Munich](#). He held this position until May 1945, when he was arrested by the American and British Armed Forces. From 1937 until 1945, Gerlach was a member of the supervisory board of the [Kaiser-](#)

[Wilhelm-Gesellschaft](#) (KWG). Gerlach's principle field of scientific research was in the fields of *magnetism and gravitation*.

In January 1944, Gerlach officially became head of the physics section of the [Reichsforschungsrat](#) (RFR, Reich Research Council) and *Bevollmächtigter* (plenipotentiary) of nuclear physics. In early 1945, it is alleged that Gerlach was the principle research director of "The Bell" (*Die Glocke*) experiment in *gravitation*.

From May 1945, Gerlach was interned in France and Belgium by British and American Armed Forces as part of the [Alsos](#) Mission. From July of that year to January 1946, he was interned in England at Farm Hall under [Operation Epsilon](#), which interned 10 German scientists who were thought to have participated in the development of atomic weapons and other secret projects. <sup>16</sup>

## Robert Goddard

<b>Robert Goddard</b>  (1882 – 1945)	<b>"Father of American Rocketry"</b>  Robert Hutchings Goddard was an American engineer, professor, physicist, and inventor who is credited with creating and building the world's first liquid-fueled rocket, which he successfully launched in March 1926. <sup>17</sup>	
--	--	---

Goddard and his team launched 34 rockets between 1926 and 1941, achieving altitudes as high as 2.6 km (1.6 mi) and speeds as high as 885



km/h (550 mph). Goddard's work as both theorist and engineer anticipated many of the developments that were to make spaceflight possible. He has been called the man who ushered in the [Space Age](#). Two of Goddard's 214 patented inventions – a multi-stage rocket (1914), and a liquid-fuel rocket (1914) – were important milestones toward spaceflight. His 1919 [monograph](#) *A Method of Reaching Extreme Altitudes* is considered one of the classic texts of 20th-century rocket science. Goddard successfully applied [three-axis control](#), [gyroscopes](#) and [steerable thrust](#) to rockets, to effectively control their flight.



## **Goddard holding the launch frame of the first liquid-fueled rocket (1926) <sup>18</sup>**

Although his work in the field was revolutionary, Goddard received very little public support for his research and development work. The press sometimes ridiculed his theories of spaceflight. As a result, he became protective of his privacy and his work. Years after his death, at the dawn of the Space Age, he came to be recognized as the founding father of modern rocketry. He not only recognized the potential of rockets for atmospheric research, [ballistic missiles](#) and [space travel](#) but was the first

to scientifically study, design and construct the rockets needed to implement those ideas.<sup>19</sup>

# Sergei Korolev



<b>Sergei Korolev</b>  (1907 – 1966)	<b>“The Great Designer”</b>  Lead Soviet rocket engineer and spacecraft designer in the Space Race between the United States and the Soviet Union during the 1950s and 1960s. He is considered by many as the father of practical astronautics. <sup>20</sup>	
--	---	--

Although Korolev was trained as an aircraft designer, his greatest strengths proved to be in design integration, organization and strategic planning. Arrested for alleged mismanagement of funds (he spent the money on unsuccessful experiments with rocket devices), he was imprisoned in 1938 for almost six years, including some months in a labor camp.

Following his release, he became a recognized rocket designer and a key figure in the development of the Soviet [intercontinental ballistic missile](#) program. He was then appointed to lead the [Soviet space program](#), made Member of [Soviet Academy of Sciences](#), overseeing the early successes of the [Sputnik](#) and [Vostok](#) projects that include launching [Yuri Gagarin](#) into orbit in 1961, the first human in space. By the time he died unexpectedly in 1966, his plans to compete with the United States to be the first nation to land a man on the Moon had begun to be implemented.

<sup>21</sup>


Before his death he was often referred to only as "The Chief Designer," because the Soviet leadership feared that the United States would send agents to assassinate him. Only many years later was he publicly acknowledged as the leader behind Soviet success in space. This was a true “secret space program” from the very beginning. The Soviets only announced a mission success well after the actual event in case of an operational failure – and they had plenty of those too. The notional Soviet motto was, “Keep *everything* secret – even the name of The Chief Designer.” <sup>22</sup>



## The Chief Designer's legacy<sup>23</sup>

**Hermann Oberth**



<b>Hermann Oberth</b>  (1895 – 1980)	<b>Physicist and Peenemünde Rocket Engineer</b>  Austro-Hungarian-born German physicist and engineer. He is considered one of the founding fathers of German rocketry and astronautics. <sup>24</sup>	
--	---	--

In 1922, Oberth's proposed doctoral dissertation on rocket science was rejected as "utopian." He next had his 92-page work published privately in 1923 as the somewhat controversial book, *Die Rakete zu den Planetenräumen* ("By Rocket into Planetary Space"). By 1929, Oberth had expanded this work to a 429-page book titled *Wege zur Raumschiffahrt* ("Ways to Spaceflight"). Oberth commented later that he made the deliberate choice not to write another doctoral dissertation. He wrote, "I refrained from writing another one, thinking to myself: Never mind, I will prove that I am able to become a greater scientist than some of you, even without the title of Doctor." Oberth criticized the [German system of education](#), saying "Our educational system is like an automobile which has strong rear lights, brightly illuminating the past. But looking forward, things are barely discernible." Hermann Oberth was finally awarded his doctorate in physics with the same rocketry paper that he had written before, by the [University of Cluj, Romania](#).

Oberth became a member of the [Verein für Raumschiffahrt](#) (VfR) – the "Spaceflight Society" – an amateur rocketry group that had taken great inspiration from his book, and Oberth acted as something of a mentor to the enthusiasts who joined the Society. Oberth lacked the opportunities to work or to teach at the college or university level, as did many well-educated experts in the physical sciences and engineering in the time period of the 1920s through the 1930s – with the situation becoming much worse during the worldwide [Great Depression](#) that started in 1929.

In parts of 1928 and 1929, Oberth also worked in [Berlin, Germany](#) as a scientific consultant on the film, *Frau im Mond* ("The Woman in the Moon"), which was directed and produced by the great film pioneer [Fritz Lang](#) at the [Universum Film AG](#) company. This film was of enormous value in popularizing the ideas of [rocketry](#) and [space exploration](#).

In 1929, Oberth conducted a static firing of his first liquid-fueled rocket

motor. He was helped in this experiment by an 18-year-old student [Wernher von Braun](#), who would later become a giant in both German and American rocket engineering from the 1940s onward, culminating with the gigantic [Saturn V](#) rockets that made it possible for men to land on the Moon in 1969 and in several following years. Indeed von Braun said of him: "Hermann Oberth was the first, who when thinking about the possibility of spaceships grabbed a slide-rule and presented mathematically analyzed concepts and designs.... I, myself, owe to him not only the guiding-star of my life, but also my first contact with the theoretical and practical aspects of rocketry and space travel. A place of honor should be reserved in the history of science and technology for his ground-breaking contributions in the field of astronautics."

Oberth moved to [Peenemünde](#), Germany, in 1941 to work on the [Aggregate](#) rocket (Nazi ICBM) program. Around September 1943, he was awarded the [Kriegsverdienstkreuz I Klasse mit Schwertern](#) (War Merit Cross 1st Class, with Swords) for his "outstanding, courageous behavior ... during the attack" on Peenemünde by allied bombers.

During the 1950s and 1960s, Oberth offered his opinions regarding [unidentified flying objects](#) (UFOs). He was a supporter of the [extraterrestrial hypothesis](#) for the origin of the UFOs that were observed around the world. For example, in an article in *The American Weekly* magazine in October 1954, Oberth stated, "It is my thesis that flying saucers are real, and that they are space ships from another solar system. I think that they possibly are manned by intelligent observers who are members of a race that may have been investigating our earth for centuries..." He also wrote an article in the second edition of *Flying Saucer Review* titled "They Come From Outer Space". He discussed the history of reports of "strange luminous objects" in the sky, mentioning that the earliest historical case is of "Shining Shields" reported by [Pliny](#)

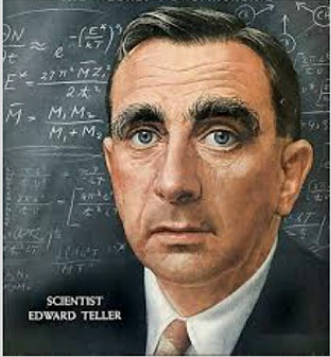
the Elder. He wrote, "Having weighed all the pros and cons, I find the explanation of flying discs from outer space the most likely one. I call this the 'Uraniden' hypothesis, because from our viewpoint the hypothetical beings appear to come from the sky (Greek – 'Uranos')." <sup>25</sup>



## Oberth at the ABMA<sup>26</sup>

For a more detailed explanation, see **Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder III, Technical Paper.**

**Edward Teller**  

<p><b>Edward Teller</b></p> <p>(1908 – 2003)</p>	<p><b>“Father of the H-Bomb”</b></p> <p>Hungarian-born American theoretical physicist who was a member of the Manhattan Project and later the director of Los Alamos National Laboratory.</p> <p>Teller was a major proponent of President Reagan's “Star Wars” program.<sup>27</sup></p>	 <p>SCIENTIST EDWARD TELLER</p>
--	---	---

Teller was a [Hungarian-born American theoretical physicist](#) who is known colloquially as "the father of the [hydrogen bomb](#)," although he claimed he did not care for the title. He made numerous contributions to [nuclear](#) and [molecular physics](#), [spectroscopy](#) (in particular, the [Jahn–Teller](#) and [Renner–Teller](#) effects) and [surface physics](#).

Teller emigrated to the United States in the 1930s, and was an early member of the [Manhattan Project](#), charged with developing the first [atomic bombs](#). During this time he made a serious push to develop the first [fusion](#)-based weapons as well, but these were deferred until after [World War II](#). He continued to find support from the US government and military research establishment, particularly for his advocacy for [nuclear energy](#) development, a strong nuclear arsenal, and a vigorous [nuclear testing](#) program. He was a co-founder of [Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory](#) (LLNL) and was both its director and associate director for many years. He was a vigorous advocate of [Ronald Reagan's Strategic Defense Initiative](#) (SDI). Throughout his life, Teller was known both for his scientific ability and his difficult interpersonal relations and volatile personality and is considered one of the inspirations for the character Dr. Strangelove in the [1964 movie of the same name](#).



He was Director of LLNL, which he helped to found with [Ernest O. Lawrence](#), from 1958 to 1960, and after that he continued as an Associate Director. He chaired the committee that founded the [Space Sciences Laboratory](#) at Berkeley. He also served concurrently as a Professor of Physics at the [University of California, Berkeley](#).

In the 1980s, Teller began a strong campaign for what was later the [Strategic Defense Initiative](#), derided by critics as "Star Wars," the concept of using ground and satellite-based lasers, particle beams and missiles to destroy incoming Soviet [ICBMs](#). Teller lobbied with government agencies – and got the approval of President [Ronald Reagan](#) – for a plan to develop a system using elaborate [satellites](#) which used atomic weapons to fire [X-ray](#) lasers at incoming missiles – as part of a broader scientific research program into defenses against nuclear weapons.



## **Teller with Ronald Reagan in the 1980s <sup>28</sup>**

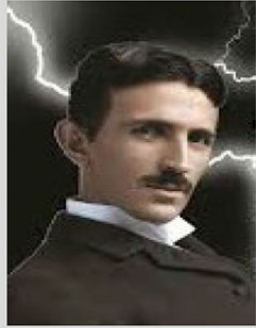
At a 1995 meeting at LLNL in California, Teller proposed to a collective of US and Russian ex-Cold War weapons designers and space engineers the use of nuclear fusion warheads in diverting the paths of extinction event class asteroids. Edward Teller suggested the creation of an orbital platform (i.e. [military space station](#)) for faster missile delivery. He



further suggested the need for nuclear weapons more powerful than other bombs for this purpose. <sup>29</sup>

## Nikola Tesla



<b>Nikola Tesla</b>  (1856 - 1943)	<b>The Electric Genius</b>  Serbian-born American engineer, inventor, physicist and showman. Pioneered the future of energy generation and electromagnetic weapons and propulsion of the post WWII period. <sup>30</sup>  Humanitarian, promoter, sufferer of obsessive-compulsive disorder.	
--	--	--

Some of the readers may have never heard of Tesla. Others may only think of the American, high-end, all-electric car named after him. But Nikola Tesla was much more. When he died, the FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation) broke into his home and removed all of Tesla's research papers and documents. Why? And how is it that Tesla is one of the "pioneers of the space frontier" anyway?

Nikola Tesla was a [Serbian - American](#) inventor, [electrical engineer](#), [mechanical engineer](#), [physicist](#), [futurist](#) and showman best known for his contributions to the design of the modern [alternating current](#) (AC) [electricity supply](#) system and the original patent-holder for radio technology.

Tesla gained experience in [telephony](#) and electrical engineering before immigrating to the [United States](#) in 1884 to work for [Thomas Edison](#) in

New York City. He soon struck out on his own with financial backers, setting up laboratories and companies to develop a range of electrical devices. His patent for the alternating current [induction motor](#) and transformer were licensed to [George Westinghouse](#), who also hired Tesla for a short time as a consultant. His work in the formative years of electric power development involved Tesla in a corporate alternating current/ [direct current "War of Currents"](#) as well as various [patent](#) battles. At one time, Tesla claimed to have received radio communications from Mars, and said he planned to contact Mars with his undisclosed technology. He is credited with creating the concept of fluorescent lighting, free wireless energy transmission and particle beam weapons.

Tesla was renowned for his achievements and showmanship, eventually earning him a reputation in [popular culture](#) as an archetypal "[mad scientist](#)." His 700 or so patents earned him a considerable amount of money, much of which was used to finance his own projects with varying degrees of success. He lived most of his life in a series of New York hotels, through his retirement. He died in 1943. His work fell into relative obscurity after his death, but in 1960 the [General Conference on Weights and Measures](#) named the unit of magnetic flux density the "Tesla" in his honor. There has been a resurgence in interest in Tesla in popular culture since the 1990s. <sup>31</sup>

Even though Tesla was an acknowledged promoter and showman for this own technology, he was also a humanitarian. He put the benefits of his work to the public before his personal wealth and well-being. Tesla also claimed to have been in communication with extraterrestrials. He suffered from obsessive-compulsive disorder throughout his life. The number "3" had an unusual meaning to him as he ordered his life by depending on numbers being divisible by "3."

So why did the FBI confiscate all of his documents in 1943? As we will see, it's because his unpublished discoveries fueled the future of weapons and propulsion research for years to come.

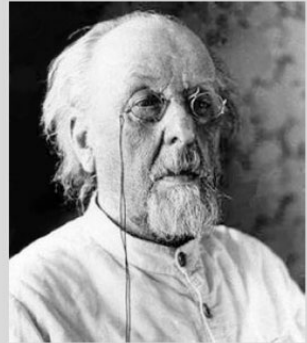
## Konstantin Tsiolkovsky



### Konstantin Tsiolkovsky

(1857 – 1935)

Russian and Soviet rocket scientist and pioneer of the astronautic theory. He is considered to be one of the founding fathers of rocketry and astronautics. His works later inspired leading Soviet rocket engineers such as Sergei Korolev contributing to the success of the Soviet space program.<sup>32</sup>



Tsiolkovsky stated that he developed the theory of rocketry only as a supplement to philosophical research on the subject. He wrote more than 400 works including approximately 90 published pieces on space travel and related subjects. Among his works are designs for rockets with steering thrusters, multistage boosters, [space stations](#), [airlocks](#) for exiting a spaceship into the vacuum of space, and closed-cycle biological systems to provide food and oxygen for [space colonies](#).


Tsiolkovsky's main works after 1884 dealt with four major areas: the scientific rationale for the all-metal balloon (dirigible), streamlined airplanes and trains, hovercraft, and rockets for interplanetary travel.

In 1897, he built the first Russian wind tunnel with an open test section and developed a method of experimentation using it. In 1900, with a grant from the Academy of Sciences, he made a survey using models of

the simplest shapes and determined the drag coefficients of the sphere, flat plates, cylinders, cones, and other bodies.

In 1892, he turned to the new and unexplored field of heavier-than-air aircraft. Tsiolkovsky's idea was to build an airplane with a metal frame. In the article "An Airplane or a Birdlike (Aircraft) Flying Machine" (1894) are descriptions and drawings of a monoplane, which in its appearance and aerodynamics anticipated the design of aircraft that would be constructed 15 to 18 years later. But work on the airplane, as well as on the airship, did not receive recognition from the official representatives of Russian science, and Tsiolkovsky's further research had neither monetary nor moral support. In 1914, he displayed his models of all-metal dirigibles at the Aeronautics Congress in St. Petersburg but met with a lukewarm response. <sup>33</sup>

## Tsien Hsue-shen

<b>Tsien Hsue-shen</b>  <b>(Qian Xuesen)</b>  (1911 – 2009)	<b>“King of Rocketry”</b>  Chinese rocket scientist and one of the founders of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory.  Repatriated to China, he became a key figure in modern Chinese rocketry. <sup>34</sup>	
---	---	---

Tsien, a Chinese [rocket scientist](#) made important contributions to the [missile](#) and [space](#) programs of both [China](#) and the United States. The name he used while in the United States was Hsue-Shen Tsien, or H.S. Tsien.

In November 1943, Tsien was one of the colleagues of Jack Parsons and Theodore von Kármán at the founding of the [Jet Propulsion Laboratory](#) at the [California Institute of Technology](#). The laboratory became one of the early pioneers of [rocketry](#) and [ballistic](#) missile technology in the United States.

During the [Second Red Scare](#) of the 1950s, the [United States government](#) accused Tsien of having [communist](#) sympathies. Despite protest by his colleagues, he was in 1950 stripped of his security clearance. Tsien then decided to return to China, but instead was detained at [Terminal Island](#) near [Los Angeles](#).

After spending five years under virtual [house arrest](#), Tsien was in 1955 released in exchange for the [repatriation](#) of American pilots captured during the [Korean War](#). Notified by [US authorities](#) that he was free to go, Tsien immediately arranged his departure. He left the United States in 1955 arriving in China via [Hong Kong](#).

Upon his return, Tsien helped lead the [Chinese nuclear weapons program](#). This effort ultimately lead to China's first successful [atomic bomb test](#) and [hydrogen bomb test](#), making China the fifth nuclear weapons state, and achieving the fastest [fission-to -fusion](#) development in history. Additionally, Tsien's work led to the development of the [Dongfeng ballistic missile](#) and the [Chinese space program](#). For his contributions, he became known as the "Father of Chinese Rocketry," nicknamed the "King of Rocketry." <sup>35</sup>

**Wernher von Braun**



## Wernher von Braun

(1912 – 1977)

### “Father of Rocket Science”

German (and later American) aerospace engineer and space architect credited with inventing the V-2 rocket for Nazi Germany and the Saturn V for the United States. He was one of the leading figures in the development of rocket technology in Nazi Germany, where he was a member of the Nazi Party and the SS.<sup>36</sup>



In his twenties and early thirties, von Braun worked in Germany's rocket development program, where he helped design and develop the [V-2 rocket](#) at [Peenemünde](#) during World War II.



**Von Braun as an amateur rocketeer<sup>37</sup>**



## Von Braun with General Dornberger (on far left) <sup>38</sup>

It would seem that von Braun was not comfortable in his SS uniform. He assiduously avoided appearance in public in his uniform and in the only apparent photograph in uniform, he avoided exposing his full face. <sup>39</sup>

Following [World War II](#) he, as well as about 1500 other scientists, technicians, and engineers, were moved to the United States as part of [Operation Paperclip](#), where he developed the rockets that launched [America's first space satellite](#) and [first series of Moon missions](#).

Following the war, von Braun worked for the [United States Army](#) on an [intermediate-range ballistic missile](#) (IRBM) program before his group was assimilated into NASA. Under NASA, he served as director of the newly formed [Marshall Space Flight Center](#) and as the chief architect of the Saturn V launch vehicle, the superbooster that propelled the [Apollo spacecraft](#) to the Moon. According to NASA, he is, "without doubt, the greatest rocket scientist in history," as well as the "Father of [Rocket Science](#)." In 1975 he received the [National Medal of Science](#). He continued insisting on the [human mission to Mars](#) throughout his life. <sup>40</sup>

During the 1950s, von Braun's name became a household word after a series of appearances on ABC-TV's *Disneyland* TV show. Von Braun

was a constant promoter of manned space flight, space stations and bases on the Moon much to the dismay of President Eisenhower. Eisenhower was much more intent in developing America's infrastructure and not funding more projects in space exploration. This was about the same time as the interstate highway programs were in full swing. As it was just a few years after the end of WWII, von Braun and Walt Disney were not any too anxious to reveal von Braun's previous association with the Nazis and the SS. As a result, this secret was somehow kept until after his death in 1977. As an adult, I was quite surprised when this fact was revealed. Sometimes one's "heroes" are not so heroic after all. <sup>41</sup>



**With Walt Disney on the *Disneyland* TV program set.  
Von Braun is seen holding a model of a very  
futuristic-looking Space Shuttle <sup>42</sup>**

For a more detailed explanation, see **Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder III, Technical Paper.**



# Commentary

Some may wonder what was so secret about the historical personalities detailed in this chapter. Several significant hints were given. Did you get them? Not to worry. These will become much more apparent in later chapters.

Tired of guessing? Here are some significant hints: 1, 5, 13, 15, 27, 30, and 36. Three of them were on the front covers of *Time* magazine.

## Chapter 2

### Nazi Secret Weapons

#### Background

This *Guide* concentrates on space programs and not other military or naval projects. However, to get a sense of the rate of Nazi progress in *technology*, this chapter will summarize just a few of the advancements made in Germany prior to and during WWII.

Just as in America now, the German war machine, whether it was the *Wehrmacht* (Army), the *Kriegsmarine* (Navy), or the *Luftwaffe* (Air Force), the military services were all competitors when it came to funding and politics. As most readers will appreciate, Hitler had a particular attraction to what he referred to as *Wunderwaffe* (wonder weapons) that would be decisive in winning the war against the Allied forces. The Third Reich was funded from many sources: theft of gold bullion and bank notes from the banks of conquered countries, confiscation of Jewish property during the pogroms, even gold teeth from their victims of the concentration camps. What many Americans do not realize is that funding in terms of long-term loans, outright gifts and material contributions came from *American* leaders of industry. Opel (a General Motors subsidiary), Union Banking Corporation of New York City, Bank of Manhattan, Standard Oil Company of New Jersey and Ford Motor Company among others helped to finance the early years of Hitler's rise to power. But funding was not unlimited. The three military services had to compete for those funds to support their own empires. Those projects

that were of most interest to Hitler received the funding. The most aggressive and highest-technology programs often got the funds. Those military programs that had a short lead time (earlier to implement) were very well-funded.

For the next few pages then, we will examine nine of ten weapon programs that Hitler expected to win the war:

- ✚ “Enigma” Machine.
- ✚ Tiger Tank
- ✚ V-1, V-2 and V-3 *Vergeltungswaffe*
- ✚ A-9 / A-10 *Aggregate ICBM*
- ✚ *Uranprojektor*
- ✚ Type XXI U-Boat and *Schnorchel*
- ✚ ME-262 Jet Fighter-bomber
- ✚ Sanger Orbital Bomber
- ✚ Other *Wunderwaffe*
- ✚ Nazi Propaganda and *Okkultismus*

[Note: This chapter is arranged according to former German military service organizations. The Germans services were organized in such a way that, for instance, the V-1 and V-2 were *Wehrmacht* (army) programs. Missiles were considered to be the domain of “artillery” technology.]

As we will see, the Third Reich's approach to victory was by creating small numbers of high-technology weapons (i.e., “high-quality” weapons) rather than large volumes of low-tech, “low quality” weapons. While you read this, just count the number of “firsts.”

## *Wehrmacht*

## The “Enigma” Machine

The “Enigma” machine was originally developed privately as a cryptography machine for business transactions and was sold commercially for a number of years, beginning in the 1920s. The *Wehrmacht* eventually realized that with a design change, the Enigma could be used to secure all of its wireless, field communications without fear of intercepted messages. <sup>1</sup> Why was this important? Once the Enigma code was broken, it allowed the British to intercept the messages of the *Wehrmacht* and *Luftwaffe*, and, later, when a four-rotor machine was captured, the British were also able to intercept the messages of the *Kriegsmarine*.



## Three-rotor “Enigma” cryptographic machine <sup>2</sup>

### Tiger Tank

The Tiger II was the successor to the [Tiger I](#), combining the latter's thick armor with the armor sloping used on the [Panther](#) medium tank. The tank weighed almost 70 [metric tons](#), and was protected by 100 to 180 mm (3.9 to 7.1 in) of armor to the front. It was armed with the excellent, long-barreled [88 mm](#) gun. The chassis was also the basis for the

*Jagdtiger* turretless tank destroyer. <sup>3</sup>



**Tiger tank** <sup>4</sup>

## **V-1 (*Vergeltungswaffe 1*) Jet-Propelled Cruise Missile**

The V-1 flying bomb, or “vengeance weapon” (*vergeltunswaffe*), also known to the Allies as the buzz bomb, or doodlebug, and in Germany as *Kirschker*n (cherrystone) or *Maikäfer* (maybug) was an early [pulsejet-powered cruise missile](#), the very first production aircraft of any type to use a pulsejet for power. The V-1 was developed at the [Peenemünde Army Research Center](#). <sup>5</sup>



## Fieseler V-1 cruise missile on launch ramp <sup>6</sup>

### V-2 (*Vergeltungswaffe 2*) Ballistic Rocket

Properly known by its technical name A-4, the V-2 was the world's first long-range [guided ballistic missile](#). The missile, with a [liquid-propellant rocket](#) engine, was developed during the [Second World War](#) in [Germany](#) as a "[vengeance weapon](#)", designed to attack Allied cities as retaliation for the [Allied](#) bombings against German cities. The V-2 rocket also became the first artificial object to cross the [boundary of space](#) with the vertical launch in June 1944 (14 days after the Normandy invasion). The V-2 was developed at the [Peenemünde Army Research Center](#). After Peenemünde was damaged by Allied bombing, V-2 production was shifted to underground facilities at Nordhausen, Germany.<sup>7</sup>



### V-2 (A-4) ballistic rocket <sup>8</sup>

### V-3 ( *Vergeltungswaffe 3*) Cannon

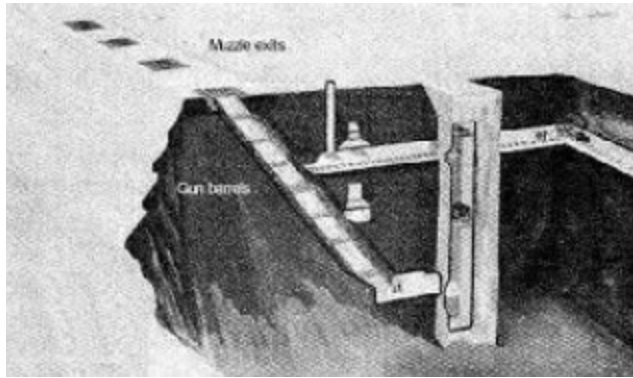
The V-3 (*Vergeltungswaffe 3*) was a [supergun](#) working on the multi-charge principle whereby secondary propellant charges are fired to add velocity to a projectile. The weapon was planned to bombard London

from two large bunkers in the Pas-de-Calais region of northern France, but they were rendered unusable by Allied bombing raids before completion. <sup>9</sup>

Shown below is a photograph of one of the 8-foot long projectiles. The entire multi-level complex was underground. The projectiles were intended to be fired through multiple barrels at a fixed angle of approximately 45 degrees and aimed, more or less, randomly at the greater city of London. As the projectile was fired, there were multiple stages where additional propellant charges propelled it at increasing greater velocities. It was strictly a weapon of terror. <sup>10</sup>



**Captured V-3 projectile <sup>11</sup>**



## **Schematic of massive V-3 underground complex <sup>12</sup>**

### ***A-9 / A-10 Aggregate ICBM (Amerika Rocket)***

The A-9 / A-10 was the first design for an intercontinental ballistic missile (ICBM). The A-9 was intended to attack targets on the US mainland from launch sites in Europe, for which it would need to be launched atop a booster stage, the A-10.

Design work on the A-10 began in 1940, for a projected first flight to take place in 1946. The initial design was carried out by *Ludwig Roth und Graupe* and was completed in June 1940. [Hermann Oberth](#) worked on the design during 1941, and in December 1941 Walter Thiel proposed that the A-10 use an engine composed of six bundled V-2 engines, which it was thought would give a total thrust of 180 tons. <sup>13</sup>





## **A-9 / A-10 Aggregate rocket <sup>14</sup>**

Work on the A-10 was resumed in late 1944 under the *Projekt Amerika* codename, and the A-10's design was amended to incorporate a cluster of 6 V-2 combustion chambers feeding into a single expansion nozzle. This was later altered to a massive single chamber and single nozzle. Test stands were constructed at Peenemunde for firings of the 200 ton thrust motor. Production of the A-9 / A-10 was never achieved.

## ***Uranprojekkt* (Uranium Project: Atomic Bomb)**

Nuclear fission was first discovered in Germany by Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassmann in 1938. The German nuclear weapon project (*Uranprojekkt*) informally known as the *Uranverein* (Uranium Society or Uranium Club), was a clandestine scientific effort led by [Germany](#) to develop and produce [nuclear weapons](#) during [World War II](#). This program started in April 1939, just months after the discovery of [nuclear fission](#), but ended only months later due to the [German invasion](#) of [Poland](#) and after many notable physicists were drafted into the *Wehrmacht*.



## German experimental nuclear pile at Haigerloch <sup>15</sup>

A second effort began under the administrative purview of the *Wehrmacht's Heereswaffenamt* in September 1939, the day of the invasion of Poland. The program eventually expanded into three main efforts: the *Uranmaschine* (nuclear reactor), uranium and heavy water production, and uranium isotope separation. Eventually it was assessed that nuclear fission would not contribute significantly to ending the war, and in January 1942, the *Heereswaffenamt* turned the program over to the *Reich Research Council* (*Reichsforschungsrat*) while continuing to fund the program. The program was split up among nine major institutes where the directors dominated the research and set their own objectives. Subsequently, the number of scientists working on applied nuclear fission began to diminish, with many applying their talents to more pressing war-time demands. The most influential people in the *Uranverein* were Kurt Diebner, Abraham Esau, Walter Gerlach and Erich Schumann. Schumann was one of the most powerful and influential physicists in Germany. Diebner, throughout the life of the nuclear weapon project, had more control over nuclear fission research than did Otto Hahn or Werner Heisenberg. <sup>16</sup> Some claim that Heisenberg even purposely delayed the

*Uranprojekt* due to his disfavor with the war.

## *Kriegsmarine*

Most people are aware that the German *Kriegsmarine* used submarines in the Battle of the Atlantic and other engagements during World War II. In fact, German U-boats were used during WWI, thus German successes in that battle were not unexpected. What was unexpected though, were new developments during the war.

Type XXI [U-boats](#), also known as *Elektroboote* ("electric boats"), were a class of German diesel-electric submarines. This had features unlike any other submarine in the world's undersea fleets. They were the first [submarines](#) designed to operate primarily submerged, rather than as [surface ships](#) that could submerge as a means to escape detection or launch an attack. <sup>17</sup>



**Type XXI U-Boat <sup>18</sup>**

The key features of the Type XXI were the hydrodynamically streamlined hull and conning tower, and the large number of battery cells, roughly triple that of the older [Type VIIC](#). This gave the U-boats great

underwater range, and dramatically reduced the time spent on or near the surface. They could travel submerged at about 5 [knots](#) (9.3 km/h; 5.8 mph) for two or three days before recharging batteries, which took less than five hours using the [Schnorchel](#) (snorkel). The Type XXI was also far quieter than the VIIC, making it harder to detect when submerged.

The “*schnorchel*,” shown below, allowed diesel fumes to be exhausted and fresh air to be taken in while the Type XXI U-boat was submerged.

<sup>19</sup> The snorkel did not appear on any other submarines until after the end of the war.



Type XXI “*Schnorchel*” apparatus <sup>20</sup>

## *Luftwaffe*

### Messerschmitt 262 Jet Fighter-Bomber

The Messerschmitt Me 262 *Sturmvogel* ( “[Swallow](#)”/ “[Storm Bird](#)”) of [Nazi Germany](#) was the world's first operational [jet-powered fighter aircraft](#). Design work started before [World War II](#) began, but engine problems and top-level interference kept the aircraft from operational status with the [Luftwaffe](#) until mid-1944.<sup>21</sup>



## Messerschmitt ME-262 jet fighter-bomber <sup>22</sup>

### Sanger Orbital Bomber

The Sanger Orbital Bomber (*Silbervogel* or silver bird), was a design for a liquid-propelled, rocket-powered, sub-orbital bomber designed by Eugen Sänger and Irene Bredt in the late 1930s. It is also known as the RaBo (*Raketenbomber* or "rocket bomber"). It was one of a number of designs considered for the *Amerika Bomber* mission. That program started out in 1942 being focused solely on trans-Atlantic range, piston-engined strategic bombers, like the Messerschmitt ME-264 and Junkers JU-390, the only two airframe types actually built and flown for the competition. When General Walter Dornberger (Wernher von Braun's boss) attempted to create interest in military space planes in the United States after World War II, he chose the more diplomatic term *antipodal bomber*.<sup>23</sup>



## Sanger orbital bomber<sup>24</sup>

### *Other Wunderwaffe*

And these “wonder weapons”? If the Nazi war machine built many of the weapons listed above and attempted to build an ICBM, an orbital bomber and an atomic bomb, what might they also have attempted to create? We will investigate these in **Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends.**

## *Ministry of Propaganda*

### **Nazi Propaganda**

This is one of the most significant, yet overlooked, aspects of the Nazi regime’s success and one of the most effective of the “Nazi Secret Weapons.” An early supporter and colleague of Hitler was Joseph Goebbels, who was appointed as the Reich Minister of Propaganda in 1933. He was known for his [public speaking](#) and deep and virulent anti-Semitism that led to his supporting the extermination of the [Jews](#) in [the Holocaust](#).

After the [Nazi seizure of power](#) in 1933, Goebbels' Ministry of

Propaganda quickly gained and exerted controlling supervision over the news media, arts and information in Germany. He was particularly adept at using the relatively new media of radio and film for propaganda purposes. Topics for party propaganda included anti-Semitism, attacks on Christian churches, and (after the start of the Second World War) attempting to shape morale.

In 1943, Goebbels began to pressure Hitler to introduce measures that would produce "total war," including closing businesses not essential to the war effort, conscripting women into the labor force and enlisting men in previously exempt occupations into the *Wehrmacht*. Hitler finally appointed him as Reich Plenipotentiary for Total War in July 1944, whereby Goebbels undertook largely unsuccessful measures to increase the number of people available for armaments production and service in the *Wehrmacht*.<sup>25</sup>

*“Make the lie big, make it simple, keep saying it, and eventually they will believe it.”*

**Adolph Hitler**<sup>26</sup>

Goebbels' assignment, of course, was to place the Nazi regime in the best favorable light as possible no matter what that regime was undertaking. He succeeded in his work beyond expectation, and it was a lesson that all of the governments of the future world learned. In addition to the “big lie” repeated over and over, Goebbels mastered the use of the print media, radio, television (yes, the Nazis used TV) and motion pictures. One of the most famous works of propaganda provided by Goebbels was a film by Leni Riefenstahl, *Triumph of the Will*.

He was a master at staging mass rallies, military marches, the use of flags and banners, nighttime exhibitions including massed searchlights and

marchers with torches and just about any other means of influencing mass audiences. One of Goebbels and Hitler's successes was their ability to convince the German public of the superiority of the Aryan race and the inferiority of minority groups. Most people assume that we are only speaking of the Jewish populations. That is a misconception because of how the Holocaust has been described over the decades. The fact is that these minority groups, in addition to Jews, were political dissidents, homosexuals, gypsies and the Roma, those with severe physical and mental disabilities, Communists, Roman Catholic dissidents and Jehovah's Witnesses. The Dachau camp near Munich was originally established in 1933 as a detention camp for political dissidents so that the Nazi regime could silence rivals from establishing a second political party. Later, Dachau, among others, became a full concentration and extermination camp.



## Joseph Goebbels

As the Soviet forces were closing in on Berlin and in accordance with [Hitler's will](#), Goebbels succeeded him as [Chancellor of Germany](#); he served one day in this post. The following day, Goebbels and his wife committed suicide, after poisoning their six children. <sup>27</sup>

In future chapters, we will see how the lessons learned from Joseph Goebbels, *et al*, have been and are being used to misinform and



disinform world populations from understanding what has taken place in international, secret space programs for over 60 years.

## *Myth and Legend*

### **Nazi *Okkultismus* (Occultism)**

What does this have to do with *secret space* programs? The answer is: more than one might think. As an acknowledgement to what some view as a “taboo” subject, we will address the topic of occultism as a *psychological weapon* used in a variety of modes during the Nazi period to bring Hitler to power and to maintain him there until his fall in 1945.

It is claimed by some historians that the secret *Vril-Gesellschaft* (Vril Society) and the *Thule-Gesellschaft* (Thule Society), among other bad actors, brought Hitler to power. The Thule Society was oriented toward the material and toward politics. The Vril Society was oriented toward the occult and paranormal phenomenon. Both of these secret societies believed in the existence of the Holy Grail, Atlantis, The Black Knights of Thule<sup>28</sup> and the connection between the Germanic races and Mesopotamia (Middle East). These societies promoted the superiority of the Aryan race. The claim was used to justify the Nazi oppression of minority groups throughout the duration of the Nazi regime.

The Nazi SS was a *cult*. SS members were expected to renounce their Christian faith, and Christmas was replaced with a solstice celebration.. Church weddings were replaced with SS *Ehewein*, a pagan ceremony invented by Himmler. These pseudo-religious rites


and ceremonies often took place near SS-dedicated monuments or in special SS-designated places. In 1933, Himmler bought Wewelsburg, a castle in Westphalia. He initially intended it to be used as an SS training center, but its role came to include hosting SS dinners and neo-pagan rituals.<sup>29</sup>

In later chapters, we will examine this topic in more detail and observe how occultism may have had a major impact on the German secret space program.

## Why Did They Succeed or Fail?

Of these nine programs, five were related to the Nazi space program. But it's not quite that simple. In a way, all of these programs were related to the space program. Why?

Let's briefly examine why each of these programs either succeeded or failed.

 “Enigma” Machine.

The “Enigma” was highly successful. Unfortunately for the Germans, the Polish resistance acquired a copy of the business version of the Enigma prior to the start of the war and essentially broke the code. The Nazis assumed that there was no way that the code could possibly be broken, so they felt secure in its widespread use. The Poles then passed on their machine and the technology to break the code on the early business versions. Bletchley Park<sup>30</sup> code breakers then broke the code on the three-rotor versions that were used by the *Wehrmacht* and the *Luftwaffe*. The *Kriegsmarine*, though, had a four-rotor machine that took Bletchley

Park much longer to break and eventually succeeded in doing.

### Tiger Tank

The Tiger tank, designed by Dr. Ferdinand Porsche (yes, the same Porsche of sports car fame!), was technically superior compared to Allied tanks, but was expensive to manufacture and required frequent maintenance. All versions were heavily armored and most versions carried the superior 88-mm cannon. Result: too few could be made.

### V-1, V-2 and V-3 *Vergeltungswaffe*

*The Vergeltungswaffe* devices were basically terror weapons. Though they did succeed in terrorism, that was the only level of success achieved.

### A-9 / A-10 “Aggregate” ICBM

If the A-9 / A-10 had been built, it would have had no atomic device to deliver.

### Uranprojekt

Some historians accept that Hitler believed that the atomic bomb was a ruse by Jewish scientists and that its development time was too long. Others believe that a small (tactical) nuclear device was successfully tested by Germany in March 1945. <sup>31</sup>

### Type XXI U-Boat and the “*Schnorchel*”

These were undoubtedly good designs, but they were too late in the war to make a great difference.

### ME-262 Jet Fighter-Bomber

Technically, the ME-262 was a well-developed aircraft, although the

BMW Jumo jet engines required frequent repairs. The issue with the ME-262 was political and that is why it was not more successful. Hitler deemed that this aircraft would be used as a fighter-bomber and not as an interceptor. In larger quantity, this jet fighter could have been very effective in destroying Allied bombers.

### Sanger Orbital Bomber

For the Sanger bomber to have been truly successful it required an atomic device to deliver. The project did not go beyond wind tunnel testing stage.

### Nazi Propaganda and *Okkultismus* (Occultism)

Was it successful? Absolutely. If nothing else, it was used by Hitler and Goebbels to promote the *mystique* of the National Socialist Party movement. It affected their *presentation*: the Nazi swastika <sup>32</sup>, flags and banners, nighttime marches, films and radio, mass audiences, military salutes, the SS, paramilitary and military uniforms (designed by Hugo Boss) and so much more. It is as if the Nazis *hypnotized* the German masses first, into acquiescence, then into full participation, and then ultimately ending in their own fearfulness.

## Why Haven't You Heard Of This?

Most governments want to project an aura of omniscience and omnipotence to their electors. In the case of the US, our government simple wants its citizens to believe that they have a handle on everything (which they do not). The reason why Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission <sup>33</sup> (which we will discuss in a later chapter) were kept quiet is because our government wanted everyone to believe that we were the

leaders in high technologies. In fact, at the end of the war, we were not the leaders. Germany was in the lead in terms of aeronautics and astronautics research and development (nuclear development excepted). That was the whole purpose of Paperclip and Alsos: get what we didn't have (German technologists and their creations) and send them to America. The British, French and Russians did the same.

It's a harsh truth, but it is what it is.

## Commentary

So what have we learned in this chapter? Nazi Germany had a highly skilled scientific and engineering capability, much of it on the cutting-edge of technology. Germany seemingly pursued every possible weapon system that seemed to have any potential. Contrary to this approach, the Allies took a low-tech, high-production rate approach and, eventually, simply wore out the Nazis by throwing a seemingly endless number of ships, planes and tanks against German forces. In the case of the Soviet Union, the Soviets too took the low-tech, high-production rate approach. Additionally, the Russians lost many more lives as a result of the Soviet willingness to endure multi-millions of battlefield casualties.

Some historians say that the British contributed their moral support, the Americans contributed their money and the Russians their blood.

## Chapter 3

### “The Bell” Experiment

#### **anti-gravity n.**

*the antithesis of [gravity](#); a hypothetical force by which a body of positive mass would repel a body of negative mass. A controllable force that can be made to act against the force of [gravity](#).*

#### **space-time n.**

*the space-time continuum is a mathematical model that joins space and time into a single idea. This space-time is represented by a model where space is three-dimensional and time has the role of the fourth dimension.*

#### **zero-point energy n.**

*the irreducible minimum energy possessed by a physical system, as of a substance at a temperature of absolute zero. The zero point energy of a vacuum is not zero due to vacuum fluctuations. Absolute zero is 0 degrees Kelvin or  $-273.15$  degrees Celsius on the Celsius scale.*

## Background


In **Chapter 1: Pioneers in the Space Frontier** and in **Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons**, we learned how Nazi Germany made major strides in

aerospace development and even achieved the distinction of creating the *first space vehicle*.

This chapter will now cover a secret experiment that was performed in February/March 1945 just a few months before the fall of the Nazi state. It was called “The Bell” experiment or *Die Glocke* in German. With the exception of T. Townsend Brown’s electrogravitics work, this is the only known experiment in *anti-gravitation*. As bizarre as this may sound, why would the Nazi administration not attempt to perfect this technology if they had already perfected other high-technologies and were actively working on an ICBM, an atomic bomb and a hypersonic, orbital bomber?

Toward the end of WWII, the SS was assigned to take over all of the high-technology, secret programs from the other military branches. We will now examine the background of the SS general who was placed in charge of these programs at that point in time: SS General Hans Kammler.

## SS General Hans Kammler

<b>SS General Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler</b>  (1901 – ?)	<b>Director of the Nazi Secret Weapons Programs</b>  Hans Kammler, an engineer and SS general, had earned a reputation with his skills for rapid development and implementation of underground manufacturing facilities and vast mobilization of slave labor consignments from concentration camps. <sup>1, 2</sup>	
---	---	---

Kammler was a German civil engineer (Ph.D.), high-ranking officer of

the *Schutzstaffel* (SS) and protégé of Heinrich Himmler. He oversaw SS construction projects, and towards the end of *World War II* was put in charge of the *V-2 missile, jet and all other high-technology programs*. He was the last SS officer in Nazi Germany to receive a promotion to the rank of *SS-Obergruppenführer* with date of rank from March 1945. <sup>3</sup>

Although it cannot be proven conclusively, in the latter part of WWII Kammler is thought to have been the overall director of the following high-technology programs:

- ✚ ME-262 and other jet development projects
- ✚ V-2 and V-3 *Vergeltungswaffe*
- ✚ A-9 / A-10 Aggregate Rocket
- ✚ Sanger Orbital Bomber
- ✚ “The Bell” (*Die Glocke*) experiment
- ✚ Other *Wunderwaffe*

## Kammler’s Background

Kammler joined the *Nazi Party* (NSDAP) in 1931 and held a variety of administrative positions after the *Nazi* government came to power in 1933, initially as head of the Aviation Ministrys building department. He joined the SS in May 1933. In 1934, he was a counselor for the Reichs Interior Ministry. <sup>4</sup>

In June 1941, Kammler joined the Waffen-SS. Kammler eventually became *Oswald Pohl*'s deputy at the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA), which oversaw the administration of the *concentration camp* system and also designed and constructed all of the concentration and *extermination camps*. In this latter capacity he oversaw the installation of more efficient cremation facilities at *Auschwitz-*



[Birkenau](#) as part of the camp's conversion to an extermination camp.

Before the beginning of World War II, there are no indications that Kammler was involved in any advanced engineering projects apart from his educational background. Also, in the early years of the war nothing suggests his involvement in any weapons projects.

Clear links between Kammler and advanced weapon projects seem to appear only in 1942. Early evidence of this is a letter from his boss to [Heinrich Himmler](#) referring to an interdepartmental memorandum on the manufacturing of modern weapons in concentration camps, having Kammler as one of the participants.

Kammler was also charged with constructing facilities for various secret weapons projects, including manufacturing plants and test stands for the ME-262 and [V-2](#). Following the Allied bombing raids on [Peenemünde](#) in Operation Hydra in August 1943, Kammler assumed responsibility for the construction of mass-production facilities for the V-2 [the Nordhausen complex]. He started moving these production facilities underground, which resulted in the [Mittelwerk](#) facility and its attendant concentration camp complex, [Mittelbau-Dora](#), which housed [slave labor](#) for constructing the factory and working on the production lines. The project was pushed ahead under enormous time pressures despite the consequences for the slave laborers employed on it. Kammler's motto at the time was reportedly, "Don't worry about the victims. The work must proceed ahead in the shortest time possible."

During this period, Kammler also was involved in the attempt to finish the [Blockhaus d'Éperlecques](#) known also as the Watten Bunker, a rather unsuccessful project to create a heavily-fortified V-2 launch base (located in Eperlecques, France; now a museum).

[Albert Speer](#) (Minister of Armaments and War Production) made

Kammler his representative for "*special construction tasks*," expecting that Kammler would commit himself to working in harmony with the ministry's main construction committee. But in March 1944 Kammler had [Göring](#) appoint him as his delegate for "*special buildings*" under the fighter aircraft program, which made him one of the war economy's most important managers, and robbed Speer of much of his influence. Thus Kammler worked on both *Wehrmacht* and *Luftwaffe* special projects.

After the Reich's failure to attain a victory against the USSR, Kammler started to answer for an ever-growing amount of projects, most of them related to construction and engineering. Concentration camps, means of mass extermination, factories, labor management, underground facilities of various purposes, and tank construction were some of the hallmarks of his early years in the SS hierarchy. As far as it is known, he also directly supervised several project bureaus and had direct contact with some of the best engineers of the Reich (e.g. Dr. [Ferdinand Porsche](#)). As a person, he was characterized by one of his subordinates as intelligent, a pure workaholic, completely given to his work, with a fanatic rhythm and demanding the same from everyone else.

## **Kammler's 1944 Promotion**

In 1944, Himmler convinced [Adolf Hitler](#) to put the [V-2](#) project directly under [SS](#) control, and in August Kammler replaced General [Walter Dornberger](#) as its director. From January 1945, Kammler was head of all missile projects. During this time he also partially answered for the operational use of the V-2 against the Allies, until the moment the war front finally reached Germany's borders.

In March 1945, partially under the advice of Goebbels (Nazi Minister of Propaganda), Hitler gradually stripped Goering of several powers dealing with aircraft support as well as maintenance and supply while transferring

them to Kammler. This culminated, in the beginning of April, by Kammler being raised to the "Fuehrer's general plenipotentiary for jet aircraft." <sup>5</sup>



## **Slave laborers assembling a V-2 at Nordhausen <sup>6</sup>**




In April 1945, Kammler ordered the evacuation of 500 missile technicians to the Alps. Since the last V-2 on the western front had been launched in late March, in April Kammler was charged by the *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* to command the defence of the Nordhausen area. However, rather than defend the missile construction works, he immediately ordered the destruction of all the "special V-1 equipment" at the [Syke](#) storage site. What exactly this order implied is unclear. <sup>7</sup>

And as of April 1945, Kammler disappeared from Germany, presumably escaping capture aboard a six-engine Junkers JU-390 transport plane, bound for Argentina via Spain.

## **“The Bell” (*Die Glocke*) Experiment**

Many consider the story of “The Bell” (in German: *Die Glocke*) experiment to be nothing more than myth or legend. I know that it was more than that, and I will explain why. In summary, The Bell experiment

was a scientific investigation into:

-  Energy Generation
-  Anti-gravity
-  Space-time

As this is a bizarre subject, we will take each of these in turn.

## **Energy Generation**

During WWII, Romania, an ally of Germany, was one of the largest oil producers in Europe and the Ploiesti oil fields were a major part of that production. The Ploiești oil refineries provided about 30% of all Axis oil production. Beginning in 1942, numerous air raids on the Ploiesti and other fields reduced oil production drastically (it was not unusual to have Axis vehicles run short of fuel). Even though Germany could convert coal to synthetic petroleum fuels, demand for more fuel gradually exceeded supplies. It was theorized that “The Bell” experiment might provide a means of tapping into the zero point energy field and provide the energy to replace electrical generating facilities that were consuming fossil fuels.

## **Anti-Gravity**

It was thought that the principal purpose of the experiment was to control gravity. Some will say: Control gravity? Are you serious? Yes . . . to control gravity. The Nazis tried everything else. Why not the control of gravity? This would reduce or eliminate the use of fossil fuels in aircraft, allow any normally-weighted object to be lifted as if it were weightless or near-weightless and to travel at extraordinary velocities. The control or partial control of gravity would have given Germany the capability of interplanetary travel.

## Space-Time

Gravity and space-time are directly related. The explanation comes down to what scientists call *gravitational time dilation*. This effect measures the amount of time that has elapsed between two events by observers at different distances from a gravitational mass. In other words, time runs slower wherever gravity is strongest, and this is because gravity curves space-time.. Bearing in mind that Einsteins Theory of Relativity came into being in 1915 (Einstein was a German Jew who migrated to the US before the war), many European scientists were well aware of the elements of it including the possibility of being able to control space and time (i.e., space-time, which has since then been proven true experimentally and not just theoretically). If the Germans had been able to master the control of space-time, the possibilities of creating a decisive weapon and consequent victory were endless. The control of space-time would also have given Germany the capability of interstellar travel.

## The February/March 1945 Experiment

In the first half of the twentieth century German science excelled over most, if not all, other nations. Irrespective of the political mood (imperial, Weimar Republic or Nazi), scientific progress continued. In **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**, we highlighted the career of the little-recognized scientist, Dr. Walter Gerlach. As a reminder, his specialty was in magnetism and gravitation. Gerlach was the principle theoretical physicist supporting General Kammler in the experiment involving gravity: *Die Glocke*. According to Joseph P. Farrell, author of *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, Dr. Kurt Debus is also alleged to have been a consultant. <sup>8</sup>

So what was “The Bell” and what did it do? According to Wikipedia:

“Allegedly an experiment carried out by [Third Reich](#) scientists working for the [SS](#) in a German facility known as *Der Riese* (“The Giant”) near the Wenceslaus [sic] mine and close to the [Czech](#) border, *Die Glocke* is described as being a device “made out of a hard, heavy metal” approximately 2.7 metres (9 feet) wide and 3.7 to 4.6 metres (12 to 15 feet) high, having a shape similar to that of a large bell. According to an interview of [Polish historian Igor] Witkowski by [British UFO researcher Nick] Cook, this device ostensibly contained two counter-rotating cylinders that would be filled with a [mercury-like](#) substance, violet in color. This metallic liquid was code-named Xerum 525 and was stored in a tall thin thermos flask a meter high encased in lead. Additional substances said to be employed in the experiments, referred to as *Leichtmetall* (light metal), included [thorium](#) and [beryllium](#) peroxides.

“Witkowski describes *Die Glocke*, when activated, as having an effect zone extending out 150 to 200 meters. Within the zone, crystals would form in animal tissue, blood would gel & separate while plants would decompose into a grease like substance. Witkowski also said that five of the seven original scientists working on the project died in the course of the tests. Based upon certain external indications, Witkowski states that the ruins of a [concrete](#) framework — aesthetically dubbed “The Henge” — in the vicinity of the Wenceslas mine ([50°3743"N 16°2940"E](#)) may have once served as a test rig for an experiment in anti-gravity propulsion generated with *Die Glocke*.

“Witkowski’s statements along with Cooks views prompted further conjecture about the device from various [American](#) authors, including Joseph P. Farrell, [Jim Marrs](#), and Henry Stevens. In his book, *Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science and*

*Technology* (2007), Stevens concludes that the violet mercury-like substance described by Witkowski could only be **red mercury** because normal mercury 'has no fluid compounds according to conventional wisdom.' Stevens presents a story attributed to German scientist Otto Cerny as told to then 13-year-old Greg Rowe around 1961 which alleged that a concave mirror on top of a device which seemed similar in description to Die Glocke provided the ability to see images from the past during its operation.”<sup>9</sup>

Okay, so far so good. Rumors are that the test chamber was lined with ceramic bricks and covered with rubberized mats that had to be replaced at the end of every test. Also, it is claimed that the device emitted a blue light. Here's a photograph of a small model of “The Bell” and how it compares to the size of a man.



## Model of *Die Glocke*<sup>10</sup>

My studies of “The Bell” indicate, in addition to the above, the following technical issues.:

✚ Power and Cooling

Allegedly, there were high-voltage cables that passed into “The Bell” housing through the top of the cylinder. A generating station was claimed to be in the local area. With the amount of power consumed by the counter-rotating cylinders, a great amount of heat (due to torsional field friction) would have built up without a method to cool it. Allegedly, this was accomplished with the use of liquid nitrogen.

#### Control Room and Test Chamber

There would have been a control room or space where the experiment was controlled and the device would have been placed in a safe location (in the case of an explosion, electrical shortage or dangerous radiation) some distance from that control room. It is claimed that “The Bell” was located in the Wenceslas Mine, a considerable distance from the control room.

#### Red Mercury

“The Bell” was filled with *red mercury*, a compound of the element mercury (Hg), and that accounts for the violet color (if of mercury, it would have a reflective metallic appearance).

#### Additional Alleged Claims

The device could only be run for approximately one to two minutes, as it apparently gave off strong radiation and/or other electromagnetic or unknown field effects. Several scientists died on its first operation. Subsequent tests included various plants and animals, all of which decomposed into a blackish goo and without normal putrefaction, within a matter of a few minutes or hours after exposure to its field effects when in operation. Technicians



near “The Bell” during these experiments reported metallic tastes in their mouths after being exposed to it. The chamber in which “The Bell” was tested was lined with ceramic bricks and rubber mats, and had to have its rubber matting removed and burned after each test. It was subsequently washed down with brine by inmates from nearby concentration camps. <sup>11</sup> Furthermore, it is a long-standing rumor that approximately 60 scientists and technicians were executed under Kammler's order to protect the technology of “The Bell” from falling into the hands of the advancing armies of the Americans or Russians.

## Igor Witkowski

Discussion of *Die Glocke* originated in the works of Igor Witkowski. His 2000 [Polish language](#) book *Prawda o Wunderwaffe* (*The Truth About The Wonder Weapon*, reprinted in German as *Die Wahrheit über die Wunderwaffe*), refers to it as “The Nazi-Bell.” Witkowski wrote that he first discovered the existence of *Die Glocke* by reading transcripts from an interrogation of former Nazi SS Officer [Jakob Sporrenberg](#). According to Witkowski, he was shown the allegedly classified transcripts in August 1997 by an unnamed Polish [intelligence](#) contact who said he had access to Polish government documents regarding Nazi secret weapons. Witkowski maintains that he was only allowed to transcribe the documents and was not allowed to make any copies. Although no evidence of the veracity of Witkowski's statements has been produced, they reached a wider audience when they were retold by British author Nick Cook, who added his own views to Witkowski's statements in *The Hunt for Zero Point*. <sup>12</sup>



**Igor Witkowski posing in front of the “Henge” <sup>13</sup>**



**Wenceslas Mine interior entrance <sup>14</sup>**

## **Field Investigation**

One of the problems of history researchers is that they are often “armchair” investigators. That is, they expound on topics without actually going to the location where an event took place. Hint: you learn a lot more from people who have been there and done that!

I had been aware of Igor Witkowski’s claims for about 12 years. In 2013 I took the time to search for the site (Wenceslas Mine) and to actually view what was there (imagine that). The Wenceslas Mine is located in

southern Poland along the border with the Czech Republic near the town of Lyudvikovitse. There is a series of tunnels and caverns that have been carved out of the Owl Mountains along that border. These are referred to as “*Der Riese*” as explained in the Wikipedia brief above. *Der Riese* was intended to be the future location of Hitler's *Germania* - a future center of the German Reich.

Due to a reference that I found as to the location of the Wenceslas Mine, I drove my VW camper van to that village finally seeing a sign to “*Die Glocke*”! Here's what I discovered:

### “The Henge”

When I drove to the site, “The Henge” (also called “The Fly Trap”) is immediately visible and much larger than expected. It is claimed that the “The Bell” (or some other similar device) was placed in the center of “The Henge”, the device was activated, and that a dark-colored “barrel-shaped” object rose vertically. Allegedly, it was seen by local residents. Upon inspection, I could see rust marks that likely would have been from reinforcing steel inside the concrete structure. In the center of The Henge there was apparently a collecting basin with a drain in the center (for an unknown purpose).

Months later, I did a additional research on the Internet and discovered the design of a concrete base of a German, WWII cooling tower. The design specified a different diameter, but it was the same design in terms of construction details. My conclusion: “The Henge” was either the concrete base of a cooling tower or a test rig based on an existing design of the time.

### The Electrical Generating Station

About 100 meters away was a former, now heavily-damaged, generating station. According to a local guide, nearly all of the structures in the small valley were destroyed during a WWII Allied bombing attack. He called the bombing, in Polish, “*katastrofa*” (catastrophe).



## Bombed-out generating station <sup>15</sup>

### + Control Room

I discovered a series of tunnels going in different directions and an obvious, former control room. Additionally, in one of the tunnels I found six large (each 3-inches in diameter) electrical cables winding their way through the tunnels and into the control room.

### + Wenceslas Mine and Test Chamber

I located an exterior walkway to the mine itself, but the walkway was blocked from further access. The Polish guide, in German, told me the mine was closed (“*Geschlossen!*,” he said), but I could not understand the reason. This could have been any number of reasons (flooded, unsafe, etc.). After inspecting the other *Der Riese* tunnels and mines in the region, many are flooded and can only be viewed using a boat. In any event, I had

no doubt that there was a mine entrance at the end of that walkway quite some distance from the control room<sup>3</sup>.

## Surprise Dinner Conversation

On my last night, I was staying in my VW camper van at a local campsite. The campsite was close to a nice Polish restaurant, and I was so tired that I figured I was deserving of a real dinner for a change. While ordering my meal, not being Polish, I naturally spoke in English. There were two Polish men and one woman in an adjoining table, and they struck up a conversation with me. I told them I was staying in the campsite, and they proceeded to tell me about the local attractions. They said that this part of Poland was very famous (well, for them it was). I said, “What is it famous for?” They told me that there were many local mines that we excavated by the Germans during the war, and that I should see the Wenceslas Mine nearby. I asked them, “What happened there?” One of the men, who identified himself as an electronics engineer, told me that an experiment was conducted in that mine during the war. He said that one of his old German friends had been a technician on the experiment. I asked what the experiment was for, and he told me that it was an “*experiment in anti-gravity*. ” He said his friend had no documentation or other evidence, but that the experiment was *successful*. He assured me that it was a true story. I thanked him for the information (I didnt tell him that I was in the region specifically to investigate *Die Glocke* and anti-gravity).

## What Happened To “The Bell”?

History at that time is very muddled. But here's the story that is claimed.

Before General George Patton and his Third Army retrieval team could get to the “The Bell,” it was moved to a military airport near Prague where General Kammler's headquarters were located. Were Kammler, other SS war criminals and “The Bell” boarded onto a massive, six-engine Junkers JU-390 (one of only two built) and flown to Spain and then on to Argentina? It is unknown what happened to Kammler. Reports are that “The Bell” ultimately ended up in a government warehouse in the US and that Kammler was spotted at NASA years later. Or was he part of Operation Paperclip?



**Junkers JU-390 six-engine transport plane <sup>16</sup>**



**Loading the massive Junkers JU-390 <sup>17</sup>**

## **Commentary**

For me, the most significant, unanswered question is: How did Dr. Walter Gerlach, as qualified as he was, know or even suspect that such a bizarre phenomenon would occur when *red mercury is agitated in a high-speed torsion field*? Did he guess, was it his hypothesis or was he *told*? *If he were told, then by whom?* As we will see in **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**, mercury (in the form of ionized mercury vapor) has been involved in similar exotic programs.

## Chapter 4

# Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission

## Background

The Alsos Mission was an American effort to seek out, scavenge and capture Nazi scientific and engineering technologies and ship retrieved hardware and documents back to America. Operation Paperclip did the same with Nazi scientists, engineers and technicians and migrated them to America. Mind you, France, Britain, and the Soviets were doing the same. It was really a free-for-all to acquire whatever they did not have and could get. This was completely separate from the “Monuments Men” operation to liberate and return artworks that were stolen by the Nazis throughout Europe. The “Monuments Men” effort was understaffed and performed by very few individuals over a very long period of time. The Alsos Mission and, in particular, Operation Paperclip were well-funded and fully staffed. It’s a fascinating part of WWII history, and it continued right into the 1990s.

## Operation Paperclip

Operation Paperclip (1945 – 1990) was the [Office of Strategic Services \(OSS\)](#) program in which over 1,500 German [scientists, engineers, and technicians](#), from [Nazi Germany](#) and other foreign countries were



brought to the United States for employment in the aftermath of [World War II](#). It was conducted by the [Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency](#) (JIOA), and in the context of the [burgeoning Cold War](#). One purpose of Operation Paperclip was to deny German scientific expertise and knowledge to the [Soviet Union](#) and the [United Kingdom](#), as well as inhibiting [post-war Germany](#) from redeveloping its military research capabilities. The Soviet Union had competing extraction programs known as "trophy brigades" and [Operation Osoaviakhim](#).<sup>1</sup>

## The Paperclip Photograph

The idea of migrating Germans from Europe to America immediately after the war was not popular among Americans. They had just defeated the Nazis, the Japanese and the Italians and they had had enough talk of war. Having a bunch of Nazis in their backyard was not “politically correct.” So the US government wanted to minimize the public image of this operation. Contrary to the specific and direct orders of President Truman who wanted no Nazi sympathizers, the Germans were shipped to Fort Bliss, a remote US Army base in Texas.

The local populace was informed that only 104 German immigrants had been settled there. This pacified the public in giving them the impression that there were “only a hundred or so” Germans as their neighbors. The truth is that there were thousands. And, of course, they brought their wives and children too! This was quite different, needless to say, compared to the Russian program. The Soviets hated the Germans for killing and maiming Russian civilians and destroying much of their cities, infrastructure and farmlands. Recall that Joseph Stalin was still in power until his death in 1953. The Soviets basically imprisoned their German captives, interrogated and tortured them, sent them to Siberian Gulags,

executed the important ones and sent a few back to Germany to tell their stories. Essentially, those that were captured and went to America became naturalized citizens. Those that the Soviets captured didn't survive once they told their secrets. This is the reason so many of them favored being captured by the Americans rather than the Soviets. They knew the Soviets would take revenge on them for what they did to Motherland Russia. People sometimes wonder why Reichsmarshal Hermann Goring and his family drove toward the west and the Allied forces and happily surrendered to the American Third Army. He knew his family, at least, would survive.



## **104 German rocket scientists and engineers at Fort Bliss, Texas, 1946 <sup>2</sup>**

### **So, Who Were They?**

Here's a short list of some of the more significant dignitaries and how they fared in America:

**Wernher von Braun**

We have addressed his activities during the war in **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**. Wernher von Braun is in the front row, the seventh person from the right. Arthur Rudolph (see below) was fourth from the left (short white jacket) and Ernst Stuhlinger is sixth from the right.

### **Ernst Stuhlinger**

Ernst Stuhlinger (1913 – 2008) was an atomic, electrical and rocket scientist. After being brought to the United States, he developed guidance systems with [Wernher von Braun's](#) team for the [US Army](#), and later was a scientist with [NASA](#). He was also instrumental in the development of the [ion engine](#) for long-endurance space flight and a wide variety of scientific experiments.

[3](#)



**Dr. Ernst Stuhlinger holding a model of the rocket used to launch the first US satellite, Explorer 1. [4](#)**

### **Arthur Rudolph**

Arthur Rudolph (1906 - 1996) was a German rocket engineer who played a key role in the development of the [V-2 rocket](#). After the war, he became a pioneer of the US space program. He worked for

the US Army and [NASA](#) where he managed the development of several important systems including the [Pershing missile](#) and the [Saturn V](#) Moon rocket. In 1984 he was investigated for [war crimes](#), and he agreed to leave the United States and renounce his US citizenship in return for not being prosecuted in the United States. <sup>5</sup>



## **Arthur Rudolph holding a model of the Saturn V booster <sup>6</sup>**

### **Kurt H. Debus**

Debus (1908 – 1983) led a charmed career. He was a renowned electrical engineer and reputedly was assigned to SS General Kammler's "The Bell" experiment during the war. A good friend of von Braun, Debus joined NASA in his later life, and (believe it or not) was the *first Director of Kennedy Space Center*.

Debus directed the design, development, construction and operation of NASA's [Saturn](#) launch facilities at the north end of Cape Canaveral and adjacent Merritt Island in Florida. Under him, NASA conducted 150 launches of military missiles and space vehicles, including 13 [Saturn V](#) rockets, the booster for the [Apollo](#)

manned Moon landings. <sup>7</sup>



**Dr. Kurt Debus in his official NASA photo. <sup>8</sup>**

### **General Walter Dornberger**

Von Braun's former boss at Peenemunde, Dornberger worked for the [US Air Force](#) for three years developing [guided missiles](#). From 1950 to 1965 he worked for the [Bell Aircraft Corporation](#) where he worked on several projects, rising to the post of Vice-President. He played a major role on the creation of the [X-15](#) aircraft and was a key consultant for the [X-20 Dyna-Soar](#) project. He also had a role on the creation of ideas and projects that, in the end, led to the creation of the Space Shuttle. Dornberger also developed Bell's [Rascal](#), the world's first guided nuclear air-to-surface missile developed for the [Strategic Air Command](#). During the 1950s he had some attrition with von Braun and was instrumental on grabbing several engineers out of the Huntsville's team for USAF projects. The most remarkable of them was [Kraft Ehricke](#) who later created the [Centaur rocket stage](#) and actively participated in several more defense projects. <sup>9</sup>



## **General Dornberger (left) with Himmler <sup>10</sup> and von Braun in black SS uniform (right rear)**

### **Kraft A. Ehricke (“Father of Centaur”)**

Ehricke (1919 – 1984) worked at [Peenemünde](#) as a propulsion engineer from 1942 to 1945 with [Walter Thiel](#). He worked for a short time with the von Braun rocket team at [Huntsville](#).

In 1948, while working for the US Army, Ehricke wrote a story about a manned mission to Mars called "Expedition Ares." It anticipated the many challenges that still face explorers who will make the journey in the future. In the same year he wrote a book with [Wernher von Braun](#), *The Mars Project*, which detailed how man could travel to [Mars](#) using a ferry system.

Upon leaving government service Ehricke worked at [Bell Aircraft](#), and then for [Convair](#) in 1952. While at Convair, he designed the [D-1 Centaur](#), the world's first upper-stage-booster that used liquid hydrogen and oxygen. He also created an early space station design, based on launch by Convair's Atlas rocket. The [NEXUS](#) reusable rocket was a 1960s concept design by a group at [General Dynamics](#) led by Ehricke. Also, during his stay at General Dynamics, he participated on [Project Orion \(nuclear propulsion\)](#).

Ehricke undertook a major, multi-decade study of the industrial development of the Moon, which he described as Earth's "seventh continent." His lunar industrialization concept was based on the most advanced technologies, such as nuclear-powered freight transporters, and using fusion energy to power his city, Selenopolis, on the Moon. <sup>11</sup>

Most of the readers of this book will not have heard of Ehricke, or for that matter, most of those mentioned. As a child I clearly remember him as he was a prolific writer and appeared on many TV programs as a promoter of space exploration.



**Kraft A. Ehricke** <sup>12</sup>

## War Crimes and War Criminals

At this stage, some mention should be made about the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials. Held for the purpose of bringing Nazi war criminals to justice, the Nuremberg trials were a series of 13 trials carried out in Nuremberg, Germany, between 1945 and 1949. The defendants, who included Nazi Party officials and high-ranking military officers along with German industrialists, lawyers and doctors, were indicted on such charges as crimes against peace and crimes against humanity. Nazi leader Adolf Hitler (1889 - 1945) committed suicide and was never brought to trial.

Although the legal justifications for the trials and their procedural innovations were controversial at the time, the Nuremberg trials are now regarded as a milestone toward the establishment of a permanent international court, and an important precedent for dealing with later instances of genocide and other crimes against humanity. <sup>13</sup>

There were 216 court sessions. In October 1946, verdicts on 22 of the 24 defendants were handed down (two were not present; one had committed suicide in his prison cell, another was ultimately deemed mentally unfit). Twelve of the defendants were sentenced to be hanged, including Julius Streicher (propagandist), Alfred Rosenberg (anti-Semitic ideologue and minister of the occupied eastern territories), Joachim von Ribbentrop (foreign affairs minister), Martin Bormann (Nazi Party secretary), and Herman Goering (*Luftwaffe* commander and *Gestapo* head). Ten of the 12 were hanged in 1946. Bormann was tried and sentenced in absentia (he was *thought* to have died trying to escape Hitler's bunker at the close of the war, but was only declared officially dead in 1973). Goering committed suicide before he could be hanged. The rest of the defendants received prison sentences ranging from 10 years to life. All of the defenses offered by the accused were rejected, including the notion that only a state, not an individual, could commit a war crime proper. <sup>14</sup>



**Herman Goring in the dock: Former Commander of**



## **the *Luftwaffe* and Head of the *Gestapo* <sup>15</sup>**

It has been noted that General Walter Dornberger was expected to be tried in Nuremberg, but evaded that as his argument was that SS General Hans Kammler ordered him to rain V-2s on London. Somehow, his argument stuck and Dornberger was not tried. One has to wonder as, in principle, that argument didn't hold based on the mandates set forth before the trials began. Could strings have been pulled to get Dornberger off? Also, what of SS General Kammler? Some suspect that he was surreptitiously brought to America as part of Operation Paperclip, but there is no record of that. Of course, records can be altered, but this author suspects that the reports that he ended in Argentina are valid. There would just be too many issues to address had he been in the US.

What did Arthur Rudolph do to lose his US citizenship? Basically, this all comes down to what he stated was his background when he agreed to come to the US as part of Operation Paperclip. In 1979, [Eli Rosenbaum](#) of [OSI](#) (Office of Special Investigations), by chance read about Rudolph in a book about moving rocket parts using forced labor from the Mittelwerk-Dora concentration camp. Rosenbaum had conducted research at the [National Archives](#), about the [Dora war crimes trial](#), appearing to connect him with the use of [forced labor](#) at [Mittelwerk](#) in Nordhausen. In September 1982, Rudolph received a letter requesting an interview by the OSI. Rudolph believed this was one of the series of interrogations he had gone through since his arrival in the US. In the first of three interviews, his attitudes on racial superiority, his early participation in the Nazi Party and a possible role in the treatment of prisoners at Mittelwerk were questioned. This ultimately led to a lengthy discourse as to his future as he was no longer a citizen of Germany. In the end, Rudolph left the US for Germany and disavowed his US citizenship. <sup>16</sup>

What then was this all about? It was about the use of slave laborers at the underground complex at Nordhausen where the V-1s and V-2s were assembled by concentration camp prisoners. The Mittelwerk-Dora concentration camp was located just outside the entrance to the facility. Prisoners were forced to live in inhuman conditions, overworked and generally mistreated while they were at work and in the camps. In 2013 I had the opportunity to visit the Nordhausen complex in the Harz Mountains and can attest to the dismal working conditions that must have existed at the time. It is difficult to put yourself into that environment where it must have been very cold, damp, unsanitary and with the fumes of manufacturing in the air.

It should also be said that von Braun was well aware of those working conditions, as attested to in the book, *Von Braun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of War*, by Michael J. Neufeld. According to Neufeld, von Braun while making inspections of Nordhausen could hardly avoid exposure to what was taking place. Neufeld pointed to one instance where von Braun encountered a Jewish French prisoner, a physicist that he knew from his earlier life. In that instance, von Braun directed that that prisoner's assignment be changed to work on the assembly of guidance modules in a separate, heated space.

So was von Braun ever put on trial for war crimes? Again from Neufeld,

“What did Wernher von Braun know of these horrors? Only in the 1960s and 1970s did he say anything after sufficient information had come into the public domain to make total silence about Dora no longer a feasible option. In a deposition he gave in 1969 for a West German war crimes trial, he admitted seeing the tunnel accommodations during the mining phase, before production started – that is, in the last months of 1943. ‘At that time some of the prisoners were housed in these tunnels. I went through these temporary

accommodations with some of the observing visitor group.’ And to an American television interviewer in 1976, he said: ‘The working conditions there were absolutely horrible. I saw the [M]ittelwerk several times, once while these prisoners were blasting new tunnels in there and it was a pretty hellish environment. I’d never been in a mine before, but it was clearly worse than a mine.’ He denied, however, ever seeing a dead prisoner, a beating, or a killing, and we cannot prove otherwise, even though a number of survivors assert that he must have seen the pile of dead prisoners in the tunnel. It would not be surprising if a representative of the Mittelwerk like Arthur Rudolph, who had been transferred there in mid-September, avoided taking visitors past that horrific sight. Nor, it must be added, would a brief walk through the ‘sleeping tunnels’ have provided more than an inkling of what it would be like to be a prisoner there. Nonetheless it is clear that he saw a lot.

“To be fair, his ability to help the prisoners was minimal or nonexistent. The SS set the viciously inhuman conditions of the concentration camps, and Kammler violated even those in his relentless drive to transform the tunnels into a ballistic missile factory within months – not to mention finishing the many other sites of the A-4 [V-2] program in which he was now involved.”

**Michael J. Neufeld**

***Von Braun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of War*** <sup>17</sup>

**2007**

## **Shades of Things to Come**

Michael J. Neufeld’s book, *Von Braun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of*

War, highlights what von Braun and his Fort Bliss German team had in their minds:

“It must be said that von Braun did not invent the idea of combining the guided missile and A-bomb into a frightening superweapon. It was so obvious that the Western press discussed it immediately after Hiroshima and scientists in the Manhattan Project before that, as they wondered why the Germans would ever develop V-weapons armed only with relatively puny high-explosive charges. Thus, with or without him, nuclear warheads were coming. But in his July 1946 answers to the A-9 /A-10 /A-11 questions [questions posed to him by US Army intelligence and others], *von Braun first raised a specter central to his vision of rockets and space stations in the late 1940s and early 1950s: orbiting vehicles as atomic bombers able to rain down death from space. The ‘nation that first reaches this goal possesses an overwhelming military superiority over other nations.’ he asserted, with the clear implication that the United States had to beat the Soviet Union or face a dire threat.* The roots of this vision lay in [Hermann] Oberth and in interwar German science fiction, where there was a fascination with the idea of the space platform or ballistic missile as the ultimate weapon for dominating the Earth.” <sup>18</sup>, <sup>19</sup> *[emphasis added]*

## Beyond Paperclip

How was it humanly possible for the Nazis to build their wartime empire? How did they construct all of the fortifications, bunkers, ships, aircraft, concrete launch facilities, extermination camps, and underground manufacturing? The answer was by using concentration camp prisoners and working them to death. That was the only way that that could be

achieved and that is how it *was* achieved.

I have been to eight former Nazi death camps, toured Peenemunde, Nordhausen and many others as well. Anyone with a little imagination can sense, while walking through Nordhausen how cold (all of us were warned to wear warm clothing), humid (there was considerable standing water) and unsanitary it must have been for those prisoners even without SS General Kammler's brutality. Clearly, if anyone deserved to be taken to justice, Kammler was that person.

What should these past horrors mean to us today? As an author, what you have just read has not been pleasant to present to you as a reader. But this is not a television comedy show, and it's not a novel. This is the type of book that tries to tell what happened, what is happening now, and how we can avoid this in the future.

Like it or not, in Operation Paperclip we brought hundreds of German scientists and engineers to the US to, really, *create* our space programs, the one that we have today, because we didn't have the foresight to create our own when Robert Goddard and T. Townsend Brown were attempting to do in the 1920s. That is *our* legacy.

The truth is that our own space programs, whether we want to call them "white" or "black," are based on the deaths and miseries of a multitude of individuals who were forced to work under inhuman conditions decades ago. We all need to learn from this.

## The Alsos Mission

The Alsos Mission was an organized effort by a team of United States military, scientific, and intelligence personnel to discover enemy scientific developments during [World War II](#). Its chief focus was on the [German](#)

nuclear energy project, but it also investigated both chemical and biological weapons and the means to deliver them.

The Alsos Mission was created following the September 1943 Allied invasion of Italy with a twofold assignment: search for personnel, records, material, and sites to evaluate the above programs and prevent their capture by the Soviet Union. It was established as part of the Manhattan Project's mission to coordinate foreign intelligence related to enemy nuclear activity. Alsos personnel followed close behind the front lines in Italy, France, and Germany, occasionally crossing into enemy-held territory to secure valuable resources before they could be destroyed or scientists escape or fall into rival hands.

The Alsos Mission was commanded by Colonel Boris Pash, a former Manhattan Project security officer, with Samuel Goudsmit as chief scientific advisor. It was jointly staffed by the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), the Office of Scientific Research and Development (OSRD), the Manhattan Project, and Army Intelligence (G-2), with field assistance from combat engineers assigned to specific task forces.

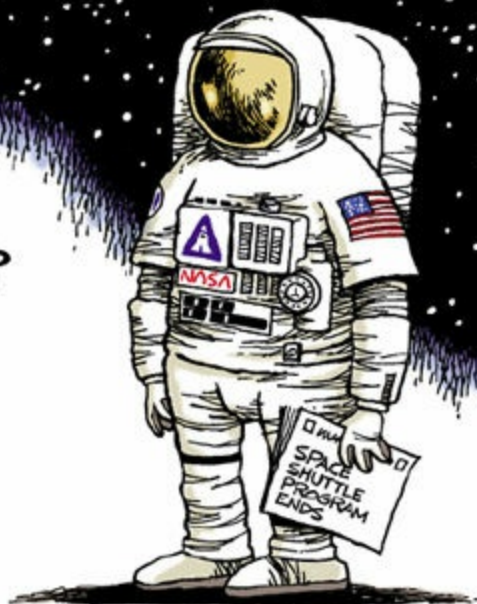
Alsos teams were successful in locating and removing a substantial portion of the German research effort's surviving records and equipment. They also took most of the senior German atomic research personnel into custody, including Otto Hahn and Werner Heisenberg (discoverer of the Heisenberg uncertainty principle). <sup>20</sup>

The Alsos Mission was a major effort to consolidate all significant artifacts relating to secret weapons research including V-1, V-2 and V-3 vehicles and equipment, advanced jet and rocket-propelled aircraft examples, abundant research plans and documentation. The Alsos Mission produced train carloads of equipment and documents that were shipped to the US.

## ***PART II***

# ***THE WHITE SPACE PROGRAM***

ALL  
DRESSED UP  
AND  
NOWHERE  
TO GO



edStein 'n' UPS  
EDSTEININK.COM



## ***In Part II: The White Space Program, ...***

we present four chapters covering the space program that has been represented to all of us as *the* one and only space program. This is the “White Space Program.” It begins with what happened when NASA was first created and describes what has been called the *Brookings Report*. Then we have two chapters – one to cover the unmanned space programs and one to cover the manned space programs of all participating nations. The last chapter of Part II relates to what Hollywood has represented to us about the White Space Program. Why have chapters on the White Space Program? This is so that you can contrast and compare this program with the one that you don’t know about . . . yet.



**Wernher von Braun's space station concept (1952)**  
**(Artwork by Chesley Bonestell)**

# Chapter 5

## NASA and the *Brookings Report*

### Background

Early in 2015, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) announced that liquid water had been discovered on the surface of Mars. Now, to be clear, this was not water ice on the polar caps, and it was not water ice one mile underground. It was on the surface. So what? One of the requirements of (known) life is liquid water. The truth is that rivulets of liquid water were discovered on the surface of Mars years ago. NASA had photos of liquid water descending from the sides of Martian craters, but they didn't make a big deal of it. Why not? To this author, this was a clear instance of NASA withholding evidence of a significant scientific discovery – even if it were “only” about liquid water on Mars. That, in fact, was a major discovery (at least, for some of us). After all, isn't that what NASA is all about?

In 2013 the European Space Agency (ESA) took the photograph below of the *Amenthes Planum* region of Mars. ESA's Mars Express orbiter snapped a high-resolution stereo image of the southeast corner of the *Amenthes Planum* region on Mars, near the Palos crater and the mouth of a well-known sinuous valley, Tinto Vallis. At the bottom-center of the full-color image, and up close in the first perspective image, is a nearby shorter and wider valley. This valley, which was fed by a number of tributaries in ancient times, appeared to have rivulets of liquid water flowing down the sides of the valley walls. Was this the pressure that

forced NASA to announce the presence of liquid water on Mars? <sup>1</sup>



*Amenthes Planum* region of Mars<sup>2</sup>

## The NASA Charter



NASA is the [United States government](#) agency responsible for the civilian [space program](#) as well as [aeronautics](#) and [aerospace](#) research. [President Dwight D. Eisenhower](#) established NASA in 1958 with a distinctly civilian (rather than military) image and orientation encouraging peaceful applications in [space science](#). The [National Aeronautics and Space Act](#) was passed on July 29, 1958, disestablishing NASA's predecessor, the [National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics](#) (NACA). The new agency became operational on October 1, 1958.

Since that time, most US [space exploration](#) efforts have been led by NASA, including the [Apollo Moon-landing](#) missions, the [Skylab](#) space station, and later the [Space Shuttle](#). Currently, NASA is supporting the [International Space Station](#) and is overseeing the development of the [Orion Multi-Purpose Crew Vehicle](#), the [Space Launch System](#) and [Commercial Crew](#) vehicles. The agency is also responsible for the [Launch Services Program](#) (LSP) that provides oversight of launch operations and countdown management for unmanned NASA launches. <sup>3</sup>

## ***The Brookings Report***

Sometime between 1958 and 1960, NASA requested the Brookings Institution, a “Think Tank”, located on Embassy Row, Washington D.C., to examine the issue of extraterrestrial life. NASA’s question had to do with what NASA should do if they should discover life beyond Earth and more importantly what NASA should do if evidence of an intelligent, advanced extraterrestrial civilization should be discovered.

*Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs*, often referred to as the *Brookings Report*, was a 1960 report commissioned by [NASA](#) and created by the [Brookings Institution](#) in collaboration with NASA's Committee on Long-Range Studies. It was submitted to the [House Committee on Science and Astronautics](#) of the [United States House of Representatives](#) in the [87th United States Congress](#) in 1961. It was entered into the *Congressional Record* and can be found in any library possessing the *Congressional Record* for that year. <sup>4</sup>

## **Significance – According To *Wikipedia***

“The report has become noted for one short section entitled 'The implications of a discovery of extraterrestrial life', which examines the potential implications of such a discovery on public attitudes and values. The section briefly considers possible public reactions to some possible scenarios for the discovery of extraterrestrial life, stressing a need for further research in this area. It recommends continuing studies to determine the likely social impact of such a discovery and its effects on public attitudes, including study of the question of how leadership should handle information about such a discovery and under what circumstances leaders might or might not find it advisable to withhold such information from the public. The significance of this section of the report is a matter of controversy. Persons who believe that extraterrestrial life has already been confirmed and that this information is being withheld by government from the public sometimes turn to this section of the report as support for their view. Frequently cited passages from this section of the report are drawn both from its main body and from its footnotes.” <sup>5</sup>

## Findings and Recommendations

Although the report discusses the need for research on many policy issues related to [space exploration](#), it is most often cited for passages from its brief section on the implications of a discovery of [extraterrestrial life](#).

The *Brookings Report* touches on the possibility of covering up evidence of extraterrestrial life, including the following passages:

"While face-to-face meetings with it will not occur within the next twenty years (unless its technology is more advanced than ours, qualifying it to visit Earth), artifacts left at some point in time by these life forms might possibly be discovered through our space activities on the Moon, Mars, or Venus." – pages 182–183

"Anthropological files contain many examples of societies, sure of their place in the universe, which have disintegrated when they have had to associate with previously unfamiliar societies espousing different ideas and different life ways; others that survived such an experience usually did so by paying the price of changes in values and attitudes and behavior." – page 183

"Since intelligent life might be discovered at any time via the radio telescope research presently under way, and since the consequences of such a discovery are presently unpredictable because of our limited knowledge of behavior under even an approximation of such dramatic circumstances, two research areas can be recommended:

“Continuing studies to determine emotional and intellectual understanding and attitudes – and successive alterations of them if any – regarding the possibility and consequences of discovering intelligent extraterrestrial life.

“Historical and empirical studies of the behavior of peoples and their leaders when confronted with dramatic and unfamiliar events or social pressures. Such studies might help to provide programs for meeting and adjusting to the implications of such a discovery. Questions one might wish to answer by such studies would include: How might such information, under what circumstances, be presented to or withheld from the public for what ends? What might be the role of the discovering scientists and other decision makers regarding release of the fact of discovery?" – pages 183–184

"An individual's reactions to such a radio contact would in part depend on his cultural, religious, and social background, as well as on the actions of those he considered authorities and leaders, and their behavior, in turn, would in part depend on their cultural, social, and religious environment. The discovery would certainly be front-page news everywhere; the

degree of political or social repercussion would probably depend on leadership's interpretation of (1) its own role, (2) threats to that role, and (3) national and personal opportunities to take advantage of the disruption or reinforcement of the attitudes and values of others. Since leadership itself might have great need to gauge the direction and intensity of public attitudes, to strengthen its own morale and for decision making purposes, it would be most advantageous to have more to go on than personal opinions about the opinions of the public and other leadership groups." – page 183

"The knowledge that life existed in other parts of the universe might lead to a greater unity of men on Earth, based on the 'oneness' of man or on the age-old assumption that any stranger is threatening. Much would depend on what, if anything, was communicated between man and the other beings . . ." – page 183

"The positions of the major American religious denominations, the Christian sects, and the Eastern religions on the matter of extraterrestrial life need elucidation. Consider the following: 'The Fundamentalist (and anti-science) sects are growing apace around the world . . . For them, the discovery of other life – rather than any other space product – would be electrifying. . . . some scattered studies need to be made both in their home centers and churches and their missions, in relation to attitudes about space activities and extraterrestrial life.'" – page 102, n.34

"If plant life or some subhuman intelligence were found on Mars or Venus, for example, there is on the face of it no good reason to suppose these discoveries, after the original novelty had been exploited to the fullest and worn off, would result in substantial changes in perspectives or philosophy in large parts of the American public, at least any more than, let us say, did the discovery of the coelacanth or the panda." – page 103, n.34



"If super intelligence is discovered, the results become quite unpredictable. It is possible that if the intelligence of these creatures were sufficiently superior to ours, they would choose to have little if any contact with us. On the face of it, there is no reason to believe that we might learn a great deal from them, especially if their physiology and psychology were substantially different from ours."— page 103, n.34

"It has been speculated that, of all groups, scientists and engineers might be the most devastated by the discovery of relatively superior creatures, since these professions are most clearly associated with the mastery of nature, rather than with the understanding and expression of man. Advanced understanding of nature might vitiate all our theories at the very least, if not also require a culture and perhaps a brain inaccessible to Earth scientists." — page 103, n.34

"It is perhaps interesting to note that when asked what the consequences of the discovery of superior life would be, an audience of *Saturday Review* readership chose, for the most part, not to answer the question at all, in spite of their detailed answers to many other speculative questions." — page 103, n.34

"A possible but not completely satisfactory means for making the possibility 'real' for many people would be to confront them with present speculations about the I.Q. of the porpoise and to encourage them to expand on the implications of this situation." — page 105, n.36

"Such studies would include historical reactions to hoaxes, psychic manifestations, unidentified flying objects, etc. *Hadley Cantril's* study, *Invasion from Mars* (Princeton University Press, 1940), would provide a useful if limited guide in this area. Fruitful understanding might be gained from a comparative study of factors affecting the responses of primitive societies to exposure to technologically advanced societies. Some thrived,

some endured, and some died." – page 105, n.37

***The Brookings Report*<sup>6</sup>**  
**Brookings Institution**  
**1960**

## **Conclusions**

While not specifically recommending a **cover-up** of evidence of extraterrestrial life, the report does suggest that contact with intelligent extraterrestrial life (or strong evidence of its reality) could have a disruptive effect on human societies. Moreover, it does mention the possibility that leadership might wish to withhold evidence of extraterrestrial life from the public under some conditions.

Some **ufologists** and **conspiracy theorists** argue that this section of the report, by outlining plausible motives for government suppression of a discovery of extraterrestrial intelligence, furnishes evidence of an ongoing cover-up of intelligent extraterrestrial life already discovered.

In an e-mail published by The Virtually Strange Network, entitled "Brookings Report Re-examined," **Keith Woodard** writes that the *Brookings Report*:

**". . . did raise the possibility of withholding information, but took no position on its advisability. 'Questions one might wish to answer by such studies,' intoned the report, 'would include: how might such information, under what circumstances, be presented to or withheld from the public for what ends? What might be the role of the discovering scientists and other decision makers regarding release of the fact of discovery?' Those two sentences comprise the report's**

entire commentary on the subject of covering up the truth.

“Others argue that many passages from this section of the report (e.g., those passages that suggest close study of the historical record regarding the effects on traditional cultures of contact with previously unfamiliar or technologically more advanced societies) comment on the subject of cover-up indirectly by suggesting factors that leaders would want to consider if faced with a decision about whether to release such information to the public.”<sup>7</sup>


# Chapter 6

## Unmanned Space Programs

### Background

This chapter and the next are timelines. They are, more or less, a sequential order of all unmanned and manned space programs by all countries beginning with what we learned in **Chapter 4: Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission**. Some readers may ask: Why have chapters on the White Space Program when this book is about the Black Space Program? To fully understand the difference, we need familiarization with both. Its hard to understand the latter without knowing about the former. Thats also why we had chapters on early space history and the Nazi programs. In a sense, this is a history book.

### The “Paperclips” vs. the US Navy

**Loon (1947)** 

There were many fallouts from Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission. In 1945 the US Army “borrowed” a sizable number of specimens of the V-1 and V-2 and shipped them to several locations in the US. Some, the V-1s, went to the US Navy and the V-2s went to Texas where many of the “Paperclips” were first sent. Given this inventory, the US repainted the V-1s and put the US insignia on them and then started

test firing them. After nearly two years, the repainted V-1s were called Loons by the US Navy and the 80 or so V-2s captured in Germany were tested by the “Paperclips” and the US Army in Texas.



## US Navy Loon cruise missile <sup>1</sup>

### Vanguard (1957)

In 1955, the US announced plans to put a scientific satellite in orbit for the [International Geophysical Year](#) (IGY) in 1957–1958. Two proposals came forth. One was to use an Army Redstone rocket and another from the US Navy to launch a Vanguard rocket based on a design from the Naval Research Laboratory (NRL). To the US administration the IGY was a scientific endeavor and not a military one. Even though the Army's Redstone-based proposal would likely be first ready for a first satellite launch, its connection with German-born scientist [Wernher von Braun](#) and the “Paperclips,” however, was a public-relations risk. The administration decided to go with the “non-military” Vanguard. But after repeated failures on the launch pad, this became a national embarrassment and disgrace. The administration changed course and went with the von Braun design to get a satellite up sooner, no matter the cost, so as to save face. <sup>2</sup>



## Vanguard<sup>3</sup>

## Redstone and Jupiter (1958 – 1964)



The Redstone family of rockets consisted of a number of American [ballistic missiles](#), [sounding rockets](#) and [expendable launch vehicles](#) operational during the 1950s and 60s and were all derivatives from the von Braun “Paperclips.” The first member of the family was the [Redstone](#) missile, from which all other members were derived. The first large US rocket, modified Redstones (Jupiter-C), launched America's first Earth satellite (Explorer 1) and later the first two astronauts. The Redstone was named after the [Redstone Arsenal](#) in Huntsville, Alabama where it was developed and built for the Army Ballistic Missile Agency (ABMA).<sup>4</sup>



## Redstone<sup>5</sup>

# Russian *Sputniks* vs. the American Explorers

## *Sputnik* (1957)

*Sputnik 1* was the first artificial Earth satellite. The Soviet Union launched it into an elliptical low Earth orbit in 1957. It was a 58 cm diameter, polished metal sphere, with four external radio antennae to broadcast radio pulses. This surprise success precipitated the American *Sputnik crisis* and triggered the *Space Race*, a part of the larger *Cold War*. The launch ushered in new political, military, technological, and scientific developments. *Sputnik* was the first success of “The Great Designer”.<sup>6</sup>



## *Sputnik*<sup>7</sup>

## Explorer (1958)

Most readers will not really appreciate this, but, to me, this is like yesterday. In 1958 I was in high school looking forward to my future

engineering career. We had just experienced the shock of the *Sputniks*. And it really was a shock because we, as all Americans did, assumed that the US was ahead in *everything compared to the Soviets*. Well, we learned differently. Then suddenly we were relieved by the television news conference in Washington D.C. Drs. William Pickering, of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, James Van Allen, and Wernher von Braun of the ABMA announced the successful launch of the Explorer 1. A classic photo (see below) of the three was on every newspaper front page the next morning.

*Explorer 1* was the first [satellite](#) of the [United States](#), launched as part of its participation in the [International Geophysical Year](#). The mission followed the first two satellites the previous year; the [Soviet Union's](#) *Sputnik 1* and *2*, beginning the [Cold War Space Race](#) between the two nations.

*Explorer 1* was launched in 1958 atop the first Jupiter-C booster from [Cape Canaveral](#), Florida. It was the first spacecraft to detect the [Van Allen radiation belt](#), returning data until its batteries were exhausted after nearly four months. It remained in orbit until 1970, and was followed by more than 90 scientific spacecraft in the [Explorer series](#).<sup>8</sup>





## A classic 1958 photo: Pickering, Van Allen and von Braun <sup>9</sup>

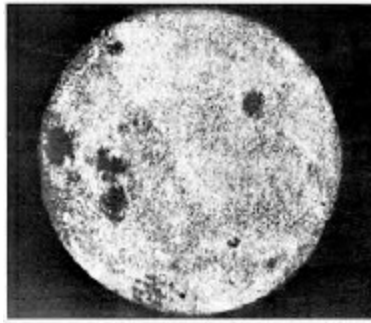
### Target: The Moon, Mars and Venus

#### *Luna* Program (1959 – 1976)



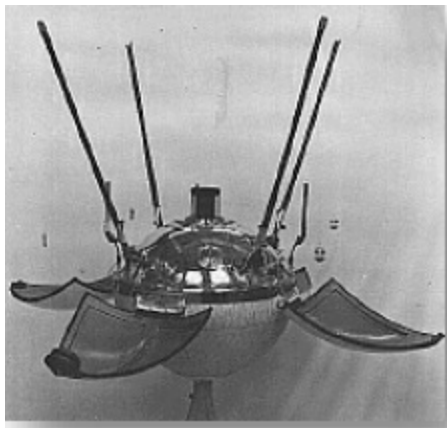
The *Luna* Program was a series of 24 robotic spacecraft missions sent to the Moon by the Soviet Union between 1959 and 1976. Fifteen of them were successful and achieved several “firsts.”

Luna 3, an automatic interplanetary station, was the third spacecraft successfully launched to the Moon and the first to return images of the lunar far side. The spacecraft returned very indistinct pictures, but, through computer enhancement, a tentative atlas of the lunar far side was produced. These first views of the lunar far side showed mountainous terrain, very different from the near side, and only two dark regions that were named *Mare Moscovrae* (Sea of Moscow) and *Mare Desiderii* (Sea of Dreams). (*Mare Desiderii* was later found to be composed of a smaller mare, *Mare Ingenii* [Sea of Ingenuity] and other dark craters.)



**Far Side of the Moon**

*Luna 9* was the first spacecraft to achieve a lunar soft landing and to transmit photographic data from the Moon's surface to Earth, preceding the US Surveyor 1 soft lander by about 4 months. The probe also proved that the lunar surface could support the weight of a lander and that an object would not sink into a loose layer of dust as some models predicted. *Luna 9* launched on 31 January 1966 from Baikonur Cosmodrome and reached the Moon on 3 February, 1967.



***Luna 9***

## **Mariner Program (1962 – 1973)**

The Mariner program was a program conducted by the American space agency [NASA](#) in conjunction with the [Jet Propulsion Laboratory](#) (JPL) that launched a series of [robotic interplanetary probes](#) designed to investigate [Mars](#), [Venus](#) and [Mercury](#) from 1962 to 1973. The program included a number of firsts, including the first [planetary flyby](#), the first pictures from another planet, the first planetary [orbiter](#) and the first [gravity assist](#) maneuver.



## Pickering (center) and Kennedy in 1963

Of the ten vehicles in the Mariner series, seven were successful. The planned Mariner Jupiter-Saturn vehicles evolved into [Voyager 1](#) and [Voyager 2](#) of the [Voyager program](#), while the [Viking 1](#) and [Viking 2](#) Mars orbiters were enlarged versions of the [Mariner 9](#) spacecraft. Other Mariner-based spacecraft, launched since Voyager, included the [Magellan](#) probe to Venus, and the [Galileo](#) probe to [Jupiter](#). A second-generation Mariner spacecraft, called the [Mariner Mark II](#) series, eventually evolved into the [Cassini-Huygens](#) probe, now in orbit around [Saturn](#).



## Mariner 4

## Ranger Program (1964)

The Ranger program was a series of [unmanned space missions](#) by the [United States](#) in the 1960s whose objective was to obtain the first close-

up images of the surface of the [Moon](#). The Ranger spacecraft were designed to take images of the lunar surface, transmitting those images to Earth until the spacecraft were destroyed upon impact. A series of mishaps, however, led to the failure of the first six flights. At one point, the program was called "shoot and hope." Congress launched an investigation into "problems of management" at [NASA](#) Headquarters and the [Jet Propulsion Laboratory](#). After two reorganizations of the agencies, [Ranger 7](#) successfully returned images in July 1964, followed by two more successful missions. <sup>10</sup>



**First JPL image of the Moon <sup>11</sup>**

## **Lunar Orbiter (1966 – 1967)**

The Lunar Orbiter program was a series of five [unmanned lunar](#) orbiter missions launched by the [United States](#) from 1966 through 1967. Intended to help select [Apollo](#) landing sites by mapping the Moon's surface, they provided the first photographs from lunar orbit. *All five missions were successful, and 99% of the Moon was mapped* from

photographs taken with a resolution of 60 meters (200 ft) or better. The first three missions were dedicated to imaging 20 potential manned lunar landing sites, selected based on Earth-based observations. These were flown at low-inclination orbits. The fourth and fifth missions were devoted to broader scientific objectives and were flown in high-altitude polar orbits. ***Lunar Orbiter 4 photographed the entire nearside and 9% of the far side, and Lunar Orbiter 5 completed the far side coverage*** and acquired medium (20 m (66 ft)) and high (2 m (6 ft 7 in)) resolution images of 36 pre-selected areas. All Lunar Orbiter craft were launched by an [Atlas-Agena D](#) launch vehicle. <sup>12</sup>



**Lunar Orbiter** <sup>13</sup>

## **Surveyor Program (1966 – 1967)**

Joining JPL in late 1966, I was working as a computer analyst in 1967. Over the public address system I heard an announcement that Surveyor 3 was scheduled to land around the lunch hour. I made a hasty retreat up to the administration buildings cafeteria where we all saw it land on *[Oceanus Procellarum](#)*. What a great feeling it was to be a very small part of history in the making. The Surveyor program was designed to locate landing

sites for the future Apollo moon landings. At that point we, as Americans, felt that we had the Moon “in the bag.” <sup>14</sup> Were we wrong!

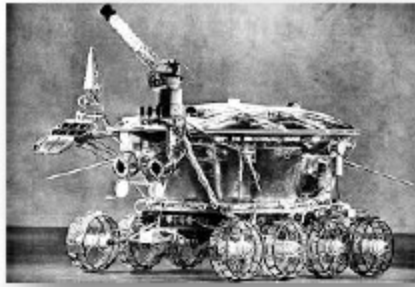


### **Model of *Surveyor* at JPL Museum <sup>15</sup>**

### ***Lunokhod* (1969 – 1973)**



The 1969 *Lunokhod* 1A was destroyed during launch, the 1970 *Lunokhod* 1 and the 1973 *Lunokhod* 2 landed on the Moon and *Lunokhod* 3 was never launched. The successful missions were in operation concurrently with the *Zond* and *Luna* series of Moon flyby, orbiter and landing missions. The *Lunokhods* were primarily designed to support the **Soviet manned Moon missions** during the **Moon race**. Instead, they were used as remote-controlled **robots** for exploration of the lunar surface and return its pictures after the successful **Apollo** manned lunar landings and cancellation of Soviet manned Moon program. <sup>16</sup>



Original photo of *Lunokhod*<sup>17</sup>

## Next Target: Mars Again and Beyond

### Viking Program (1976)



Another JPL program was Viking that consisted of a pair of American [space probes](#) sent to [Mars](#), [Viking 1](#) and [Viking 2](#). Each [spacecraft](#) was composed of two main parts: an [orbiter](#) designed to photograph the surface of Mars from [orbit](#), and a [lander](#) designed to study the planet from the surface. The orbiters also served as communication relays for the landers once they touched down. <sup>18</sup>



**Viking orbiter/lander <sup>19</sup>**

## **Voyager 1 and 2 Program (1977 onwards)**



Voyager 1 was a [space probe](#) launched by [NASA](#) in 1977. Part of the [Voyager program](#) to study the outer [Solar System](#), Voyager 1 launched 16 days after its twin, [Voyager 2](#). Having operated for 38 years, 3 months and 4 days, the spacecraft still communicates with the [Deep Space Network](#) to receive routine commands and return data. At a distance of 133 astronomical units (1 AU = distance from the Earth to the Sun) as of autumn 2015, it is the farthest spacecraft from [Earth](#) and the only one in [interstellar space](#).

The probe's primary mission objectives included flybys of [Jupiter](#), [Saturn](#), and Saturn's large moon, [Titan](#). While the spacecraft's course could have been altered to include a [Pluto](#) encounter by forgoing the Titan flyby, exploration of the moon, which was known to have a substantial atmosphere, took priority. It studied the weather, magnetic fields, and rings of the two planets and was the first probe to provide detailed images of their [moons](#).



After completing its primary mission with the flyby of Saturn in 1980, Voyager 1 began an extended mission to explore the regions and boundaries of the outer [heliosphere](#). In August 2012, Voyager 1 crossed the [heliopause](#) to become the first spacecraft to enter interstellar space and study the [interstellar medium](#). Voyager 1's extended mission is expected to continue until around 2025, when its [radioisotope thermoelectric generators](#) will no longer supply enough electric power to operate any of its scientific instruments. <sup>20</sup>



**Voyager** <sup>21</sup>

## **Mars Pathfinder (1997)**

JPL's Mars Pathfinder was an American [robotic spacecraft](#) that landed a base station with a [roving probe](#) on [Mars](#) in 1997. It consisted of a [lander](#), renamed the Carl Sagan Memorial Station, and a lightweight (10.6 kg/23 lb) wheeled [robotic Mars rover](#) named [Sojourner](#). <sup>22</sup>

## **Mars Rovers (2003)**

JPL's Mars Exploration Rover Mission (MER) was an ongoing [robotic space mission](#) involving two [rovers](#), Spirit and Opportunity, exploring the planet [Mars](#). It began in 2003 with the sending of the two [rovers](#) — MER-A [Spirit](#) and MER-B [Opportunity](#) — to explore the Martian surface and [geology](#). The mission's scientific objective was to search for and characterize a wide range of [rocks](#) and [soils](#) that hold clues to past water activity on Mars. The mission is part of NASA's Mars Exploration Program, which includes three previous successful landers: the two [Viking program](#) landers in 1976 and [Mars Pathfinder](#) probe in 1997. <sup>23</sup>



**Mars Exploration Rover** <sup>24</sup>

## ESA Mars Express (2004)



At this point you may have not unreasonably thought that the US and the USSR “owned” all space exploration. Not true. In 2004 the Europeans joined in. Mars Express is a [space exploration](#) mission being conducted by the [European Space Agency](#) (ESA). The Mars Express mission is exploring the planet [Mars](#) and is the first planetary mission attempted by the agency. "Express" originally referred to the speed and efficiency with which the [spacecraft](#) was designed and built. However "Express" also

describes the spacecraft's relatively short interplanetary voyage, a result of being launched when the orbits of Earth and Mars brought them closer than they had been in about 60,000 years. <sup>25</sup>



**ESA's Mars Express** <sup>26</sup>

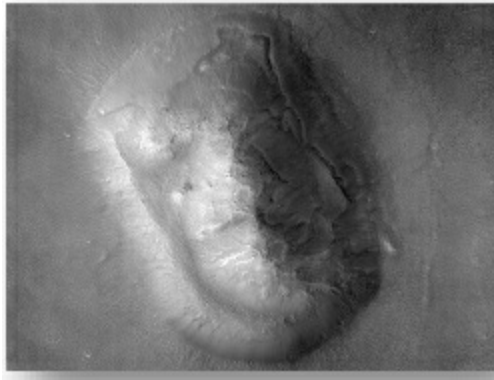
## **Mars Reconnaissance Orbiter (2005)**

Mars Reconnaissance Orbiter (MRO) is a multipurpose [spacecraft](#) designed to conduct reconnaissance and [exploration of Mars](#) from orbit. The US\$720 million spacecraft was built by [Lockheed Martin](#) under the supervision of the [Jet Propulsion Laboratory \(JPL\)](#). JPL is managed by the [California Institute of Technology](#) in La Cañada Flintridge, California, for the [NASA Science Mission Directorate](#), Washington, D.C. It was launched in 2005 and attained Martian orbit in 2006. In November 2006, after five months of [aerobraking](#), it entered its final science orbit and began its primary science phase. As MRO entered orbit, it joined five other active spacecraft which were either in orbit or on the planet's surface: [Mars Global Surveyor](#), [Mars Express](#), [2001 Mars Odyssey](#), and the two [Mars Exploration Rovers](#) (Spirit and Opportunity). *In 2011 the MRO photographed the famous “Face on Mars” at Cydonia Mesa and*

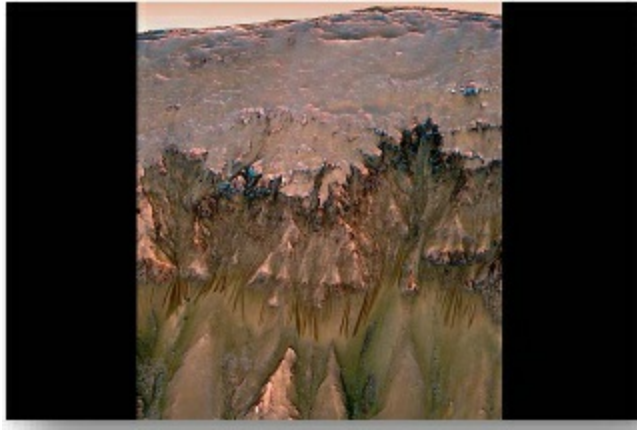
*what appeared to be liquid water rivulets running down the side of Newton Crater.*



**Mars Reconnaissance Orbiter**



**“Face on Mars” at Cydonia Mesa**



## Water rivulets down side of Newton Crater (Mars 2011)

## More Moon Missions?

### Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter (2009)

The Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter (LRO) is a NASA [robotic spacecraft](#) currently orbiting the [Moon](#) in an eccentric polar mapping orbit. ***The LRO mission is a precursor to future robotic and manned missions to the Moon.*** To this end a detailed mapping program will identify safe landing sites, locate potential resources (water ice, titanium, rocket propellant constituents) on the Moon, characterize the radiation environment, and demonstrate new technology.

The probe made a 3-D map of the Moon's surface and has provided some of the first images of Apollo equipment [left on the Moon](#). The first images from LRO were published in 2009, showing a region in the lunar highlands south of [Mare Nubium](#) (Sea of Clouds).

Launched in, 2009, in conjunction with the [Lunar Crater Observation and Sensing Satellite](#) (LCROSS), as the vanguard of NASA's [Lunar Precursor Robotic Program](#), this is the first United States mission to the Moon in over ten years. LRO and LCROSS are the first missions launched as part of the US [Vision for Space Exploration](#) program.



## Artist concept of Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter <sup>27</sup>

### Lunar Crater Observation and Sensing Satellite (2009)

The Lunar Crater Observation and Sensing Satellite (LCROSS) was a [robotic spacecraft](#) operated by [NASA](#). *The mission was conceived as a low-cost means of determining the nature of hydrogen (a rocket propellant) detected at the polar regions of the Moon.* The main LCROSS mission objective was to explore for the presence of [water](#) ice in a permanently shadowed crater near a lunar polar region. *It was successful in discovering water* in the southern lunar crater [Cabeus](#).




## Artist conception of LCROSS <sup>28</sup>

It was launched together with the [Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter](#) (LRO) in 2009, as part of the shared [Lunar Precursor Robotic Program](#). Together, LCROSS and LRO form the vanguard of NASA's return to the Moon, and are expected to influence [US government](#) decisions on whether or not to [colonize the Moon](#). <sup>29</sup>

## The Space Telescopes

Possibly one of the most exciting of the White Space Program is that of the extraordinary space telescopes that have and will be made operational. They have opened the Universe to the eyes of the layman and are those pictured in this and other books in *The Total Novice's Guide* series.

### The Hubble Space Telescope – Edwin Hubble's

Legacy (1990) 

The Hubble Space Telescope (HST) is a [space telescope](#) that was launched into [low Earth orbit](#) in 1990, and remains in operation today. With a 2.4-meter (7.9 feet) mirror, Hubble's four main instruments

observe in the [near ultraviolet](#), [visible](#), and [near infrared spectra](#). The telescope is named after the [astronomer Edwin Hubble](#).

Hubble's orbit outside the distortion of [Earth's atmosphere](#) allows it to take extremely high-resolution images with negligible [background light](#). Hubble has recorded some of the most detailed [visible-light](#) images ever, allowing a deep view into space and time. Many Hubble observations have led to breakthroughs in [astrophysics](#), such as accurately [determining the rate of expansion of the Universe](#).

Although not the [first space telescope](#), Hubble is one of the largest and most versatile and is well known as both a vital research tool and a public relations boon for [astronomy](#). The HST was built by [NASA](#), with contributions from the [European Space Agency](#), and is operated by the [Space Telescope Science Institute](#). The HST is one of NASA's [Great Observatories](#), along with the [Compton Gamma Ray Observatory](#), the [Chandra X-ray Observatory](#) and the [Spitzer Space Telescope](#).<sup>30</sup>



## Hubble Space Telescope<sup>31</sup>

## The Kepler Space Observatory (2009)

Kepler is a [space observatory](#) launched by [NASA](#) to discover [Earth-like planets orbiting other stars](#). The spacecraft, named after the Renaissance astronomer [Johannes Kepler](#), was launched in 2009.



Designed to survey a portion of our region of the [Milky Way](#) to discover dozens of [Earth-size exoplanets](#) (extraterrestrial planets beyond the Solar System) in or near the [habitable zone](#) and estimate how many of the billions of stars in the Milky Way have such planets. Kepler's sole instrument is a [photometer](#) that continually monitors the brightness of over 145,000 [main sequence stars](#) in a fixed field of view. This data is transmitted to [Earth](#), then [analyzed to detect](#) periodic dimming caused by exoplanets that [cross in front](#) of their host star.

Kepler is part of NASA's [Discovery Program](#) of relatively low-cost, focused primary science missions. The telescope's construction and initial operation were managed by NASA's [Jet Propulsion Laboratory](#), with [Ball Aerospace](#) responsible for developing the Kepler flight system. <sup>32</sup>



## Kepler in search of exoplanets <sup>33</sup>

## The Webb Space Telescope ( ~ 2018)

The James Webb Space Telescope (JWST), previously known as Next Generation Space Telescope (NGST), is a [space observatory](#) under construction and scheduled to launch in 2018. The JWST will offer unprecedented resolution and sensitivity from long-wavelength visible to the [mid-infrared](#), and is a successor instrument to the [Hubble Space Telescope](#) and the [Spitzer Space Telescope](#). The [telescope](#) features a segmented 6.5-meter (21 feet) diameter [primary mirror](#) and will be located near the Earth-Sun [L2](#) point. A large [sunshield](#) will keep its [mirror](#)

and four science instruments below 50 K (-220 °C; -370 °F). <sup>34</sup>



**Future James Webb Space Telescope** <sup>35</sup>

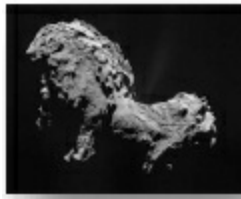
## Of Comets and Beyond

**Rosetta Program (2014)**



Rosetta was launched in 2004 from the [Guiana Space Centre](#) in [French Guiana](#) on an [Ariane 5](#) rocket and reached Comet Churyumov–Gerasimenko in 2014, becoming the first spacecraft to orbit a comet. ([Previous missions](#) had conducted successful flybys of seven other comets.) It is one of ESA's [Horizon 2000 cornerstone missions](#). The spacecraft consists of the Rosetta orbiter, which features 12 instruments, and the Philae lander, with nine additional instruments. The Rosetta mission will orbit Comet Churyumov–Gerasimenko for 17 months and is designed to complete the most detailed study of a comet ever attempted.

<sup>36</sup>



## Comet Churyumov - Gerasimenko <sup>37</sup>

### Commentary

Many, perhaps most, people think that American interest in the Moon has waned after the Apollo program, that there's nothing much there, and that now America is concentrating on Mars. As can be seen above this is not entirely true. For whatever the interest in the Moon is, interest is still there. In **Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond**, we shall take a look at some thoughts as to the reasons why.

# Chapter 7

## Manned Space Programs

### Background

This short chapter on the manned space programs of the Soviet Union, the US and China is a follow-on to **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**. Between these two chapters you will be able to compare on a timeline between the White Space Program and the Black Space Program. You will be able to match what was happening in the “White” to what was really happening in the “Black.” It’s incredible.

Remember, what you have read in Chapter 6 and will read in this chapter is what the governments of the world wanted you to know . . . what they still want you to think.

### *Vostok /Voskhod Program (1961 - 1965)*



The first [human spaceflight](#) in history was accomplished on this spacecraft in 1961 by [Soviet cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin](#). The spacecraft was part of the *Vostok (in Russian: East) program* in which six manned spaceflights were made from 1961–63. Two further manned space flights were made in 1964 and 1965 by *Voskhod spacecraft*, which were modified *Vostok* spacecraft. By the late 1960s both were superseded by the *Soyuz spacecraft*, which are still used as of 2017. This series of

spacecraft was created by Sergei Korolev, “The Great Designer” (see **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**).



*Vostok / Voskhod*

## *Soyuz and Mercury*

### *Soyuz (1967 onwards)*



*Soyuz* (in Russian: *Union*) is a series of [spacecraft](#) designed for the program by the Korolev Design Bureau (now [RKK Energia](#)) in the 1960s that remains in service today. The *Soyuz* succeeded the *Voskhod spacecraft* and was originally built as part of the program.

The *Soyuz* spacecraft is launched on a *Soyuz rocket*, the most frequently used and most reliable [launch vehicle](#) in the world to date. The *Soyuz* rocket design is based on the *Vostok* launcher, a Soviet [intercontinental ballistic missile](#). All *Soyuz* spacecraft are launched from the [Baikonur Cosmodrome](#) in Kazakhstan.

The first *Soyuz* flight was unmanned and started in 1966. The first *Soyuz*

mission with a crew, *Soyuz 1*, launched in 1967 but ended with a crash due to a parachute failure, killing a cosmonaut. The following flight was unmanned. *Soyuz 3*, launched in 1968, became the programs first successful manned mission. Despite these early incidents, *Soyuz* is widely considered the world's safest, most cost-effective human spaceflight vehicle, established by its unparalleled length of operational history.

*Soyuz* spacecraft were used to carry cosmonauts to and from *Salyut* and later *Mir* Soviet space stations, and are now used for transport to and from the International Space Station (ISS). At least one *Soyuz* spacecraft is docked to ISS at all times for use as an escape craft in the event of an emergency.<sup>1</sup>



**The *Soyuz-FG* rocket booster<sup>2</sup>**



***Soyuz* crew module<sup>3</sup>**

## Mercury Space Program (1958 – 1963)



Project Mercury was the first [human spaceflight](#) program of the United States running from 1958 through 1963. An early highlight of the [Space Race](#), its goal was to put a human into Earth [orbit](#) and return the person safely, ideally before the [Soviet Union](#). Taken over from the [US Air Force](#) by the newly created civilian space agency [NASA](#), it spanned twenty unmanned developmental missions involving test animals, and successful missions completed by six of the seven [Mercury astronauts](#). <sup>4</sup>



**Mercury 7 astronauts** <sup>5</sup>

## Gemini

### Gemini Space Program (1961 – 1966)



Project Gemini was [NASA's](#) second [human spaceflight](#) program. It was a [United States](#) space program started in 1961 and concluded in 1966. Project Gemini was conducted between projects [Mercury](#) and [Apollo](#). The Gemini spacecraft carried a two-astronaut crew. Ten crews flew [low Earth orbit](#) (LEO) missions between 1965 and 1966. It put the United

States in the lead during the **Cold War Space Race** with the **Soviet Union**.

Its objective was to develop space travel techniques to support Apollo's mission to **land astronauts on the Moon**. Gemini achieved missions long enough for a trip to the **Moon** and back, perfected working outside the spacecraft with **extra-vehicular activity** (EVA), and pioneered the **orbital maneuvers** necessary to achieve **space rendezvous** and **docking**. With these new techniques proven in Gemini, Apollo could pursue its prime mission without doing these fundamental exploratory operations.<sup>6</sup>



**Ed White on 1965 spacewalk**<sup>7</sup>

## **X-20 Dyna-Soar**

### **Military Trans-atmospheric Bomber Program (1957 – 1963)**

In **Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons**, we learned of the Nazi space plane project called the Sänger Orbital Bomber. Evidence indicates that it was never flown. In **Chapter 4: Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission**, we learned about one General Walter Dornberger. Dornberger, the former head of Germany's wartime rocket program, had detailed



knowledge of [Eugen Sänger's](#) Orbital Bomber project. Working for [Bell Aircraft](#) after the war, he attempted to create interest in a boost-glide system in the [US Air Force](#) and elsewhere. This resulted in the USAF requesting a number of feasibility and design studies – carried out by Bell among others – for boost-glide vehicles during the 1950s. So here's a little background about this project.

The Boeing X-20 Dyna-Soar ("Dynamic Soarer") was a [US Air Force](#) program to develop a [space plane](#) that could be used for a variety of military missions, including bombing, [aerial reconnaissance](#), space rescue, [satellite](#) maintenance and as a space interceptor to [sabotage](#) enemy satellites. The program ran from 1957 to 1963, cost [US\\$660 million](#) (\$5.11 billion today) and was cancelled just after spacecraft construction had begun.

Other spacecraft under development at the time, such as [Mercury](#) or [Vostok](#), were based on space capsules that returned on ballistic re-entry profiles. Dyna-Soar was more like the much later [Space Shuttle](#). It could not only travel to distant targets at the speed of an [intercontinental ballistic missile](#), it was designed to glide to Earth like an aircraft under control of a pilot. It could land at an airfield, rather than simply falling to Earth and landing with a parachute. Dyna-Soar could also reach Earth orbit, like Mercury or [Gemini](#). You may rightfully wonder why we are reading of a space plane that never flew. ***The reason is that the X-20 Dyna-Soar project produced the basic research and development that was needed years later in the development of trans-atmospheric space planes.*** The reader might like to know that future astronaut Neil Armstrong was one of the NASA pilots *secretly* trained to fly the X-20. <sup>8</sup>



**Artist's impression of X-20 Dyna-Soar<sup>9</sup>**

## **Manned Orbiting Laboratory (MOL)**

### **Military Space Station Program (1963 – 1969)**

The Manned Orbiting Laboratory (MOL), originally referred to as the Manned Orbital Laboratory, was part of the [US Air Force's manned spaceflight](#) program. In 1965 while working for Douglas Aircraft Company in Santa Monica, California, I had the opportunity to inspect a wood and plastic mock-up of what I was told was the MOL (“Manned Orbital Laboratory”) program. At that time the program was well under way and apparently what I saw was an early-on mockup made years earlier. What I saw was nothing close to being “secret.” *Officially*, the program was cancelled in 1969, but the point is that it was in an advanced stage of testing at the time of cancellation. The MOL space station had already been designed and developed. A unique MOL spacesuit had been fabricated and tested. A MOL integration building had been built and was operational. And MOL was in an *advanced* testing stage. At least one test launch was made using a Titan launch vehicle.



## Artist conception of early MOL configuration <sup>10</sup>



## MOL and Gemini B prepared for launch <sup>11</sup>

The project was developed from several early Air Force *and* [NASA](#) concepts of manned [space stations](#) to be used for *reconnaissance purposes*. MOL evolved into a single-use laboratory, with which crews would be launched on 40-day missions and return to Earth using a Gemini B spacecraft, derived from [NASA's Project Gemini](#). <sup>12</sup>

The MOL program was announced to the public in 1963 as a manned platform to prove the utility of man in space for *military* missions. Military astronauts (separate from the NASA astronaut program) trained for the program were later told of the program's reconnaissance mission. The Gemini B was externally similar to NASA's Gemini spacecraft, although it underwent several modifications, including the addition of a circular hatch through the heat shield, which allowed passage between the

spacecraft and the laboratory. 12 [emphasis added]



## NASA space suit (left) and MOL space suit <sup>13</sup>

MOL was *officially* cancelled in 1969 during the height of the [Apollo program](#) with the justification that unmanned reconnaissance satellites could achieve the same objectives more cost-effectively. US space station development was instead pursued with the *civilian* NASA [Skylab](#) (Apollo Applications Program) that flew in the mid-1970s. <sup>14</sup>

## Russian Moon Mission and Apollo

### Russian Moon Program (1961 – 1970)

The Soviet manned lunar programs were a series of programs pursued by the [Soviet Union](#) to [land a man on the Moon](#) in competition with the [United States' Apollo program](#) to achieve the same goal set publicly by President [John F. Kennedy](#) in 1961. The Soviet government publicly denied participating in such a competition, but secretly pursued two programs in the 1960s: manned lunar flyby missions using [Soyuz](#) (*Zond*) spacecraft launched with the [Proton-K](#) rocket, and a manned lunar landing using [Soyuz](#) and a [LK Lander](#) spacecraft launched with the [N1](#)

rocket. Following the dual American successes of the first manned lunar orbit in 1968 ([Apollo 8](#)) and the first Moon landing in 1969 ([Apollo 11](#)), and a series of catastrophic N1 failures, both Soviet programs were eventually brought to an end: the *Proton / Zond* program was canceled in 1970, and the N1 program was terminated *de facto* in 1974 and officially canceled in 1976. Details of both Soviet programs were kept secret until 1990, when the government allowed them to be published under the policy of *glasnost*.

Planned for 1968 for priority over the US, a first manned mission of the *Zond* was cancelled due to insufficient readiness of the capsule and rocket. After [Apollo 8](#) won the first (lunar flyby) phase of the Moon Race at the end of 1968, the Soviet leadership lost political interest in the *Zond* program. A few reserve units of *Zond* made unpiloted flights, but by the end of 1970 this program was cancelled. <sup>15</sup>



***Zond* circumlunar spacecraft <sup>16</sup>**

After the US Moon landing in 1969, the justification for the Soviet lunar landing program largely evaporated, although development and testing

continued into the early 1970s.

## Apollo Moon Program (1961 – 1972)

The Apollo program, also known as Project Apollo, was the third United States [human spaceflight](#) program carried out by the [National Aeronautics and Space Administration](#) (NASA), which accomplished landing the first humans on the [Moon](#) from 1969 to 1972. Apollo was first conceived during [Dwight D. Eisenhower's administration](#) as a three-man spacecraft to follow the one-man [Project Mercury](#) which put the first Americans in space. Apollo was later dedicated to [President John F. Kennedy's](#) national goal of "landing a man on the Moon and returning him safely to the Earth" by the end of the 1960s, which he proposed in his 1961 address to [Congress](#). Project Mercury was followed by the two-man [Project Gemini](#) (1962–66). The first manned flight of Apollo was in 1968.

Kennedy's goal was accomplished on the [Apollo 11](#) mission when astronauts [Neil Armstrong](#) and [Buzz Aldrin](#) landed their [Lunar Module](#) (LM) on July 20, 1969, and walked on the lunar surface, while [Michael Collins](#) remained in [lunar orbit](#) in the [Command/Service Module](#) (CSM), and all three landed safely on Earth on July 24. Five subsequent Apollo missions also landed [astronauts](#) on the Moon, the last in December 1972. In these six spaceflights, [twelve men walked on the Moon](#).

Apollo ran from 1961 to 1972 and was supported by the two-man [Gemini](#) program which ran concurrently with it from 1962 to 1966. Gemini missions developed some of the space travel techniques that were necessary for the success of the Apollo missions. Apollo used the [Saturn family rockets](#) as launch vehicles.<sup>17</sup>



**Buzz Aldrin on the Moon** <sup>18</sup>

## ***Salyut / Almaz Space Stations (1971-1986)***



The *Salyut* program (Russian for *Salute*) was the first **space station** program undertaken by the **Soviet Union**, which consisted of a series of four crewed scientific research space stations and two crewed military reconnaissance space stations over a period of 15 years from 1971 to 1986. Two other *Salyut* launches failed. *Salyut* was, on the one hand, designed to carry out long-term research into the problems of living in space and a variety of astronomical, biological and Earth-resources experiments, and on the other hand ***this civilian program was used as a cover for the highly secretive military Almaz stations, which flew under the Salyut designation. Salyut 1***, the first station in the program, became the world's first crewed space station. <sup>19</sup>



## *Salyut Space Station* <sup>20</sup>

## **Skylab Space Station (1973 – 1979)**

Skylab was a [space station](#) launched and operated by [NASA](#) and was the [United States'](#) first space station. Skylab orbited Earth from 1973 to 1979, and included a workshop, a solar observatory, and other systems. It was launched unmanned by a modified [Saturn V](#) rocket, with a weight of 169,950 pounds (77 tons). Three manned missions to the station, conducted between 1973 and 1974 using the [Apollo Command/Service Module](#) (CSM) atop the smaller [Saturn IB](#), each delivered a three-astronaut crew. On the last two manned missions, an additional Apollo / Saturn IB stood by ready to rescue the crew in orbit if it was needed.

The station was damaged during launch when the micrometeoroid shield separated from the workshop and tore away, taking one of two main [solar panel](#) arrays with it and jamming the other one so that it could not deploy. This deprived Skylab of most of its electrical power, and also removed protection from intense solar heating, threatening to make it unusable. The first crew was able to save it in the first in-space major repair, by deploying a replacement heat shade and freeing the jammed solar panels. <sup>21</sup>





Skylab <sup>22</sup>

### ***Soyuz – Skylab (1975)***



In 1975, the last Apollo spacecraft (once destined to be on Apollo 18 to the Moon) was placed in orbit for a docking test with the (fully cooperating) Soviet *Soyuz* space station. It too witnessed considerable activity in photographic documentation of the Earth. Technically, it was known as the Apollo-*Soyuz* Test Program (ASTP). The *Soyuz*-Skylab test was the first significant cooperative effort in space between the Soviet Union and the US. <sup>23</sup>



## Artist rendering *Soyuz - Skylab* <sup>24</sup>

# The *Buran* and the Space Shuttle

## *Buran* and the *Energia* Booster Rocket (1988 – 2002)



A Russian Space Shuttle? Yes . . . but . . . *Buran* (in Russian, *Snowstorm*) was the first space shuttle orbiter to be produced as part of the Soviet/Russian *Buran program*. It was known as an orbiter or shuttle. Besides describing the first operational Soviet/Russian shuttle orbiter, *Buran* was also the designation for the whole Soviet/Russian space shuttle project.

*Buran* completed one unmanned spaceflight in 1988 and was destroyed in 2002, when the hangar it was stored in collapsed. It remains the only Soviet reusable spacecraft to be launched into space. The *Buran*-class space shuttle orbiters used the expendable *Energia rocket* as a launch vehicle. <sup>25</sup>



## Russian *Buran* and *Energia* in 1988 <sup>26</sup>

## Space Shuttle (1981 – 2011)

The Space Shuttle was a partially reusable low Earth orbital spacecraft system operated by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). Its official program name was *Space Transportation System (STS)*, taken from a 1969 plan for a system of reusable spacecraft of which it was the only item funded for development. The first of four orbital test flights occurred in 1981, leading to operational flights beginning in 1982. They were used on a total of 135 missions from 1981 to 2011, launched from the Kennedy Space Center (KSC) in Florida. Operational missions launched numerous scientific and military satellites, interplanetary probes, and the Hubble Space Telescope (HST); conducted science experiments in orbit; and participated in construction and servicing of the International Space Station. <sup>27</sup> Two Space Shuttles were destroyed, one on launch (*Challenger*) and one on re-entry (*Columbia*) with the loss of both crews.



Space Shuttle <sup>28</sup>

## *Mir* and ISS

## ***Mir* Space Station (1986 – 2001)**



*Mir* (in Russian, *Peace*) was a [space station](#) that operated in [low Earth orbit](#) from 1986 to 2001, supported by the [Soviet Union](#) and later by [Russia](#). *Mir* was the first modular space station and was assembled in orbit from 1986 to 1996. It had a greater mass than any previous spacecraft. Until 2001 it was the largest [artificial satellite](#) in orbit, succeeded by the [International Space Station](#) after *Mir's* [orbit decayed](#). The station served as a [microgravity research laboratory](#) in which crews conducted [experiments](#) in [biology](#), [human biology](#), [physics](#), [astronomy](#), [meteorology](#) and spacecraft systems with a goal of developing technologies required for permanent occupation of [space](#). The *Mir* space station marked the first major international cooperation being visited by astronauts from many countries, including the US. <sup>29</sup>

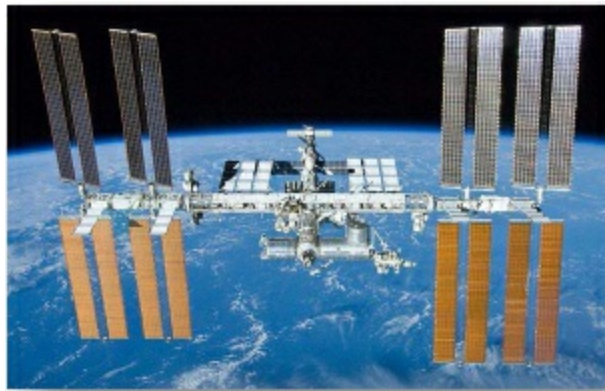


***Mir* Space Station <sup>30</sup>**

## **ISS SPACE STATION (1998 - )**



The International Space Station (ISS) is a [space station](#), or a habitable [artificial satellite](#), in [low Earth orbit](#). Its first component launched into orbit in 1998, and the ISS is now the largest artificial body in orbit and can often be seen with the [naked eye](#) from Earth. The ISS consists of pressurized modules, external trusses, [solar arrays](#) and other components. ISS components have been launched by Russian *Proton* and *Soyuz* rockets as well as American [Space Shuttles](#). The ISS serves as a [microgravity](#) and [space environment](#) research laboratory in which crew members conduct experiments in [biology](#), [human biology](#), [physics](#), [astronomy](#), [meteorology](#) and [other fields](#). The station is suited for the testing of spacecraft systems and equipment required for missions to the Moon and Mars. <sup>31</sup>



**International Space Station in 2010** <sup>32</sup>

## **The Chinese Manned Space Program**

***Shenzhou* Module (2003 - )** 

The space program of the People's Republic of China is directed by the [China National Space Administration](#) (CNSA). Its technological roots can be traced back to the late 1950s, when [the People's Republic](#) began a ballistic missile program in response to perceived [American](#) (and, later, [Soviet](#)) threats. However, the first Chinese [crewed space](#) program only began several decades later, when an accelerated program of technological development culminated in [Yang Liwei's](#) successful 2003 flight aboard [Shenzhou 5](#). This achievement made China the third country to independently send humans into space. Plans currently include a permanent [Chinese space station](#) in 2020 and crewed expeditions to the [Moon](#) and [Mars](#). <sup>33</sup>



***Shenzhou in 2003 launch*** <sup>34</sup>



*Shenzhou re-entry vehicle* <sup>35</sup>

## Orion Multi-Purpose Crew Vehicle (~2023)

In 2005, President George Bush announced the Constellation Program. Constellation was intended to be an all-out Mars and asteroid exploration program. In 2010 an independent study was conducted to evaluate the program in light of funding expectations. In 2011, President Barack Obama cancelled the Constellation. Instead, the Orion Program was then announced. The Orion Multi-Purpose Crew Vehicle (Orion MPCV) is an American [spacecraft](#) intended to carry a crew of four astronauts to destinations at or beyond [low Earth orbit](#) (LEO). Currently under development by [NASA](#) for launch on the [Space Launch System](#), Orion is intended to facilitate human exploration of [asteroids](#) and of [Mars](#), as well as to provide a means of delivering or retrieving crew or supplies from the [ISS](#) if needed. <sup>36</sup>



**Orion Crew Vehicle** <sup>37</sup>



## **Chapter 8**

# **Hollywood and the White Space Program**

## **Background**

This section gives the reader a broader viewpoint of the connection between Hollywood and NACA/NASA. Several films are discussed and each film's portrayal of the White Space Program is highlighted.

## **Hollywood and NASA**

Since the early 1950s, there have been many terrific science fiction films released. The connection between NACA/NASA, their propagandists, US government psychologists, and Hollywood go back many years.

Is it possible that Hollywood's entertainment "message" may be influenced by the government's desire to popularize space exploration? Is there some sort of "payback" that Hollywood is providing for all of the support it has had from Washington, D.C. in the past? Over the last 65 years or so there's been an increasing number of science fiction films that support the US space program. How much of this is simply due to Hollywood's desire for increased revenues and how much of this trend is due to Washington's need to increase support for the space program? In either case, Hollywood has turned out some terrific space-oriented consumer products.

## *Hot Tip*

If your interests are not inclined toward motion picture films, you might just want to skip this section. What you will learn is that there has been a long-time connection between NACA/NASA and Hollywood film studios.

## *Hot Tip*

The following is a suggestion of how each film has contributed either to our *fear or* improved *understanding* of our place in the Universe.

★ = Poor

★★ = Fair

★★★ = Good

★★★★ = Excellent

★★★★★ = A classic; a masterpiece

The question then becomes whether there is a continuing connection between NASA and Hollywood that has influenced major motion pictures. Does the US government want (or even need) films like this to be produced? Let's take a look at some of the popular sci-fi films of recent decades that have affected our culture, society and worldview.

## ***Destination Moon* ★★★**

Eagle-Lion Classics, Inc.  
Released: 1950

Directed by: Irving Pichel  
Produced by: George Pal  
Written by: Robert A. Heinlein

*Lead Male Actors:* John Archer, Warner Anderson



With *Destination Moon*, George Pal produced the first major US science fiction film to deal with the dangers inherent in human space travel and the possible difficulties of America's first lunar mission landing on and safely returning from our only satellite. The film's premise is that American private industry will mobilize, finance, and manufacture the first spacecraft to the Moon, while making the assumption that the US government will then be forced to purchase or lease this new technology to remain the dominant power in space and on the Moon. Industrialists are shown cooperating to support the private venture.

## ***Operation Crossbow* ★★**

MGM-British Studios  
Directed by: Michael Anderson  
Written by: Emeric Pressburger  
Released: 1965

*Lead Male Actors:* George Peppard, Trevor Howard, John Mills, Tom Courtenay, Anthony Quayle  
*Lead Female Actors:* Sophia Loren



*Operation Crossbow* is a highly fictionalized account of the real-life [Operation Crossbow](#), made with a large cast of the time's popular film stars, but it does touch on the main aspects of the mission to destroy the Nazi secret weapons program. The scenes alternate between [German](#) developments of the [V-1 flying bomb](#) and [V-2](#) rocket, with a German cast speaking their own [language](#), and [British Intelligence](#) and its agents who are attempting to defend against the threats. Terrific cast but too much fiction about a real event involving the RAF and Peenemunde.

## ***Marooned* ★★★**

Columbia Pictures

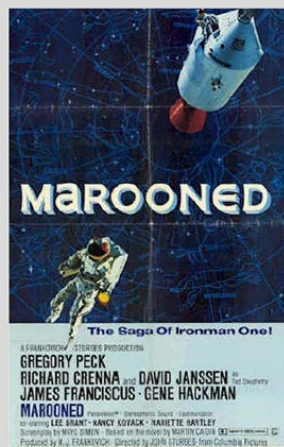
Directed by: John Sturges

Written by: Martin Caidin

Released: 1969

*Lead Male Actors:* Gregory Peck, Richard Crenna, David Janssen, James Franciscus, Gene Hackman

*Lead Female Actors:* Lee Grant, Marietta Hartley, Nancy Kovak



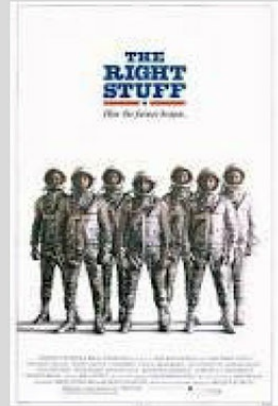
The film depicted an [Apollo Command/Service Module](#) with three astronauts and a space station resembling [Skylab](#). American astronauts Buzz (Gene Hackman), Jim (Richard Crenna) and Clayton (James Franciscus) are stranded in space on their return journey from the new space station when malfunctioning rocket boosters bring the craft to a halt. With the men drifting in orbit, facing death from declining oxygen levels, the Soviets come to the rescue at the last moment. At the peak of the Cold War, the ending was quite unbelievable, but is realistic today.

## ***The Right Stuff* ★★★★★**

Universal Pictures  
Directed by: Phillip Kaufman  
Released: 1983

*Lead Male Actors:* Ed Harris, Scott Glenn, Sam Shepard,  
Fred Ward, Dennis Quaid

*Lead Female Actors:* Barbara Hershey, Kim Stanley,  
Veronica Cartwright, Pamela Reed



This 1983 American [epic drama film](#) (adapted from [Tom Wolfe's](#) best-selling [1979 book of the same name](#) follows the Navy, Marine and Air Force [test pilots](#) who were involved in ) [aeronautical research](#) at [Edwards Air Force Base, California](#). It also depicts the seven military pilots who were selected to be the [astronauts](#) for [Project Mercury](#), the first [manned spaceflight](#) by the United States. In 2013 the film was selected for preservation in the United States [National Film Registry](#) by the [Library of Congress](#) as being "culturally, historically, or aesthetically significant".

## ***Apollo 13* ★★★★★**

Universal Pictures  
Directed by: Ron Howard  
Produced by: Brian Grazer  
Written by: Jim Lovell, William Broyles, Jr.  
Released: 1995

*Lead Male Actors:* Tom Hanks, Bill Paxton, Kevin Bacon,  
Gary Sinise, Ed Harris

*Lead Female Actor:* Kathleen Quinlan



The film depicts astronauts Jim Lovell, [Jack Swigert](#) and [Fred Haise](#) aboard [Apollo 13](#) for America's third Moon landing mission. En route, an on-board explosion deprives their spacecraft of most of its oxygen supply and electric power, forcing [NASA's](#) flight controllers to abort the Moon landing, and turning the mission into a struggle to get the three men home safely.

Howard went to great lengths to create a technically accurate movie, employing [NASA's](#) assistance in astronaut and flight controller training for his cast, and even obtaining permission to film scenes aboard a [reduced gravity aircraft](#) for realistic depiction of the "weightlessness" experienced by the astronauts in space. *Apollo 13* was nominated for nine [Academy Awards](#) (winning for [Best Film Editing](#) and [Best Sound](#)).

Ten years later, Ron Howard and Brian Grazer teamed up again to produce a ten-part TV series on the National Geographic channel: *Mars*. That series was centered around the establishment of the first human colony on Mars (see below) and was to be just as suspenseful as *Apollo 13*.

### ***Interstellar* ★★★★★**

Warner Brothers/Paramount Pictures

Directed by: Christopher Nolan

Produced by: Emma Thomas, Christopher Nolan

Released: 2014

*Lead Male Actors:* Mathew McConaughey, Bill Irwin,  
Michael Caine


*Lead Female Actors:* Jessica Chastain, Anne Hathaway, Ellen  
Burstyn



The film features a crew of astronauts who travel through a [wormhole](#) in



search of a new home for humanity. *Interstellar* received positive reviews from critics, who gave particular praise to the film's science fiction themes, musical score, visual effects, and the performances of the leading actors. It received several awards and nominations. At the [87th Academy Awards](#) the film won the [Best Visual Effects](#) award and was also nominated for [Best Original Score](#), [Best Sound Mixing](#), [Best Sound Editing](#), and [Best Production Design](#). Very well produced, thoughtful, good science, but a little depressing. Cosmologist Kip Thorne was the scientific advisor.

<p><b><i>The Martian</i> ★★★★★</b></p> <p>20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox Directed by: Ridley Scott Produced by: Ridley Scott, Simon Kinberg Released: 2015</p> <p><i>Lead Male Actors:</i> Matt Damon, Jeff Daniels, Sean Bean, Michael Pena, Chiwetel Ejiofor</p> <p><i>Lead Female Actors:</i> Jessica Chastain, Kristen Wig</p>	 The movie poster for 'The Martian' features a close-up of Matt Damon in an astronaut helmet. The text 'BRING HIM HOME' is overlaid in large, white, sans-serif capital letters. Below the helmet, the title 'THE MARTIAN' is visible in a smaller font.
---	--

*The Martian* is an American [science fiction film](#) directed by [Ridley Scott](#) and starring [Matt Damon](#). Damon stars as an astronaut who is mistakenly presumed dead and left behind on [Mars](#), depicting his struggles to survive and others' efforts to rescue him. If you like Matt Damon, you will love this one. This film clearly had major technical assistance from NASA. When leaving the theater, most movie goers would vote to support Project Orion – the real planned mission to Mars scheduled for touchdown in 2025.

## ***Mars* ★★★★★**

National Geographic Channel

Directed by: Everardo Gout

Program Creator: Justin Wilkes

Produced by: Michael Rosenberg, Ron Howard, Brian  
Glazer

Released: 2016

*Lead Male Actors:* Alberto Ammann, Nicolas Wittman

*Lead Female Actors:* Jihae, Clementine Poldatz, Kata Sarbo



Combining feature film-quality scripts and dramatic visual effects with documentary-style interviews, the six-part miniseries *Mars* illuminates the peaks and valleys of a modern-day space race while dramatizing humanity's first harrowing attempt to colonize Mars. The scripted portion is told from the point of view of a maiden Mars mission in 2033. The crew of the *Daedalus* spacecraft must overcome monumental obstacles if it is to successfully establish the first colony on Mars. This outstanding TV docudrama series should not be missed. It outlines many of the challenges of attempting to establish a permanent colony on another planet. During the course of the series the exploration team encounters months-long dust storms, loss of power (leading to the loss of lighting, heating and dust filtration), a fatal injury and, quite realistically, a psychological crew issue leading to suicide. Here are the principal “take-aways” from the *Mars* TV series:

### **Redundant Systems**

For “man-rated” space systems, it's been common practice to have multiply-redundant life support systems. The colony would need to be powered by multiple nuclear generators, not just one as depicted in the TV drama.



## Psychological Testing

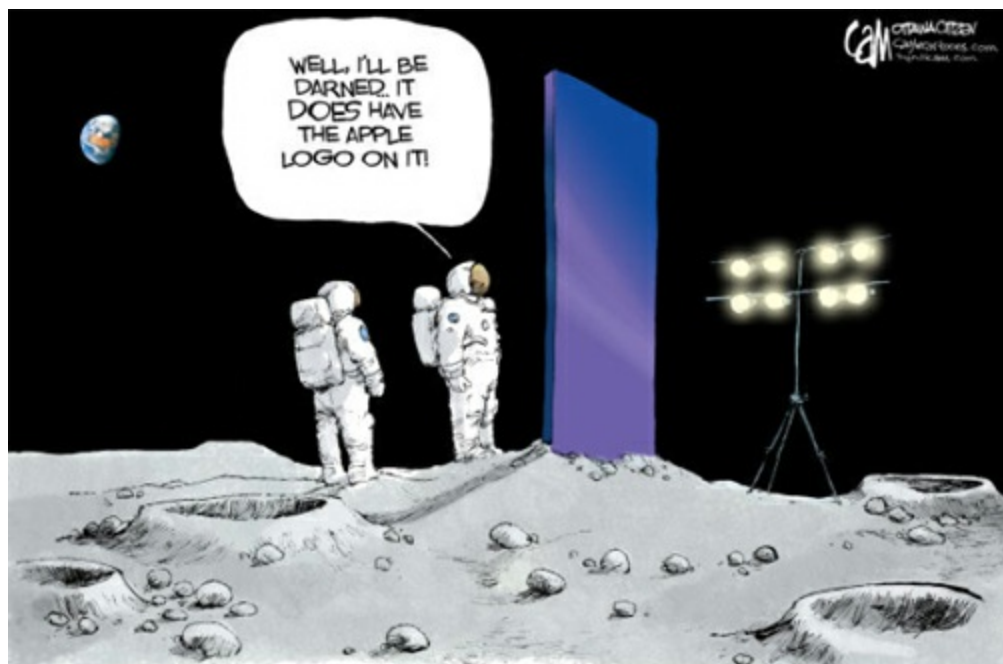
The one suicide in the *Mars* TV drama did not do well during the seven month trip to Mars. The Russians conducted a psychological program called “Mars 500” to test the ability of six, male crewmembers to withstand over 500 days in a Mars-like facility. Four of the test crew had psychological problems.

## Fast, Heavy Cargo Transportation Systems

*Mars* surreptitiously tells the viewer that building any extraterrestrial colony will require massive cargo transportation systems to provide structural components, replacement crews, food, equipment, spare parts and a myriad of other supplies in a *timely* manner. *Chemically-propelled rockets will not work* In 1993, Ben Rich told me (and 150 others) that a “*new technology*” in transportation systems was needed to travel to the stars. That goes for colonizing the planets as well. In the TV series, it took seven months to get to Mars. What is needed is a transportation system that can travel to Mars in a matter of just a few hours or days. This segues well into **Part III: The Black Space Program.**

***PART III***

***THE BLACK SPACE  
PROGRAM***



2010: A SPACE ODYSSEY

## ***In Part III: The Black Space Program, ...***

we present several chapters covering the space program that you don't know about – the Black Space Program. This is the program that's been hidden – in the “black” so to speak – for well over 60 years. We begin with the myths and legends of what might be called the Nazi space program. Then we present a series of chapters that substantiate what has been occurring during that period of time. Following this, we present *Chapter 18: Magic or Advanced Technology?* This chapter deals with an assortment of ongoing secret projects that will prepare you for the topics presented in *Part IV, The Whistle-blowers*.



**Artist conception of a futuristic  
military space station  
(*Star Trek: Deep Space Nine* TV show)**

# Chapter 9

## Nazi Myths and Legends

### Background

As we saw in **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**, considerable scientific experimentation relating to anti-gravity technology was performed in both Germany and the United States as early as the 1920s. What we are addressing in this chapter is progress that *may* have been made in Germany during the Weimar Republic (1919-1933) and after Hitler became the leader of Germany in 1933. In **Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons**, we only touched the surface of the Nazi secret space program as it relates to Nazi occultism. What follows is the myth and legend of that pre-war Nazi effort to conquer gravity.

### *Myth and Legend*

#### **Nazi *Okkultismus* (Occultism)**

The Nazi SS *Ahnenerbe* was an institute created to research the archeological and cultural history of the Aryan race. In the late 1930s the *Ahnenerbe* (German for “inherited from the forefathers”) believed that advanced technologies originally created by ancient civilizations might be discovered at various locations around the world. Expeditions to remote locations including Antarctica, Tibet, Peru and

other regions were dispatched to discover ancient, Aryan race manuscripts and advanced technologies. At one point during World War II, the Nazi SS under Heinrich Himmler's direction took over responsibility for all secret weapons programs as well. Consequently, occult beliefs were incorporated into Nazi thought.

In **Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet**, we will be introduced to CIA Agent "Stein/Kewper" (an alias). In 1958, at the direction of President Eisenhower, Stein/Kewper's CIA manager, two CIA agents and he were taken on a tour of the ground level of a secret facility called "S4" at Area 51 in Nevada. The "tour guide" was a "Colonel Jim." During that tour Agent Stein/Kewper claimed to have seen four Nazi flying saucers. Two of them were referred to as "Vril" craft [the name Vril is taken from the Vril Society]. Here are Stein/Kewper's words:

"At Area 51, the first two craft we saw looked almost identical. They were smaller, not nearly as big as one in the back. Col. Jim mentioned that those two were 'Vril craft.' We asked him what Vril was. The Col. said it was a foreign saucer built in Germany in the 1920s and 1930s." <sup>1</sup>

According to a "myth/legend," the Vril Society, with the participation of one Maria Orsic, built the first Vril craft. As the story goes, Orsic founded the Vril Society in 1919 as an offshoot of the German Thule Society (*Thule-Gesellschaft*). Very little documentation remains in the public domain about Orsic, the Vril Society or for that matter the Vril craft. Orsic allegedly was a telepath (clairvoyant) and claimed to be in communication with extraterrestrials from a planet orbiting the giant star Aldebaran. It is well known that the Nazi SS coveted any benefits to be derived from occult sources even including telepathic communications from extraterrestrials.

Orsic is said to have received instructions as to how to construct a small vehicle using an anti-gravity system. Dr. Winfried Otto Schumann (biography in **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**) was also alleged to have provided technical direction in the development of the propulsion system and the craft itself. Needless to say, if this were true, Dr. Schumann and any other collaborators would have been concerned about their reputations. The Vril Society and Nazi Germany would have been most reluctant to publicize this information. Any US agents that were part of the US Army's Alsos Mission team likewise would have swept up virtually *all* of the documentation, construction materials and prototypes that may have been discovered in Germany at the end of the war and shipped them to the US. <sup>2</sup>



**Maria Orsic <sup>3</sup>**

In 1919 Orsic began telepathic communication with the beings from the Aldebaran star system. Using “automatic writing,” she wrote volumes of pages in two foreign languages of what seemed to be technical information. Along with another psychic, Sigrun, the pair came to the conclusion that they had received information on the construction of a small spacecraft Translators were brought in to



analyze the material that turned out to be in an ancient language, Sumerian. Sigrun believed that it was information relating to a flying disk spacecraft. Dr. Schumann analyzed the information and believed that it was scientifically feasible to construct given the materials provided. Based on these, Schumann proceeded to obtain funding from the Thule Society. Orsic and Schumann collaborated in the construction of the first Vril craft during the period 1922-1924. The initial flights of the prototypes ended in failures. Orsic and Schumann continued to work together. According to some sources (see below) a craft known as the RFZ 1 was tested in 1934, but crashed. The propulsion system was a “Schumann SM-Levigator.” Years later, a craft known as the VRIL-1 was flown in 1942, of which 17 examples were constructed.

## Nazi *Rundflugzeug* (“Round Aircraft”)

The German UFO theories describe supposedly successful attempts to develop advanced aircraft or spacecraft prior to and during World War II, and further assert the post-war survival of these craft in secret underground bases in Antarctica, South America, or the United States. According to these theories and fictional stories, various potential code-names or sub-classifications of Nazi UFO craft such as *Rundflugzeug*, *Feuerball*, *Diskus*, *Haunebu*, *Hauneburg-Gerät*, *V7*, *Vril*, *Kugelblitz* (not related to the self-propelled anti-aircraft gun of the same name), *Flugkreisel*, *Kugelwaffe*, *Reichsflugscheibe* and *Andromeda-Gerät*, have all been referenced.<sup>4</sup> The following are those aircraft referred to by the Germans as *Rundflugzeug* or “Round Aircraft.”

### RFZ 1 (*Rundflugzeug* 1)<sup>5</sup>

Manufacturer: Arado Flugzeugwerke  
Location: Brandenburg, Germany  
Diameter: Unknown  
Prototype constructed: 1934 (crashed)  
Number built: 1  
Propulsion system: Schumann SM-Levigator  
Crew: 1  
Top speed: 0 k/h  
Max. Altitude: 60 meters  
No. of Test Flights: 1

## **RFZ 2 (*Rundflugzeug 2*)** <sup>6</sup>

Manufacturer (alleged): Arado Flugzeugwerke  
Location: Brandenburg, Germany  
Diameter: 5 meters  
Prototype constructed in: 1934  
Number built: Unknown  
Propulsion system: Schumann SM-Levigator  
Crew: 1 or 2  
Top speed: Unknown  
Max. Altitude: Unknown  
No. of Test Flights: Unknown



**Nazi officers with flying disc <sup>7</sup>**



**Alleged RFZ 4 photo (1938)**

8

## **RFZ 7 (*Rundflugzeug 7*) <sup>9</sup>**

Manufacturer: Schriever-Habermohl/Miethe-Belluso

Location: Unknown

Diameter: 42 meters

Prototype constructed in: 1942

Number built: 2

Propulsion system: Levitator + Jet Propulsion

Crew: 1 (?)

Top speed: Unknown

Max. Altitude: Unknown

No. of Test Flights: Unknown

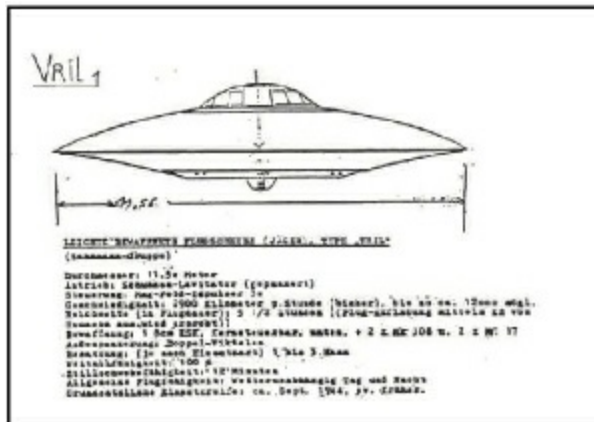
## **VRIL (VRIL-1- “Jäger”) <sup>10</sup>**

Manufacturer: Unknown

Location: Brandenburg, Germany

Diameter: 11.5 meters

Prototype constructed in: 1942  
 Number built: 17  
 Propulsion system: Schumann SM-Levitorator  
 Crew: 1 or 2  
 Top speed: 12,000 km/hour  
 Max. Altitude: Unknown  
 No. of Test Flights: 84



## VRIL-1 Rundflugzeug <sup>11</sup>

### Haunebu I (RFZ 5) <sup>12</sup>

Manufacturer: Dornier Flugzeugwerke (?)  
 Location: Hauneburg, Germany  
 Diameter: 25 meters  
 Prototype constructed in: Unknown  
 Number built: 2  
 Propulsion system: Unknown  
 Crew: Unknown  
 Top speed: 4,800 km/hour

No. of Test Flights: Unknown

Haunebu II (DO-STRa) <sup>14</sup>

Top speed: 6,000 km/hour

No. of Test Flights: 106



## Haunebu II *Rundflugzeug* <sup>15</sup>

Haunebu III <sup>16</sup>

Manufacturer: Dornier Flugzeugwerke (?)

Location: Hauneburg, Germany

Diameter: 71 meters

Prototype constructed in: 1942

Number built: 1

## Propulsion system: Schumann SM-Levigator

Crew: 32

Top speed: 7,000 km/hour

Max. Altitude: Unknown

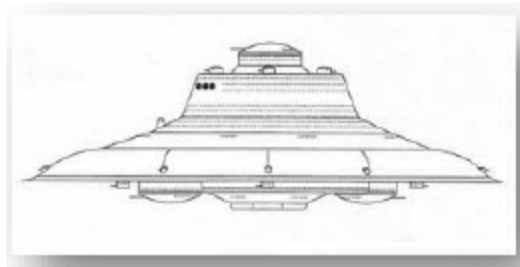
No. of Test Flights: 19



**Haunebu III Rundflugzeug<sup>17</sup>**

## Haunebu IV

There seems to be no documented evidence that this craft went beyond a preliminary design stage, if that. Some have suggested that a prototype was planned for construction in 1946.



**Haunebu IV Rundflugzeug<sup>18</sup>**

## The Nazi “Andromeda Device”

“Cigar-shaped” craft have been reported for centuries going back to

Roman times. More recently, George Adamski claimed that he rode in both a flying disc and a cigar-shaped craft in the early 1950s. Adamski claimed that the cigar-shaped craft was a *spacecraft carrier* much like a modern day aircraft carrier. And as we will see in a later chapter, similar craft are reputedly in operation today as part of a secret space program.

An alleged blueprint of a Nazi spacecraft carrier was released by Bulgarian UFO researcher, Vladimir Terziski. Terziski claimed that he discovered it in a Nazi SS archive (date and location undisclosed). The blueprint (see below) is titled *Andromeda-Gerät* (Andromeda Device). <sup>19</sup>





point left). At each end of the Andromeda Device are two propulsion devices that could represent “*Die Glocke*” or similar units (indicated as “A”, “B”, “C” and “D”). In addition to the length and diameter of the Device, the propulsion units are apparently described as “4 x Thule-tachyonatores” plus other (illegible) descriptions. The spacecraft were apparently intended to be launched from side openings. Details of the design are all in German and are mostly illegible.

According to author Rob Arnt, work of some description is alleged to have begun in 1943 to build two Andromeda Devices in WWI Zeppelin-type hangars:

“Work on two of these massive 139 meter long and 30 meter diameter “flying cigars” probably began with great effort in early 1943 in above ground heavily camouflaged shelters similar to that of the old Zeppelin hangars. These craft were designed to hold both a Haunebu II or IV disc in one large bay with two other smaller Vril 1 or 2 discs in a secondary bay – both accessed from the side of each craft. Each craft was to be crewed by 130 and were to be armored with a quadruple layered Victalen hull . . .

“The propulsion systems located at both the fore and aft sections of the Andromeda craft would be beyond the last Haunebu-type Thule Tachyonator 7c drive. These craft were to have four massive power units, two Tachyonator 11 at the front and two at the rear with four additional large SM-Levigator units located in pairs on the top and bottom of each craft, which sat on a series of large underbody skids to support the massive weight. It is generally assumed that those engines were of the same EMG (Electro-Magnetic- Gravitic) type . .

” 21

Vladimir Terziski’s claim about discovering this blueprint in secret Nazi

SS archives has always been controversial, and most UFO researchers have dismissed the claim as being incredible. Nevertheless, this is being reported here to document the myths and legends of advanced Nazi technologies that allegedly came out of WWII.

If Nazi *Rundflugzeug* reports were true, virtually *all* of the physical materials, prototypes and documents located in Germany in May 1945 would have fallen into either Soviet or Allied hands. Some have proposed that the Roswell craft was a Nazi design and that its passengers were German “little people” who suffered from dwarfism (!). In the next chapters, we will clearly define the actual sources of the “UFOs,” including the Roswell craft.

## So What Happened in May 1945?

According to the legend of the Nazi *Rundflugzeug*, Hitler directed that they were not to be used for military applications during WWII. One story is that prior to the start of the war in 1939, they were sent to either Argentina and/or to a Nazi base in Antarctica. When Germany surrendered in May 1945, it is almost certain that *if* these devices or technical documents existed, in any form, some would have been captured by the allied forces and some by the Russians. According to one source, some were allegedly sunk into the Mondsee in the Salzkammergut in Austria.<sup>22</sup> Others claim that they were flown to South America or shipped there in parts to be re-assembled in Argentina.

As to the designers, the scientists, the engineers and technicians, it is well known that Operation Paperclip migrated many of them to America. The Russians are also known to have taken many to the Soviet Union. Their futures were somewhat bleaker as many, after thorough interrogation and unwilling collaboration, were sent to Siberian Gulags or executed. Some

escaped the Russians, British and Americans. Where did they go? These were often SS officers and higher-level leaders such as SS General Hans Kammler. He apparently disappeared shortly before May 1945. Some reports suggest that he accompanied one of his experimental devices, *Die Glocke*, from Prague to Spain and then to Argentina. If he were not killed, then most likely, he was ushered out by the ODESSA organization to South America. <sup>23</sup>

## *Neuschwabenland* (New Swabia)

“In 1938, Nazi Germany sent an expedition (*Deutsche Antarktische Expedition*) to Antarctica with a mission to investigate sites for a possible base and to make formal claims in the name of the Third Reich. To prepare them for their mission, they invited the great polar explorer Richard E. Byrd to lecture them on what to expect. The following year, a month after hostilities had commenced in Europe, the Germans returned to Neuschwabenland to finish what had been started, with many suggesting that a base was being constructed”. <sup>24</sup> The question is, of course, why would the Nazis establish a scientific research base in Antarctica when they had just invaded Austria and Czechoslovakia and were on the verge of invading Poland in September 1939? The conclusion would logically be that the plan was to construct a military base, and most probably a U-boat pen and possibly much more.



**German MS *Schwabenland* research ship preparing to launch a float plane <sup>25</sup>**



**Detailed Nazi map of Neuschwabenland**

## **Operation Highjump**

Nine years later in 1946, Richard E. Byrd, who by now had become an admiral in the US Navy, was ordered to Antarctica with the largest task

force ever assembled for a polar mission. Byrd's flagship was the USS *Philippine Sea*, having just recently been commissioned in May of that year. Following an "abbreviated" shakedown cruise, she was assigned to Operation Highjump. She returned to Quonset Point and disembarked the existing flight crews before sailing for Boston for repairs and alterations. She then headed to Norfolk where Rear Admiral [Richard E. Byrd](#) boarded her, and she took on six [Douglas R4D-5 Skytrain](#) transports, two [OY-1 Sentinel](#) liaison aircraft, and a [Sikorsky HO3S-1 helicopter](#) along with cargo, spare parts, skis and [Task Force 68](#) personnel. If there were nine aircraft loaded onto the carrier in Norfolk, and there were a total of 33 aircraft on board, there were then 24 aircraft of other types (normally F8F Bearcat and F6F Hellcat fighters and TBM torpedo planes would have been part of a normal carrier complement). To those were added *six US Army tanks* and a 45,000 pound snow cruiser: From the July 15th 1939 issue of *The New York Times*:

## Byrd to Use Army Tanks on Polar Quest

### Big Snow Cruiser in Antarctic Equipment

by The Associated Press BOSTON, July 14

Richard E. Byrd disclosed plans for his coming expedition in the Antarctic said today that 6 army tanks and a unique 45,000 pound snow cruiser would be used for transport over the South Pole's icy wastelands ...

The snow cruiser ... would carry four men and a plane, and would be extremely mobile and easy to manipulate under the difficult conditions found in Antarctica...

From *Wikipedia*, let's examine the main components of Task Force 68:

- *Aircraft carrier and Flagship USS Philippine Sea*
- *Seaplane Tender USS Pine Island*
- *Destroyer USS Brownson*
- *Tanker USS Canisteo.*
- *Seaplane Tender USS Currituck*
- *Destroyer USS Henderson.*
- *Tanker USS Cacapon*
- *Communications and Flagship USS Mount Olympus*
- *Supplyship USS Yancey*
- *Submarine USS Sennet.*
- *Icebreaker USS Burton Island.*
- *Icebreaker USCGC Northwind*
- *Supplyship USS Merrick*



### ***USS Philippine Sea (CV-47)***

Mind you, this was not only a US Navy Task Force. Britain and Australia were also contributing to this combined force operation. In addition to the 13 warships and support ships, there were 4,700 men (*4,000 were said to be combat troops*), 33 aircraft and six tanks. In Admiral Byrds own words, the mission was “primarily of a *military* nature”. [*emphasis added*] <sup>27</sup>



## Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, Jr.

Officially, Task Force 68's mission was to establish the [Antarctic](#) research base [Little America](#). Many claim that the task force was sent to eradicate a secret Nazi base under the Muhlig-Hoffman Mountains (shown in red outline), in a region the Nazis had renamed Neuschwabenland and which had never been explored as thoroughly as the rest of the Antarctic.



## Map of Neuschwabenland

One British periodical commenting on the British contribution to the Task Force 68 quoted Byrd:

“But, and the big but is, the fact that Admiral Byrd spoke of ‘flying objects that could fly from pole to pole at incredible speeds’ and



with well-documented German activity before, during and in the immediate aftermath of World War II, one can't help but wonder whether there is some truth in the Nazi Antarctica myth. Even so, could *Operation Highjump* and Byrd's quotes have overshadowed the truth about British excursions in Antarctica by way of misinformation, bringing attention to his mission and, by doing so, making sure that history only remembered one mysterious Antarctic mission? When the Antarctica mystery is mentioned, Britain is never given more than a footnote. That fact is surprising in itself, especially as British forces were active in Antarctica throughout the war and quite possibly took the initiative in dealing with the Antarctic Nazi threat a whole 12 months before *Operation Highjump* was initiated”.

28

Admiral Byrd, in an interview with Lee van Atta of *International News Service* aboard the expeditions command ship, the *USS Mount Olympus*, discussed the lessons learned from the operation. The interview appeared in the Wednesday, March 5, 1947 edition of the Chilean newspaper *El Mercurio* and read in part as follows:

“Admiral Richard E. Byrd warned today that the United States should adopt measures of protection against the possibility of an invasion of the country by hostile planes coming from the polar regions. The admiral explained that he was not trying to scare anyone, but the cruel reality is that in case of a new war, the United States could be attacked by planes flying over one or both poles. This statement was made as part of a recapitulation of his own polar experience, in an exclusive interview with International News Service. Talking about the recently completed expedition, Byrd said that the most important result of his observations and discoveries is the potential effect that they have in relation to the security of the United States. The

fantastic speed with which the world is shrinking – recalled the admiral – is one of the most important lessons learned during his recent Antarctic exploration. ‘I have to warn my compatriots that the time has ended when we were able to take refuge in our isolation and rely on the certainty that the distances, the oceans, and the poles were a guarantee of safety.’” <sup>29</sup>

Again, this comment from Admiral Byrd seems odd for a *scientific* expedition.

After the operation ended, a follow-up [Operation Windmill](#) returned to the area, in order to provide ground-truthing to the aerial photography of Operation Highjump, from 1947-1948.

A documentary about the expedition, *The Secret Land*, was filmed entirely by military photographers (both US Navy and US Army) and narrated by Robert Taylor, Robert Montgomery and Van Heflin. It won the 1948 Academy Award for Best Documentary Feature. <sup>30</sup>

## *Myth and Legend*

### **Mapping Operation or Military Invasion?**

The legend of Operation Highjump is simply this: Task Force 68 while performing “mapping operations” along the eastern coast was met by an overwhelming Nazi military opposition at Neuschwabenland. It is claimed to have been an extensive, U-boat pen and *Rundflugzeug* base located in an extensive natural cavern

under the Muhlig-Hofmann Mountains. The U- boat entrance is claimed to have been through an underwater passageway. A notional, but geologically inaccurate, Jim Nichols illustration is shown below:



**Jim Nichols' illustration of the opposing forces? <sup>31</sup>**

## Counterpoint To A Legendary Story

The following is a counterpoint to all of the schematic documents, reports and allegations described above in this chapter. As a counter balance, the following “Nazi UFOs: Another View of the Matter,” was written by Kevin McClure for *The Fortean Times*, July 2003.

“Its much easier to dismiss an absurd claim that is fresh and new than one which has been around for a while and taken root. Dislodging established and much-repeated nonsense is much more difficult, but that doesnt mean we shouldnt try. And in cases where such nonsense tends to exaggerate or glorify the activities of the Nazis during World War II, I think we should try particularly hard.

“The detailed and ever-growing fiction of the *Nazi UFO mythos* tells us that the Nazis were so technically, creatively and scientifically brilliant that, had the war only lasted a few months longer, they would have won it by using their amazing flying saucers, which were so very

nearly ready for combat when the Allied forces entered Czechoslovakia and Southern Germany. There are two hurdles the mythos has always fought to overcome.

✚ “Firstly, that there is no historical record that the characters said to have been involved in saucer development - figures like Schriever, Belluzzo, Habermohl, Miethe and Kleinever - had anything to with the development of flying discs. Only Guiseppe Belluzzo has any verifiable scientific background at all; Schriever was a delivery driver, and it is unclear whether Habermohl and Miethe even so much as existed as identifiable individuals.

✚ “Secondly, there is no historical evidence - physical or photographic - of the supposed flying discs. We are repeatedly told of craft of immense power, and sometimes immense size, defying all scientific parameters known before or since. Yet not so much as a bolt or a tachyon drive remains to verify their existence. There are just the oft-reproduced, fuzzy post-war photos taken by those who wished to convince us of saucer reality, but who usually succeeded only in demonstrating the unexplored potential of domestic containers and the art of close-up photography.

“The mythos argument is that rather than being extraterrestrial in origin, the discs photographed between 1947 and 1955 were actually developed from captured Nazi blueprints, by captured Nazi scientists.

“Relocated to America, they chose to have their miracle craft chug unimpressively around the dusty back roads of the USA, sometimes landing, sometimes crashing, and sometimes - particularly the very small discs - utilizing conveniently-placed string to hang from trees, swinging gently and photogenically in the wind.

“Not one claim of flying Nazi discs pre-dates 1949 and the increased

US media interest in reports of flying saucers.”

**Kevin McClure**  
***The Fortean Times*** <sup>32</sup>  
**July 2003**

## **Commentary**

In 2013 and 2014 I explored a number of European countries searching for my own “ground truth” about a Nazi flying disc program. Most of this time was spent in Germany, Poland and the Czech Republic. I visited eight concentration camps in those countries as well since I realized that no Nazi program of that magnitude could succeed without the use of slave labor. I found slave labor camps in the areas of Nordhausen (Dora camp) and Peenemunde (Peenemunde camp). The Auschwitz and Birkenau camps are relatively close to the mines, caverns and tunnels of southern Poland. The only evidence that I could find was in southern Poland (where “The Bell” experiment took place), and that was related to anti-gravity research and not manufacturing. Of course, you cannot *prove* a negative, but you can keep an open mind and attempt to be logical.

Regarding the 1946-1947 Byrd expedition to Neuschwabenland, one must wonder why 4,000 combat soldiers, an aircraft carrier, supply ships, tankers, two destroyers and a submarine (!) were sent on a *scientific* expedition. That sounds more like an invasion force; “primarily a military” mission according to Byrd. [Some claim that the base was for U-boats pens and *Rundflugzeug*. That might explain the warships.] Also, why did the expedition end abruptly and earlier than expected? Bad weather? Some claim that they were overwhelmed by superior enemy forces.

It is claimed that there was significant loss of life and aircraft due to “enemy” opposition, but only accidental deaths and a loss of a helicopter were officially reported to the press. According to Erich J. Choron of the *Greyfalcon* website:

“In the end, the task force came steaming back to the United States with their data, which then, immediately became classified ‘top secret.’ Secretary of the Navy (by this time, Secretary of Defense) James Forrestal retired... and started to ‘talk’.... not only about [Operation] Highjump, but about other things, as well... He was put in Bethesda Naval Hospital psychiatric ward where he was prevented from seeing or talking to anyone, including his wife ... and ... after a short while he was [allegedly] thrown out the window while trying to hang himself with a bed sheet. So the story goes... It was, of course, ruled a *suicide*, case closed. However, some of what he knew... about [Operation] Highjump ... and other things ... did manage to “leak”... How much is truth, how much is speculation is difficult to tell. However, in every “myth” there is a grain of truth... “ [33](#)

When I first read about the reports of Nazi “Round Aircraft” decades ago, I discounted those stories in their entirety as it seemed at the time to be absurd. Now, after decades have passed, I’m not so sure that I didn’t make a hasty judgment.

**“A myth is a lie that tells the truth.**

**“In ancient religions, the purpose of myths, rituals and symbolism is to convey a hidden spiritual truth. The reason why the sacred is kept hidden, is that it can be misunderstood by the public masses who are not ready to receive it. What is holy and sacred can be profaned, ridiculed, and hated by those who have not cleansed themselves of the desires of their own selfish ego.**

The reason why scripture contains so many oddball stories, or things that may not make sense, is that it is written in a symbolic manner. What may seem just a story to some has a deeper meaning, but the deeper meaning must be sought. Swedenborg revealed the internal hidden sense of scripture – and ironically, he said it was safe to reveal, because many people's minds had become so dense that they would not believe it. Thus the hidden spiritual truths are still protected.

“The same is true for intelligence agencies that keep national secrets. Tell the public what you know, people can get harmed and killed. Relationships with partners can get damaged. So for those who have taken an oath of secrecy, and want to tell the truth, will say it in a fictional or hypothetical manner. In that way the truth can be made known, but no harm done. But the psychological conditioning of the public has been so successful that the CIA can come out and say Roswell was real, and no one notices.”

Unknown Author <sup>34</sup>

# Chapter 10

## The Roswell Crash-Retrieval

*“Till today we do not know whether it was really a flying saucer, since they had forbidden my husband to speak about it.”*

Inez Wilcox

Widow of Roswell Sheriff George Wilcox <sup>1</sup>

## Background

Whenever the phrase *unidentified flying object (UFO)* is mentioned, most of us think in terms of what has been called the “Roswell Incident.” This story became public due to a book of the same name by Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore <sup>2</sup> in 1980. Following that, a number of eyewitnesses came forward and later a television film called *Roswell* was broadcast. It’s debatable, but some might say the Roswell story started to become respectable in the public opinion polls when a UFO researcher came across a person who knew about an “inside” eyewitness. The insider was Major Jesse Marcel, Sr., and the UFO researcher was Stanton Friedman.

Many books have been written on Roswell. To do the story justice would need too many pages for this *Total Novice’s Guide*. So what we’ll do



instead is to summarize the event, discuss a few details not generally known to the public and then refer the reader to additional films, DVDs and books on the topic. Did it happen? You be the judge. Here's the story.

## Roswell, New Mexico, 1947

Why a UFO at Roswell, anyway? Why not at the White House? Or Wrigley Field, for that matter? First of all, we need to understand something about the *timeline* and the *region of the country* that we are talking about. A “flying saucer” just didn’t happen to crash there. Roswell is in a very remote area of New Mexico. There are no major interstate highways that pass through it. Roswell had two claims to fame: The Roswell Military Academy and Roswell Army Air Field (RAAF). The RAAF was the home of the 509th Bomb Group. That doesn’t sound like a big deal today, but this was in 1947, only two years after the atomic bombs were dropped on Japan. It was the 509th Bomb Group that dropped those bombs and the RAAF was the *only atomic bomber base in the world*. It was a hotbed of foreign intelligence agents and US counter-intelligence corps (CIC) agents trying to defeat the efforts of foreign agents. Not only that, White Sands Proving Grounds, where Dr. Wernher von Braun and his German team were testing V-2 (captured German) rockets for the US Army, was only 100 miles away. Trinity Site (ground zero for the first atomic bomb test) was 120 miles away and Los Alamos National Laboratory, where the atomic bomb designs were developed was 200 miles away. That’s most likely why the object was over-flying the area: surveillance. That’s my guess anyway. There were many more reasons to be flying over New Mexico rather than Chicago’s Wrigley Field.

Okay, so then what caused the crash? Three theories have been

proposed. Theory 1: on the night of the crash there was a severe thunder and *lightning* storm and lightning struck the craft. Theory 2: there was a very high-powered, secret *radar facility* that was in full operation at the time in the Four Corners area (where New Mexico, Colorado, Arizona and Utah meet) and the radar emissions interfered with the operation of the craft. Theory 3: two UFOs collided together. The result then was that one or more of these events caused a power and/or navigation disruption in the craft(s), and one (or both) was (were) forced down.

## Roswell, July 8-9, 1947

On July 8, the *Roswell Daily Record* headlined: *RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region*. The headliner column resulted from the press release prepared that morning by RAAF Public Information Officer (PIO), Lieutenant Walter Haut. Haut also put out his news release to the radio stations KGFL and KSWs as well as the local newspapers. At KGFL he was warned not to release it before it was “official.” But Haut had *direct orders from the base commander*, Col. William H. Blanchard, to do so.



**Col. William Blanchard**



***Roswell Daily Record, July 8, 1947*** <sup>3</sup>

It wasn't the *Roswell Daily Record*, however, that created an international stir. On the morning of the next day, Wednesday, July 9, the *San Francisco Chronicle*, based on an Associated Press release, announced that:

“The many rumors regarding the flying discs became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the eighth Air Force, RAAF, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office of Chaves County.

“The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff's office, which in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence Office.

“Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the RAAF and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters.”

***San Francisco Chronicle*** <sup>4</sup>  
**July 9, 1947**

A number of events took place concurrently on July 8. Major Jesse Marcel, the Intelligence Officer at RAAF, received orders from Colonel Blanchard to fly the recovered disc artifacts to Fort Worth Field in Texas, the location of Eighth Army Air Force headquarters, and deliver them in person to General Roger Ramey.

## TESTIMONY

## **Robert Shirkey. 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, USAAF**

A B-29 [heavy bomber aircraft] was loaded with most of the recovered disc debris under the supervision of 1st Lieutenant Robert Shirkey, the flight security officer.

“I was in the Operations Office when Colonel Blanchard arrived. He asked if the aircraft was ready. When he was told it was, Blanchard waved to somebody, and approximately five people came in the front door, down the hallway and on to the ramp to climb into the airplane, carrying parts of what I heard was the crashed flying saucer.

“At the time, I asked Colonel Blanchard to turn sideways so I could see what was going on. I saw them carrying what appeared to be pieces of metal; there was one piece that was 18 x 24 inches, brushed stainless steel in color. I also saw what was described by another witness as an I-beam [structural component] and markings.”

**Robert Shirkey  
as told to Michael Hesemann  
April 30, 1991 <sup>5</sup>**

## **TESTIMONY**

**Robert P. Porter, Flight Engineer Master Sgt.,  
USAAF**

One of the five men who helped to load the B-29 was Flight Engineer Master Sergeant Robert P. Porter. The following is his recollection:

“On this occasion, I was a member of the crew which flew parts of what we were told was a flying saucer to Fort Worth. The people on board included Lt. Col. Payne Jennings, the Deputy Commander of the base; Lt. Col. Robert I. Barrowclough; Maj. Herb Wunderlich; and Maj. Jesse Marcel. Capt. William E. Anderson said it was a flying saucer. After we arrived, the material was transferred to a B-25 [light bomber]. I was told they were going to Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio.

“I was involved loading the B-29 with the material, which was wrapped in packages with wrapping paper. One of the pieces was triangle shaped, about 2½ feet across the bottom. The rest were in small packages, about the size of a shoe box. The brown paper was held with tape.

“The material was extremely light-weight. When I picked it up, it was just like picking up an empty package. We loaded the triangle shaped package and three shoe-box-sized packages into the plane. All of the packages could fit into the trunk of a car.”

**Robert P. Porter**  
**June 7, 1991 <sup>6</sup>**

The B-29 took off in the afternoon just as another plane arrived from Washington, D.C. to pick up some of the recovered disc debris as requested by Major General Clements McMullins at the Pentagon.

# The Cover-Up

Immediately upon landing at Fort Worth, Major Marcel reported directly to General Ramey. Marcel made his report, showed Ramey the artifacts that he had found at the crash site and showed Ramey on a map where the site was located, just north of Roswell. An Air Force photographer took two pictures and Marcel was dismissed. General Ramey then called for a press conference later that day with Major Marcel and Deputy Base Commander Lieutenant Colonel Thomas J. DuBose in attendance. Ramey directed the base meteorological officer, Irving Newton, to attend. Ramey also invited a reporter from the *Fort Worth Star Telegram*, J. Bond Johnson, to take photographs of the “flying saucer.”



## **General Roger Ramey and Lt. Col. Thomas DuBose**

At the appointed hour, all were in attendance. There was a “heap of junk”, as described by Johnson on the center of the floor. The “junk” consisted of aluminum foil, balsa wood and pieces of burned rubber. Clearly, the artifacts that Marcel had delivered earlier that day had been removed and were replaced by “pieces of junk.” Johnson took four



photographs and Ramey asked Newton what the materials consisted of. Newton immediately identified it as a Rawin *weather balloon*. Ramey then said that the excitement had all been for nothing. Johnson immediately returned to his office at the *Fort Worth Star Telegram* and cabled the story and the photos around the world.



## ***Roswell Daily Record, July 9, 1947*** <sup>7</sup>

During the press conference, Marcel was given the opportunity to describe how local rancher, William “Mac” Brazel, had come to Sheriff George Wilcox’s office, how Marcel had heard from the sheriff, how Marcel went to the ranch and how he and Counter Intelligence Officer Sheridan Cavitt had salvaged the crash wreckage. Other than that, Marcel

remained silent.

The next day, the *Roswell Daily Record* has a very different headline: *Gen. Ramey Empties Roswell Saucer*. That day's reportage totally damped down the local and international excitement over the Roswell story. The story was dead ... but not the witnesses.

## The Spacecraft

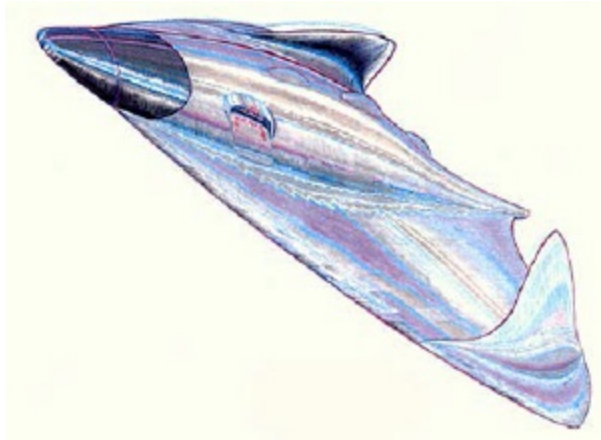
There were two (possibly three or more) "crash sites." The first site was on the Foster Ranch where rancher "Mac" Brazel discovered the debris field and where Maj. Jesse Marcel and CIC Officer Sheridan Cavitt picked up *some* of the debris artifacts to bring back to the RAAF base. The Foster Ranch site was apparently where the object first hit the ground and lost a good deal of sheet metal and other components. The site where the object came to rest was near Corona, New Mexico. It had ended its flight in crumpled wreckage partly buried in sand and up against a small rocky ravine "in an arroyo".



## **Jim Nichols' conception of crashed Roswell UFO <sup>8</sup>**

According to eyewitness testimony the object did not have an oval or circular shape. The eyewitnesses indicated that it had a fuselage and somewhat sting ray-shaped wings. The object was the color of brushed aluminum and had seating for a crew of seven. There was an inward-curving “vertical” stabilizer on the top of each wing. The bottom of the craft was covered with a sort of fine, hexagonally-shaped, honeycomb material (see “Blueprint” below). The craft also had some sort of small exhaust opening at the tail of the vehicle. William M. Woody, an eyewitness of the vehicle in flight, described it as follows:

“The object had the bright white intensity of a blow torch and had a long flame-like tail with colors like a blow-torch flame fading down into a pale red. Most of the [flame] tail was this pale red color. The [flame] tail was very long, equal to about 10 diameters of a full moon.”



**William L. McDonald's conception of Roswell UFO <sup>9</sup>**



Even after more than 60 years, there is still a question as to how many aliens were dead or still alive. Some reports say that there were a total of four, one alive and three dead. Other reports indicate a total of five, one alive and four dead. Irrespective of the exact number, there is a close agreement on the stature, size and appearance of the beings themselves. The being that was still alive was said to be cowering on a rock and in obvious distress. One dead body was on the ground, one was partially outside apparently attempting to escape through a large gash that had been opened up in the fuselage, and another dead body was inside, slumped to one side.

The aliens were described as being about 3½ to 4 feet tall with a weight of around 40 pounds. They could be best described as human-like with different proportions: bigger heads and eyes, small mouths and noses, hairless, pale skinned, and rather slim by human standards. The beings were dressed in silver-colored body suits (“very close-fitting, single-piece silvery uniforms”).



## **William L. McDonald's conception of small Roswell humanoid <sup>11</sup>**

### **The Retrieval**

Once the actual crash site had been located (apparently as a result of spotting it from a scout plane), a convoy of vehicles left RAAF going north. The recovery team included ambulances, a bevy of soldiers and



officers, cargo trucks and probably a “low boy” tractor-trailer (standard equipment for a crash-retrieval operation). A hundred MPs (military police) were provided by Kirtland Army Air Force Base to the RAAF. Aircraft flew over to take aerial photographs of the sites, check for any additional wreckage and bodies and provide aerial security. The site was thoroughly photographed.

According to some reports, when the convoy arrived, there were civilians present who had happened upon the crash. The salvage team immediately took the civilians into hand and swore them to secrecy. The alien bodies were moved to a tent and were extensively photographed before being placed into body bags. The body bags were transported to Hangar 84 at the RAAF base. According to some reports, the live alien being was taken to a hospital.



**“Low Boy” tractor-trailer**

## **The Autopsy**

Back at the base the dead beings were autopsied by two doctors, reportedly a Major Sanford from the Beaumont General Hospital at Fort Bliss and a Major Sullivan from Chicago. Two of the bodies were flown to Fort Worth and then to Andrews Army Air Force Base near



Washington, D.C. After arrival in Washington, D.C., apparently there was an opportunity for various high-level military and government officials to view the bodies including President Truman, Secretary of Defense Forrestal and the Army Chief of Staff (and future President) Dwight D. Eisenhower.

It may be interesting to note that during the autopsies at Roswell, the local Roswell undertaker, Glenn Dennis, who had been alerted earlier to an apparent “aircraft crash,” showed up at the base infirmary to deliver a dead airman. He could see that there was considerable unusual activity at the base where he was the official contract undertaker. Dennis claims that he saw some of the debris in three ambulances. Upon arrival, he was met by a female nurse he knew personally. She was very upset over what she had witnessed and told him that he should leave immediately without any further explanation. His testimony follows.

## **TESTIMONY**

### **Glenn Dennis and the Nurse**

In December 1993, Glenn Dennis testified that:

“I wanted to park the car in front of the infirmary, as usual, but there were three field ambulances there, so I parked a bit further. When I walked to the infirmary I passed an ambulance, the door of which was open. I could see that they had loaded aluminumlike material, that looked like stainless steel, that was not damaged or dented. It had a bluish tinge. Another piece was formed like the bottom of a canoe, about three feet long, and had four-inch high characters that reminded me of Egyptian hieroglyphs. There was the same kind of stuff in the other two ambulances as well. Two

MPs stood there. I then went in and did the paperwork for the soldier who was to be brought in.”

In August 1991, Glenn Dennis testified that:

“I checked the airman in and went to the staff lounge to have a Coke. I intended to look for a nurse, a second Lieutenant, who had been commissioned about three months earlier right out of college. She was twenty-three years of age at the time (I was twenty-two). I saw her coming out of one of the examining rooms with a cloth over her mouth. She said, ‘My gosh, get out of here or you’re going to be in a lot of trouble.’ She went into another door where a captain stood. He asked me who I was and what I was doing here. I told him, and he instructed me to stay there. I said, ‘It looks like you’ve got a crash; would you like me to get ready?’ He told me to stay right there. Then two MPs came up and began to escort me out of the infirmary. They said they had orders to follow me out to the funeral home.

“We go about ten or fifteen feet when I heard a voice say, ‘We’re not through with that SOB. Bring him back!’ There was another captain, a redhead with the meanest-looking eyes I had ever seen, who said, ‘You did not see anything, there was NO crash here, and if you try anything you could get into a lot of trouble.’ I said, ‘Hey, look, mister, I’m civilian and you can’t do a damn thing to me.’ He said, ‘Yes, we can; somebody will be picking your bones out of the sand.’ There was a black sergeant with a pad in his hand who said, ‘He would make good dog food for our dogs.’ The captain said, ‘Get the SOB out.’ The MPs followed me back to the funeral home.

“The next day, I tried to call the nurse to see what was going on.

About eleven A.M., she called the funeral home and said, ‘I need to talk to you.’ We agreed to meet at the officers club. She was very upset. She said, ‘Before I talk to you, you have to give me a sacred oath that you will never mention my name, because I could get into a lot of trouble.’ I agreed.

“She said she had gone to get supplies in a room where two doctors were performing a preliminary autopsy. The doctors said they needed her to take notes during the procedure. She said she had never smelled anything so horrible in her life, and the sight was the most gruesome she had ever seen. She said, ‘This was something no one has ever seen.’ As she spoke, I was concerned that she might go into shock.

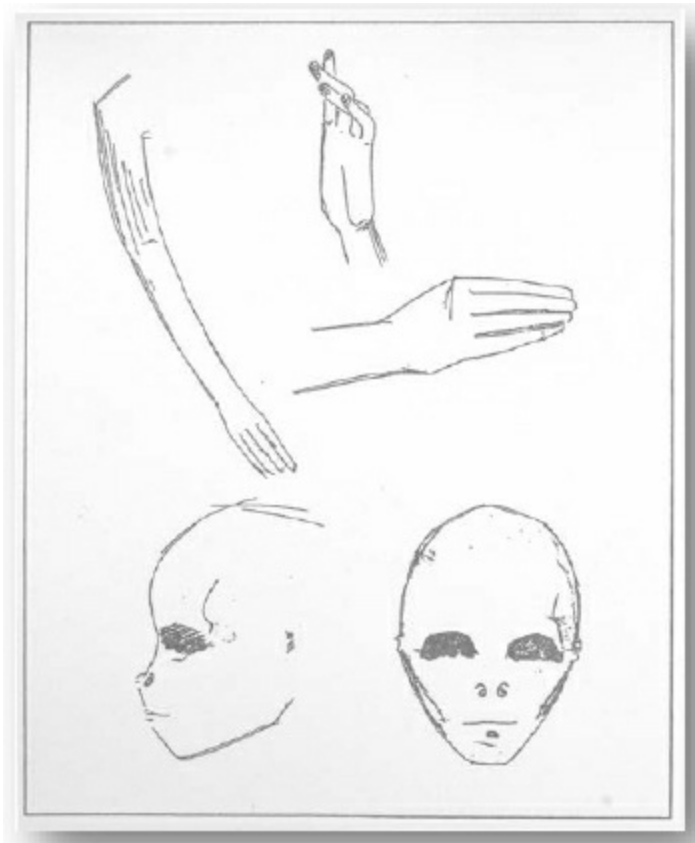
“She drew me a sketch of the bodies, including an arm with a hand that had only four fingers; the doctors noted that on the end of the fingers were little pads resembling suction cups. She said the head was disproportionately large for the body; the eyes were deeply set; the skulls were flexible; the nose was concave with only two orifices; the mouth was a fine slit, and the doctors said there was heavy cartilage instead of teeth. The ears were only small orifices with flaps. They had no hair, and the skin was black — perhaps due to exposure to the sun. She gave me the drawings.

“There were three bodies; two were very mangled and dismembered, as if destroyed by predators; one was fairly intact. They were three-and-a-half to four feet tall. She told me the doctors said, ‘This isn’t anything we’ve ever seen before; there’s nothing in the medical textbooks like this.’ She said she and the doctors became ill. They had to turn off the air conditioning and were afraid the smell would go through the hospital. They had to move the operation to an airplane hangar.

“I drove her back to the officers’ barracks. The next day I called the hospital to see how she was, and they said she wasn’t available. I tried to get her for several days, and finally got one of the nurses who said the Lieutenant had been transferred out with some other personnel. About ten days to two weeks later, I got a letter from her with an APO number. She indicated we could discuss the incident by letter in the future. I wrote back to her and about two weeks later the letter came back marked ‘Return To Sender — DECEASED.’ Later, one of the nurses at the base said the rumor was that she and five other nurses had been on a training mission and had been killed in a plane crash.

“Sheriff George Wilcox and my father were very close friends. The sheriff went to my folks’ house the morning after the events at the base and said to my father, ‘I don’t know what kind of trouble Glenn’s in, but you tell your son that he doesn’t know anything and hasn’t seen anything at the base.’ He added, ‘They want you and your wife’s name and they want you and your children’s addresses.’”

**Glenn Dennis, Mortician <sup>12</sup>  
Ballard’s Funeral Home  
Roswell, New Mexico**



**Glenn Dennis' sketch based on nurse's drawing** <sup>13</sup>

## **The Threats**

The US Army's problem with the Roswell crash-retrieval was that there were so many eyewitnesses to the crash and the events that followed it. What the US Army wanted was for all witnesses to have mass amnesia. What happened is that the eyewitnesses were simply threatened in order to keep them quiet or told that they would "suffer the consequences." In

1947, that tactic worked because the war was just over, most Americans were respectful of the military and the government, and if that wasn't enough a little strong arm tactic worked wonders.

## TESTIMONY

### Frankie Rowe and the Uninvited MPs

As a child, Frankie Rowe was visiting her father at the fire station. A police officer came in and showed everybody there a piece of metal. He said that he had picked it up at the crash site.

“It was a bit bigger than the hand of the trooper. It had jagged edges and was silver-gray. I took it in my hand. One could hardly feel it. It was so thin, like hair. The firemen tried to cut it or tear it, but they couldn't. It was dull gray and like aluminum, when wadded into a ball, it would unfold itself.”

Several days later, while her father was on duty at the fire station, three MPs and an officer were standing in their doorway. She continued:

“A few days later, several military personnel visited the house, telling my younger brothers and sisters to wait outside. My mother and I were told to sit at the dining room table where I was questioned about the piece of metal I had seen. I was told that if I ever talked about it, I could be taken out into the desert never to return, or that my mother and father would be taken to ‘Orchard Park’, a former POW camp, or to the concentration camp for the Japanese at Artesia, and we could also be sent to other camps or sent out east for adoption. But if they found out that we had said

anything, we would just be taken into the desert and shot, where nobody would ever find us again.”

**Frankie Rowe**  
**Roswell Eyewitness** <sup>14</sup>

## Promotions All Around

One must wonder about any number of issues. But one thing is certain. *None* of the officers involved came out of this “worse for wear.” Major Jesse Marcel, the scapegoat who was made to look foolish at the press conference, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel in December of 1947 and transferred to Washington, D.C. Colonel Blanchard, the base commander who ordered Lieutenant Haut, the public information officer, to deliver the press release, was promoted to the rank of general shortly after the Roswell incident. Blanchard eventually became a four-star general at the age of forty-eight, was posted to the Pentagon and was later appointed vice chief of staff of the Air Force. Lt. Colonel Thomas J. DuBose was later promoted to Brigadier General. As for Brigadier General Ramey, he was later promoted to lieutenant general.

Given the aftermath of this affair, something must have gone very well. Is it possible that General Ramey had ordered Blanchard to issue the press release as part of the cover-up? There were a number of witnesses who saw the object in the sky before it came down. People talk. Is it possible that publicly declaring the object for what it actually was, a captured “Flying Disc” and then putting out the balloon story was what Generals McMullen and Ramey intended from the start? This theory could explain why Colonel Blanchard proceeded with a press release apparently

without “orders from headquarters.” Even the manager of the local radio station, KGFL, Frank Joyce, knew that to do so violated strict military protocol. In fact, there is one report that General Ramey attended a morning meeting with Blanchard and directed Blanchard to issue the press release. This story has not been confirmed by any other witnesses.

But wait a minute. Wouldn't that make perfect sense? Over the years, most researchers have assumed that Colonel Blanchard, in the excitement of the moment, *misdirected* Lt. Walter Haut to send out a press release to the world in a spur-of-the-moment manner. But that's not the military way of handling such an announcement. Here's the other scenario: Colonel Blanchard immediately upon realizing the significance of the event contacts General Ramey. Ramey then flies from Fort Worth to Roswell to attend the morning meeting. He orders Blanchard to make up a press release saying that they discovered a flying saucer. Why? Because most of the civilians in Roswell had already heard some aspects of the report and that a flying saucer had allegedly crashed. Why not make up a press release that says exactly that and then on the following day release the weather balloon story to deflate the events of the previous few days. That, in my opinion, is what happened and that is why the generals, the colonels and the majors all got promotions. *They reported up the chain of command and followed their orders from “higher headquarters.”*

## Conflicting Evidence

In the years since 1947 various issues have been raised again and again. There were conflicting testimonies as to how many alien beings were involved in the crash (three, four or five). There is uncertainty over the number of fingers on each hand (four or five) and the color of the skin (pale or dark). And there have been explanations as to why there are different reports. There have been debunkers who have challenged the



testimonies of certain eyewitnesses, both first-hand and second-hand witnesses. And so it goes. But one thing remains constant and that is that the story of Roswell has stood a long time due to the numbers of witnesses.

## Update

As an update, eminent UFO researcher and author, Donald R. Schmitt, has discovered after interviewing hundreds of eyewitnesses that there were actually four alien beings in the Roswell craft. Three were killed upon impact and one was still living, apparently to die several months after the crash.

This chapter intends to give the *total novice* an overview of the Roswell incident without the burden of endless details, countless rumors and innuendo that have been passed back and forth for over more than 60 years. There are many other books and Internet sites that go into far more detail beyond the scope of this chapter and this book.

It's clear that something very unusual happened in Roswell in July 1947. Since that time over 100 witnesses, both military and civilian, have come forward. Partly this is due to the efforts of Stanton Friedman, The Disclosure Project, Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle.

Some UFO researchers have questioned the reliability of some of the Roswell witness testimonies. Over the years it has been apparent that some UFO witnesses have been untruthful, some have exaggerated their stories or, for that matter, some have added elements to embellish or enhance their reports. No doubt this has happened. In the case of George Adamski, a 1950s "contactee", some of his later reports were apparently embellished to enhance his stature and the marketability of his books. But

his basic story appears to be relevant to what has been happening to many others over the last six decades. Maybe it's just human nature to make your story seem a little bit more exciting...

# Chapter 11

## Majestic-12 and the MJ-12 Documents

*“Never doubt that a small group of thoughtful committed people can change the world; indeed, it is the only thing that ever has.”*

**Margaret Mead**  
**World-renowned anthropologist**

### Background

The following is a summary of the work from a multitude of researchers on the subject of what have been known, since 1984, as the “Majestic-12” or “MJ-12” documents. It should be mentioned at the start that some researchers have always been convinced that the documents are real. Some feel that they are fraudulent or that they are based on real events, but have been fabricated to seem authentic.

On December 11, 1984, a brown manila envelope was received at the residence of Hollywood film producer Jaime H. Shandera in North Hollywood, California. It was securely taped around all seams, was postmarked Albuquerque, New Mexico, and had no return address. Inside Shandera found a smaller, taped manila envelope containing a

third, white envelope. In it was an undeveloped 35-mm roll of film. Developing the film revealed eight negatives. The rest of the roll was blank. Once printed, William L. Moore and Shandera found that they had received, what appeared to be, briefing documents provided to President-elect Dwight D. Eisenhower.

The subject of the papers was the status of the current knowledge on *crashed and recovered, extraterrestrial flying craft and their crew members*.

During 1985 and 1986, Moore and Shandera researched these documents to discover whether they were photographs of actual government documents or fakes. At the same time, renowned British UFO researcher and author Timothy Good was preparing his groundbreaking book, *Above Top Secret*.<sup>1</sup> In March of 1987 when he was nearing publication, he was contacted by a person claiming to be in the “American intelligence community” who assured him that he would be receiving a parcel containing some remarkable documents. *Above Top Secret* was published in 1987 and is considered the first release of information on the subject of the MJ-12 documents. Timothy Good’s book included two of the three documents associated with this subject. In 1990, Moore and Shandera released their highly-detailed analysis entitled, *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report*.<sup>2</sup>



## President-elect Dwight D. Eisenhower<sup>3</sup>

### The Eisenhower Briefing Document

The document consists of seven, typewritten pages heavily marked with the words “TOP SECRET / MAJIC EYES ONLY”. The term “MAJIC” is an abbreviation for the word “Majestic”. The document is titled “BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12 PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)” and is dated November 18, 1952. There was apparently one original copy. President Eisenhower’s briefing officer was Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter (MJ-1).

These seven pages are reprinted and shown in **Appendix A: The MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document** (courtesy of Timothy Good).

The document begins with a simple list of the members of the MJ-12 Group that had been appointed by then-president Harry S. Truman to study issues and make recommendations. It then refers to Kenneth

Arnold's sighting of nine "flying disc-shaped aircraft" over the Cascade Mountains in the state of Washington in 1947 and then progresses to the retrieval of the crashed object near Roswell, New Mexico. Much of that material has been covered in the chapter on Roswell, but we recommend that the reader review the documents in Appendix A.

The document goes on to describe the efforts of Dr. Detlev Bronk, a distinguished biophysicist, and his team. His assignment was to study the "biological and evolutionary processes [of recovered crew remains and determine what might be] responsible for their development." The team's conclusion was that the creatures had a very different evolutionary path than *Homo-sapiens*. The document goes on to say that Dr. Bronk's team suggested that a suitable term for these creatures might be "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities" or "EBEs."

According to the document a "second object" of similar origin crashed at "high speed in the El Indio-Guerrero area of the Texas-Mexican border after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere."

The briefing document states that in December 1947 a Project SIGN was established to study the artifacts from the crash itself so as to study the craft's design, performance characteristics and purpose.

The document ends with the following statement:

"Implications for the National Security are of continuing importance in that the motives and ultimate intentions of these visitors remain completely unknown. In addition, a significant upsurge in the surveillance activity of these craft beginning in May and continuing through the autumn of this year has caused considerable concern that new developments may be imminent. It is for these reasons, as well as the obvious international and technological considerations and the ultimate need to *avoid a public panic at all costs*, that the Majestic-

12 Group remains of the unanimous opinion that imposition of the strictest security precautions should continue without interruption into the new administration. At the same time, contingency plan MJ-1949-04P/78 (Top Secret – Eyes Only) should be held in continued readiness should the need to make a *public announcement* present itself. (see Attachment “G”.)” [*emphasis added*]



The document presented a list of attachments that were not included in the documents sent to Timothy Good. This document (hand-stamped “006”) is shown in Appendix A.

A list of committee members participating in Majestic-12 was presented on the second page, apparently with Admiral Hillenkoetter as the chairman. This was not an ordinary government committee. In fact, it was a “dream team” carefully selected, probably, by Hillenkoetter and Dr. Vannevar Bush. It’s informative to review, briefly, the team’s background as it sheds light on their mission.


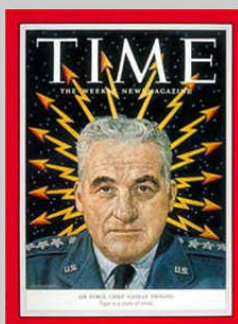
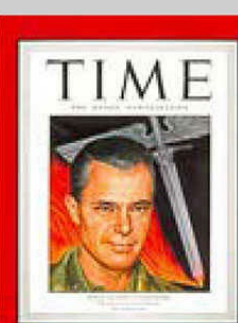
## The Majestic -Twelve Group




### *Hot Tip*



Most books on this subject simply list the names of those individuals named in the MJ-12 document who were committee members. This section may be skipped if you like. It briefly describes the character of those who participated and their backgrounds. This gives the reader a sense of the caliber of the committee members who were charged with delving into the greatest mystery and secret of the millennium.



<p><b>Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter</b></p> <p>(1897 – 1982)</p>	<p><b>Chairman Admiral, US Navy</b></p> <p>A graduate of the US Naval Academy, Admiral Hillenkoetter served in intelligence on the staff of Admiral Chester Nimitz during the war in the Pacific. Hillenkoetter was selected by President Truman as the first director of the Central Intelligence agency (CIA). <sup>4</sup></p>	
<p><b>Vannevar Bush, Ph.D.</b></p> <p>(1890 -1974)</p>	<p><b>Presidential Science Advisor <sup>5</sup></b></p> <p>Dr. Bush was one of the organizers of the Manhattan Project (atomic bomb). As Director of the Office of Scientific Research and Development, Bush coordinated the activities of some six thousand leading American scientists in the application of science to warfare. Bush was a well-known policymaker and public intellectual during World War II and was in effect the first presidential science advisor.</p>	



<p><b>James V. Forrestal</b></p> <p>(1892 – 1949)</p>	<p><b>Secretary of Defense <sup>6,7</sup></b></p> <p>Secretary Forrestal was the last Cabinet-level Secretary of the Navy and the first Secretary of Defense.</p>	
<p><b>Nathan F. Twining</b></p> <p>(1897- 1982)</p>	<p><b>General, US Air Force <sup>8</sup></b></p> <p>General Twining was the commander of Air Material Command at Wright Field (later Wright-Patterson AFB). He became the head of the Joint Chiefs of Staff from 1953 to 1957.</p>	
<p><b>Hoyt S. Vandenberg</b></p> <p>(1899 – 1954)</p>	<p><b>General, US Air Force <sup>9</sup></b></p> <p>General Vandenberg was the US Air Force Chief of Staff and later the director of the Central Intelligence Agency.</p>	

<p><b>Dr. Detlev Bronk</b></p> <p>(1897 – 1975)</p>	<p><b>Biophysicist</b></p> <p>Dr. Bronk was President of Johns Hopkins University from 1949 to 1953, President of the National Research Council and President of the National Academy of Sciences from 1950 to 1962. He was credited with formulating the modern theory of the science of biophysics.</p>	
<p><b>Jerome C. Hunsaker, Ph.D.</b></p> <p>(1886 – 1984)</p>	<p><b>Aerodynamicist</b></p> <p>Dr. Hunsaker studied aerodynamics abroad and was an instructor at MIT in 1914-16. Hunsaker constructed the first wind tunnel at MIT. Essentially, he trained the first aeronautical engineers. In 1917, he was a member of the Joint Army and Navy Technical Board to create an aircraft program.</p>	
<p><b>Sidney W. Souers</b></p> <p>(1892 – 1973)</p>	<p><b>Admiral, US Navy</b></p> <p>Admiral Souers was appointed Director of Central Intelligence, was the Executive Secretary of the National Security Council (1947-1950) and a special consultant to President Truman on military and foreign affairs from 1950-1953.</p>	

<p><b>Dr. Gordon Gray</b></p> <p>(1910 – 1993)</p>	<p><b>Psychologist</b></p> <p>Gray's service to the federal government began with his appointment as President Harry S. Truman's Assistant Secretary of the Army in 1947; two years later, he was appointed Secretary of the Army. He served in this post from 1949 until 1950. The following year he became director of the newly formed Psychological Strategy Board that planned for and coordinated government psychological operations.</p>	
<p><b>Donald H. Menzel, Ph.D.</b></p> <p>(1901 – 1976)</p>	<p><b>Astrophysicist and Astronomer</b></p> <p>Dr. Menzel was among the first theoretical astrophysicists in the world. He worked at Lick Observatory until 1932 when he accepted a position at Harvard University. From 1954-56 he was President of the American Astronomical Society. He was also the author of books debunking the reality of UFOs and alien beings.</p>	

<p><b>Robert M. Montague</b></p> <p>(1899 – 1958)</p>	<p><b>General, US Army</b></p> <p>General Montague was director of the Anti-Aircraft and Guided Missiles Branch of the US Army Artillery School. He was also commanding general of the Atomic Energy Commission installation of Sandia Base in Albuquerque, New Mexico.</p>	
<p><b>Lloyd V. Berkner, Ph.D.</b></p> <p>(1905 – 1967)</p>	<p><b>Geophysicist</b></p> <p>American physicist and engineer. He is notable as the first person to measure the height and density of the ionosphere, permitting the first complete theory of short wave radio propagation. Member of the Robertson Panel (1953) as a geophysicist. His proposal led to the International Geophysical Year (IGY).</p>	

# Chapter 12

## Bob Lazar and Project Galileo

### Background

Prior to 1988, Bob Lazar was a young person with the intention of developing a jet-powered car, and in this he drew some unexpected attention. After his photo appeared in a local Las Vegas newspaper, Dr. Edward Teller <sup>1</sup> (see **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**) introduced himself to Lazar and ultimately suggested that he might find work at the Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico (originally the location where the designs of the first atomic bombs were developed). Lazar did just that and became an employee.



**Bob Lazar**



**Bob Lazar in his jet car**

# COSMIC TOP SECRET

## The Bob Lazar Story

“In 1988, I decided to reenter the scientific community and sent resumes to various people. Finally, I interviewed with a placement firm to work for the Department of Naval Intelligence in a civilian capacity, and in the fall of 1988, I was hired on an on-call basis to work on a project involving advanced propulsion systems. At that point, that’s all I knew.

“Not long after, I was flown along with several others out to area 51 on the Nellis Air Range. There, we were put on a bus with blacked-out windows and driven about 15 miles south to the Papoose dry lake bed, bordered by the Papoose Mountains, where there was an installation they called ‘S4’.

“I was introduced to my supervisor and a co-worker and then given a stack of briefings on various projects, including Project Galileo, which was devoted to the study of nine discshaped extraterrestrial craft that were somehow acquired by the U.S. government.

“I was assigned back engineering tasks on the reactor and gravity-propulsion system of one of the discs — essentially to help figure out what made it work. I don’t know whether it was a crash retrieval, although I doubt it, because the disc didn’t appear damaged in any way. In the briefing reports, there were pictures of several discs along with some of the information they had already obtained from back engineering research.

“I was stunned and exhilarated at the same time. But there were well-armed guards everywhere, and this place wasn’t exactly the kind of environment where you could just start asking any and every question you had. Security, in fact, was oppressive. You were escorted everywhere, even the bathroom. And if your I.D. badge was just the slightest bit out of place, you would be tackled by a guard and held with a gun to your head until your supervisor arrived. And the guards lived for that.

“At times, the whole thing seemed just surreal. There was a poster of the disc I was working on, which I dubbed the Sport Model, on several walls. It read, *They’re here*.



## **Artist’s Conception of Bob Lazar’s “Sport Model”**

2

“I dealt with only the power sources and propulsion systems on one of the discs, and I did enter that one disc on several occasions. The disc was approximately 15 feet tall and about 52 feet in diameter. It had the appearance of brushed stainless steel or brushed aluminum. I didn’t run a test on it, so I don’t know if it was metal, but I did run my hands down the side of it getting in, and it felt cold, like metal, and it looked like metal. It had no physical seams, no welds or bolts



or rivets, and it looked as if it were injection molded.

“Inside, there were tiny little seats, much too small to comfortably handle an averaged-sized human. I bumped my head on the ends of the craft, so I concluded that the ceiling curved down to below five feet, 11 inches inside. There was not a right angle cut anywhere in the craft. Everything had a smooth curve to it.

“The reactor, which produced anti-matter and then reacted it with matter in an annihilation reaction, was only about 18 inches in diameter and 12 inches tall and was located in the center of the disc. It operated like a tiny ballet, where everything that happened relied on the effect before it. The way it accelerated protons inside of it, the way the heat was converted to electricity, was totally smooth without any wasted heat or latent energy. It was phenomenal, approaching a 100-percent dynamic efficiency. Now that seems impossible when you consider the laws of thermodynamics. All I can say is that this technology is well beyond anything that we now know with our twentieth-century knowledge.

“One afternoon, my colleagues and I walked out onto the dry lake bed. The disc on which we had been working, the Sport Model, had already been moved out of the hangar and was beginning to lift off. Except for a slight hissing, it made no noise. It lifted to about 30 feet off the ground. The hissing stopped, and it just hung silently in the air, moving to the left, then right. It was absolutely amazing.



## **Artist's conception of Bob Lazar's "Sport Model"**

"The way information is compartmentalized, that's all the hands-on information and experience I was allowed to have access to, though we were given the chance on occasion and only for short periods of time to read briefing reports that detailed other aspects of this project. The reports I read that dealt with power and propulsion systems were accurate, and I proved that to myself by working on the system. Still, I draw a hard line between what I know to be true and what I read in the other briefing reports.

"With that understanding, I did read reports about the origin of the disc. According to one of the briefings, it came from the Zeta Reticuli star system. Now obviously I didn't fly in a craft or go to that star system, so I don't really know if it came from there. I didn't speak to any aliens or see any, so I don't know if they exist or not. That report

also said that contact was made at a certain date; however, all the dates were in code. Also, according to the report, these beings told our officials that they had been coming here for 10,000 years, that humans are the product of externally corrected evolution, and that they were integral to the accelerated evolution of man.

“My tolerance for the intensive security rapidly diminished. Because of the 24-hour telephone surveillance, they found out I was having marital problems and told me the situation had made me a candidate for emotional instability. They then took my security clearance and told me I could reapply in six months.

“Well, I knew the test schedule, and I couldn't resist, so one night I decided to show some friends from a distance what I had been working on. We all caravanned out into the desert where we watched a test flight. We got away it [sic] with it that time, so we started coming back again and again.

“Anyway, the third time we got caught by the Wackenhut Security guards out on the Bureau of Land Management land that surrounds the range. They turned me in. Needless to say, officials at Nellis weren't happy. I went through a debriefing and was threatened at that time. I was scared and felt that I needed to break away from this before I couldn't.

“Not only did I believe this technology should be given to the greater scientific community, but I also believed my only protection was to get the story out. A friend convinced me to talk to George Knapp at KLAS-TV. I figured if they killed me, then it would simply prove that what I was saying was true.

“There are many scientists who theorize that there simply cannot be extraterrestrial discs here, that aliens could not possibly have come

here specifically, because the distance traveled is too great and the energy required too awesome, and that there's no relatively quick way to go that distance even at the speed of light. What I reported is what I experienced, though in some respects I regret going public. If I had it to do over again, I might be more inclined to stay on as one of the boys.”

[To Be Continued Below]

**Bob Lazar**  
**interviewed by A.J.S. Rayl, *OMNI* magazine <sup>2</sup>**  
**April 1994**

I met Bob Lazar in the early 1990s in a small village of portable trailers called Rachel in Nevada. Rachel is a few miles north of Mailbox Road near Area 51. UFO researcher Gary Schultz had organized another one of his many public seminars on UFOs, and Lazar was one of several speakers on the Area 51 topic. This event took place well after he made his announcement on television with George Knapp, a Las Vegas radio talk show host.

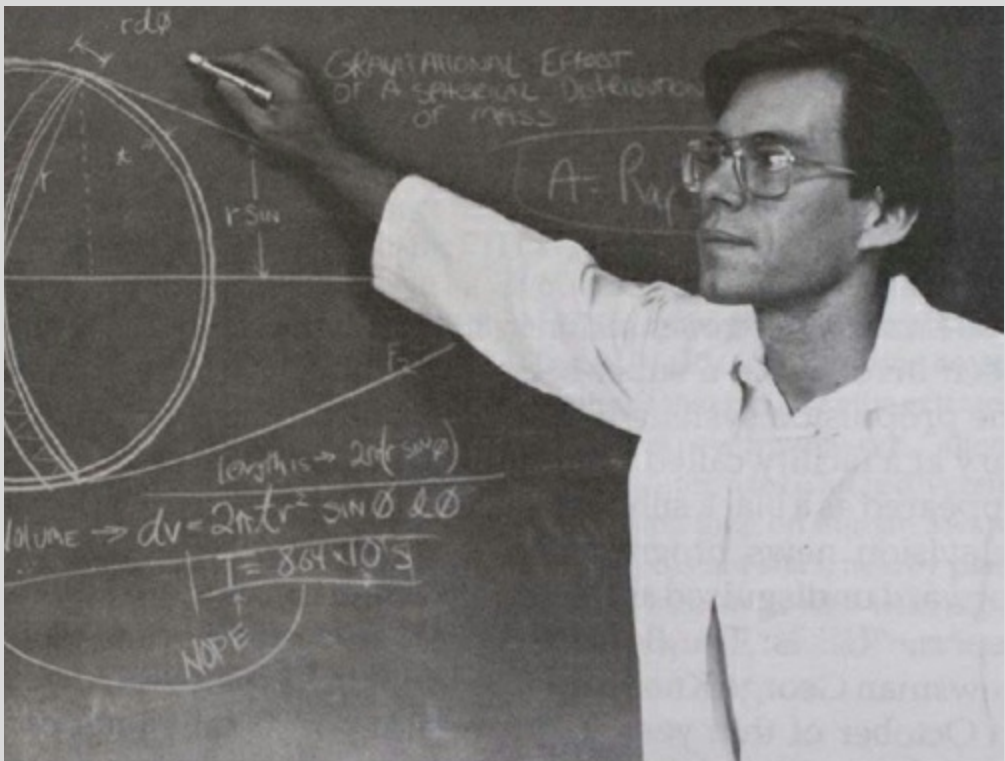
His claims of working at Los Alamos National Laboratory and the Office of Naval Intelligence have been challenged many times by debunkers. Due to the efforts of Stanton Friedman, his employment at Los Alamos was verified by a copy of the Los Alamos National Laboratory's internal telephone directory of that period. The laboratory had previously denied having employed him. Then a W-2 form from the Office of Naval Intelligence also showed up.

How does the “Sport Model” operate? What powers it? What follows is the “Bob Lazar Sport Model Lexicon” – a set of definitions followed by

the basic descriptions and mechanics of how the Sport Model works.

## COSMIC TOP SECRET

### The Bob Lazar Story (continued from above)



**Bob Lazar**

To assist in clarifying the Bob Lazar story, it is helpful to understand

the terminology introduced by Lazar. The following terms are part of that Lazar lexicon:

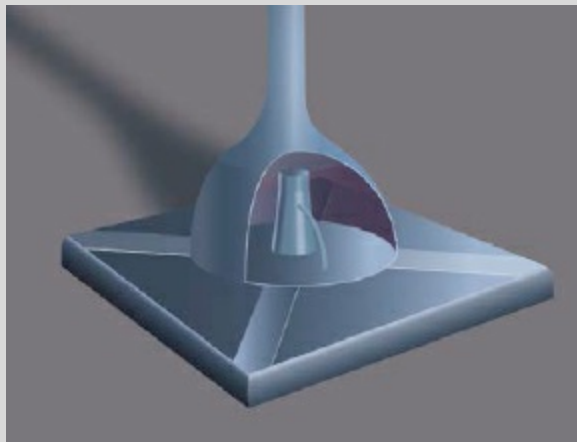
## ***The Bob Lazar Sport Model Lexicon***

### **Reactor**

*“Superficially similar to [atomic] reactors built on Earth, the alien variety is a hemispherical power source no bigger than half a basketball, located in the center of the craft described by Lazar [the Sport Model].*

### **Element 115**

*“A super-heavy substance [element] that supposedly powers the reactor in an alien craft. “115” refers to the theoretical atomic number of this element, placing it well beyond any element known on Earth. Lazar claims that this element is not radioactive, and according to theoretical physics this is possible.*



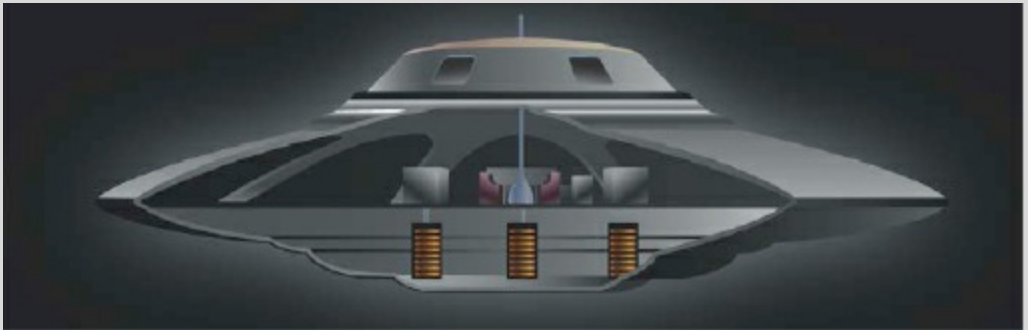
## Lazar's reactor <sup>3</sup>

### Gravity Wave

*“A wave that propagates spontaneously from the nucleus of super-heavy elements. In an alien craft, Lazar claims, this is produced in the reactor and is directed upward through a central tube, then downward along the sides of the craft to the gravity amplifiers. Control of gravity waves is the heart of alien propulsion technology.*

### Gravity Amplifiers

*“A set of three devices, located on the underside of an alien craft, which amplify and focus a gravity wave.*



## Lazar's reactor, wave guide and three gravity amplifiers <sup>4</sup>

### Sport Model

*“Lazar's name for the craft he claims to have worked on at S-4 [near Area 51]. This was one of nine different craft he saw at the*

*facility, but the only one he describes in detail and the only one he saw in operation. He has likened its appearance to a craft allegedly photographed by Billy Meier. Meier's photos are printed in UFO ... Contact from the Pleiades, Vol. 1 by Lee Elders, Wendelle Stevens et al (revised edition 1980, Genesis III Publishing, Phoenix, AZ)."*

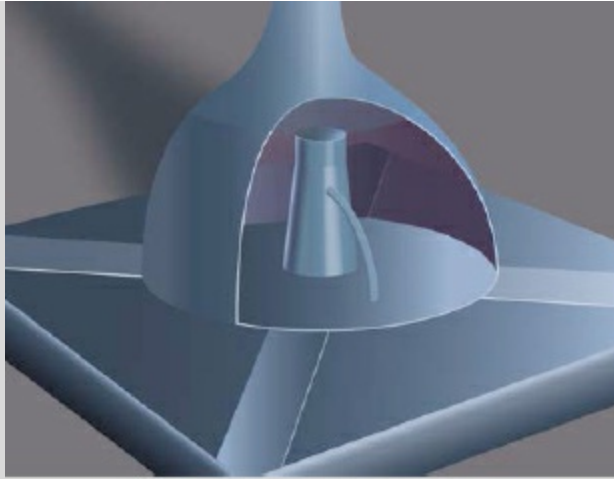
## **Lexicon as reported by Bob Lazar to Michael Lindemann<sup>5</sup>**

“The reactor is fueled with an element that is not found here on Earth. Part of my contribution to the program was to find out where this element plugged into the periodic chart. Well, it didn't plug in anywhere, so we placed it at an atomic number of 115. It has been theorized for some time that elements around 113, 114, and 115 may become stable and nonradioactive, and this is apparently what we were seeing.

Element 115 is a stable element, but one with some interesting properties. It can be used inside the reactor as a fuel, but also as the source of an energy field accessed and amplified by the craft's gravity amplifiers. In other words, the craft was both fueled and propelled by virtue of element 115.

“There was a storage of silver-dollar-sized discs of element 115 from which triangular wedges were cut and put into the reactor. It was a copper-orange color and extremely heavy. While it was not radioactive, we assumed it was a toxic material and consequently handled it as such.





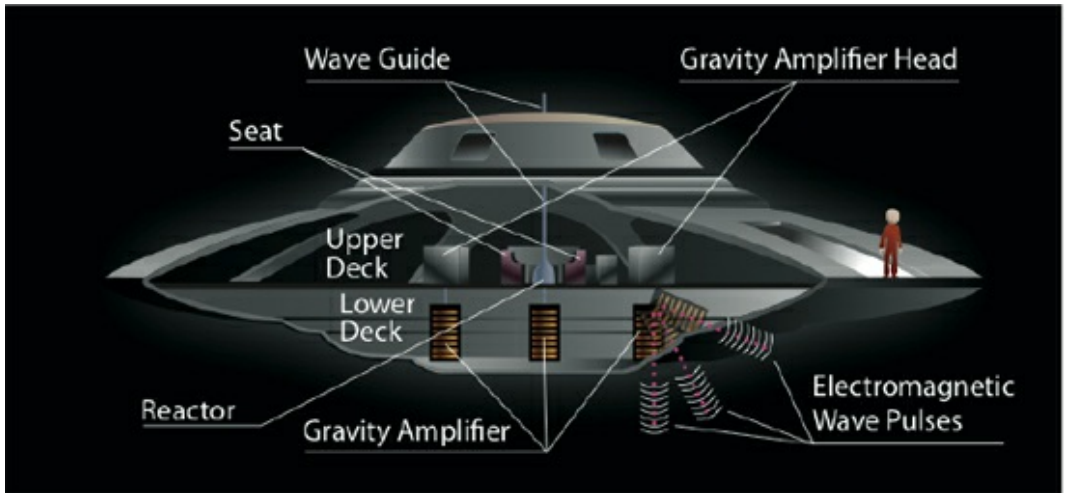
### **Lazar's reactor core <sup>6</sup>**

“In all the discs at S4, there were three gravity amplifiers positioned in a triad at the base of the craft. These were the propulsion devices. Essentially, what they did was amplify gravity waves out of phase with those of the earth. The craft operated in two modes — omicron and delta, which indicated how many gravity amplifiers were in use. In the omicron configuration, only one amplifier was used; the other two were swung out of the way and tucked inside the disc. In omicron mode, the crafts can essentially rise and hover but do little else. To leave the atmosphere, however, all three gravity amplifiers have to be powered up and focused on the desired location. Finally, the crafts do not travel in a linear mode. Rather, we determined that the discs produced their own gravitational fields in order to distort time and space and essentially pull their destinations to them.”

**Bob Lazar**  
**as reported by A.J.S. Rayl *OMNI* magazine <sup>7</sup>**

So much for the source of energy for the Sport Model. Just because you have energy, you do not travel faster than the speed of light. The actual propulsion devices are the gravity amplifiers that are powered by the reactor. The Earth has its own gravity waves. But the idea is to create a gravitational field within the extraterrestrial vehicle (ETV) itself. The gravity amplifiers then amplify (i.e., increase the magnitude of) the craft's gravity waves. According to Lazar, the generated gravity waves within the craft are out of phase with the Earth's gravity waves. To me then, this means that there are really two gravitational fields, one within the craft and the other one is Earth's. Somehow the two gravity fields are then "balanced" for travel within the Earth's atmosphere and maybe our solar system's gravitational fields. Lastly, the gravitational field of the craft is then used to "fold space-time" and "pull" the destination (i.e., the extraterrestrial destination) to the craft. This may only require a matter of a few minutes to travel from "A" to "B". "A" may be Zeta 2 Reticuli and "B" may be on the edge of our solar system.

Some contactees allegedly reported that their captors, the ET beings, told them that the travel time between their star system and our solar system was accomplished in a matter of minutes of our time. They were told that most of the travel time was from their star system to just outside our solar system. Then the craft went into sub-light speed travel and proceeded to the Earth. Travel time: just minutes.



## Interior of Bob Lazar's Sport Model <sup>8</sup>

The drawing above is an artist's conception of the Lazar Sport Model. Notice how the artist shows the swiveling of the gravity amplifiers (lower right side). In this case the drawing shows the amplifiers are inside the craft and not outside.

You know, it is interesting that Lazar describes *three* gravity amplifiers in the Sport Model located, generally, on the inside of the lower portion of the craft. It is also of note that if one takes a close look at George Adamski's photographs of his "Scout Ship," you can clearly see *three*, large semi-spherical configurations on the bottom side of his craft. Might it be possible that the three semi-spherical configurations on the bottom of his "Scout Ship" house three gravity amplifiers?



**George Adamski<sup>9</sup>**  
**© G.A.F. International/Adamski Foundation**



**Adamski's "Scout Ship" with three "gravity amplifiers"<sup>10</sup>**

## © G.A.F. International/Adamski Foundation

I would like to note that Bob Lazar's Sport Model is amazingly close in appearance to one of the "*beamship*" designs reported by Eduard "Billy" Meier of Hinwil, Switzerland, during the 1970s.

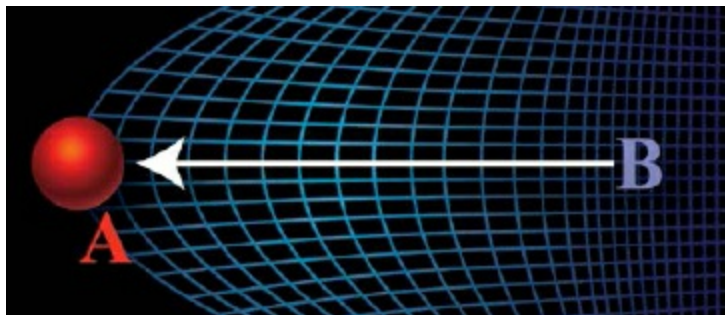


Eduard "Billy" Meier's *Beamship* <sup>11</sup>

## Folding of Space-Time

What is the folding of space-time? This is the same as what Lazar called "pulling" the destination to the craft in order for the craft to travel from wherever it is to that destination. It's just another way of looking at the same phenomenon. Imagine that you have a piece of standard, 8-1/2" by 11" paper. With a pen, mark one corner "A" and the opposite corner "B". There are about 14 inches between "A" and "B". If you were an ant travelling from "A" to "B" it would take you some time to traverse that distance (14 inches). Now, *fold* the paper so that "B" touches "A". Then you could travel from "A" to "B" in almost no time since the distance from one corner to the other is virtually zero inches. That is the analogy of folding of space-time. Space-time is like a rubberized *fabric*. "B" can

be *folded* or *pulled* to “A”.



## **Folding of space-time: like a rubberized fabric** <sup>12</sup>

Basically, this is saying that all points in the Universe are *connected*. Any point in the Universe can be pulled to your location (with gravity amplifiers and a reactor). See the lecture by the late Ben Rich, the former president of Lockheed Martin’s Skunk Works, as described in **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**. He basically said that the way ETVs travel through space is like ESP — all things in the Universe are *connected*. This is how ETVs travel from one distant solar system to ours and back in a very short period of time.

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **The Bob Lazar Story (continued)**

On September 22, 1990, UFO researcher Michael Lindemann, of The 2020 Group, had a face-to-face interview with Bob Lazar. Along with him were Gene Huff, a Las Vegas businessman, Ralph Steiner and a “Mr. PH”, an employee of a major research facility. After a discussion of how Lazar became involved at S4, the following

interchange took place:

LINDEMANN:

“There's talk that joint human-alien space projects have produced bases on the moon and even on Mars. Did you see any information at all that lends credibility to that talk?”

LAZAR:

“No.”

LINDEMANN:

“Is there any indication that you know of that human beings have flown this kind of craft into space?”

LAZAR:

“No. None whatsoever, and I don't think they would have risked it. I doubt very much that they're proficient enough to get it back, once it's in a zero-G environment. Specifically, they're not familiar with operating it in “Beta-mode.” I know it's not really called Beta-mode, and for the past year I've been trying to remember what it's called, but I'm going to call it Beta-mode anyway. I think once they get into an area of a low gravity situation, that's when you go into Beta-mode, and it's very difficult to operate from there. I think that's why they wanted to concentrate on that specific area. So no, I don't think they've left the planet.”

HUFF:

“Also, looking at it logically, considering what the fuel is, what if it crashed, and what kind of a nuclear explosion might there be? How

do they explain it if that happens? There are lots of reasons why they probably don't just go joy-riding”

LINDEMANN:

“Could you actually get a nuclear explosion out of this thing?”

LAZAR:

“No, it's too stable for that, though there'd be a localized explosion because there is active anti-matter in a small portion of the reactor, but not a lot. Depending at what power level the craft is being operated, I don't think there'd be very much of an explosion. And chances are, I think, in a crash situation most systems would shut down.”

HUFF:

“The guys that cut one open did die from an explosion.”

LAZAR:

“Yes, but that doesn't take much of an explosion.”

HUFF:

“Well, he could elaborate on the explosion a little bit, how it blew the blast door off into the monitoring area.”

LAZAR:

“That's true. It was a good bang, I'd say in the 20 kiloton range or something like that.”

LINDEMANN:



“That big? OK.”

HUFF:

“Are we only talking about the sport model so far?”

LAZAR:

“That's the only thing I know about.”

HUFF:

“What's the diameter of that?”

LAZAR:

“Thirty or 35 feet.”

HUFF:

“And how much power is the reactor developing?”

LAZAR:

“A tremendous amount of power. I don't remember specifically, but...”

HUFF:

“Megawatts?”

LAZAR:

“It was greater than megawatts. I seem to remember 100 or 200 megawatts.”

LINDEMANN:

“If you had some [element] 115, knowing what you know, do you think you could recreate that reactor, or the amplifiers?”

LAZAR:

“The amplifiers, yes. The reactor's the only thing I have a problem right now.”

LINDEMANN:

“You wouldn't know how to recreate the reactor?”

LAZAR:

“And have it operate under a controlled fashion? No, I can have it react, but ...(laugh). The amplifier's a breeze. I can certainly do that, and I just don't know enough about the reactor to duplicate it, but I think in time I'll be able to.”

LINDEMANN:

“Without a device that propagates gravity waves, is that amplifier itself good for anything?”

LAZAR:

“No.”

LINDEMANN:

“Turning the question around again, do you know how to propagate gravity waves in a controlled way?”

LAZAR:

“Yes, I do.”

HUFF:

“Perhaps there's less efficient way of doing it...”

LAZAR:

“I believe there was a test using plutonium. I think this is part of the Cash-Landrum UFO incident where this was actually done, and there was a large quantity of plutonium specifically for that purpose.”

LINDEMANN:

“Are you suggesting that the flying machine associated with the Cash-Landrum Incident was human-built, powered by plutonium, using this kind of technology?”

LAZAR:

“Yes, that's exactly what I'm suggesting. Supposedly — now, this wasn't in documentation that I read, but I've seen it surface several times, and I believe I heard some reference to it — there is a craft buried out at Area 51 somewhere that was heavily contaminated, and I think that was another test of a plutonium we're talking about is certainly a dangerous amount to be hauling around in a craft. It would be very difficult to contain, and I think it's a very inefficient fuel for what they're doing.”

HUFF:

“Do you have to use some nuclear bombardment to produce the gravitational wave?”

LAZAR:

“No. It may enhance it or amplify it to some degree, or stimulate it to

produce more. But just a single piece of [element] 115 lying on the table was sufficient enough gravitational wave to deflect a laser fired over it. I don't know if I mentioned it before, but the amplifiers always run at 100 percent. They are always outputting a maximum gravity wave, and that wave is phase-shifted from zero to 180 degrees. That's essentially the attraction and repulsion, and it's normally at a null setting somewhere in between. It's a very straightforward system. It looks more like a coal-fired engine than very hi-tech.

“People claim that this technology is tens of thousands of years ahead of us. I think the reality is that this technology is probably around one hundred or two hundred years ahead of us.”

**Bob Lazar**  
**as told to Michael Lindemann, *et al***<sup>13</sup>  
*UFOs and the Alien Presence*

## Analysis and Update

Bob Lazar claimed that all of the nine ET craft stored at S4 were propelled by a triad of gravity amplifiers. At least one of the nine had a power source created by a reactor using a super-heavy, element 115. This would indicate that:

- ✚ Reactors as described by Lazar have been used in at least one ET craft; possibly other versions may have been developed by other species as well.
- ✚ For some ET species, element 115 is available to them in some quantities, and that, probably, more than one species has access to

it.

- ✚ The use of artificial gravitational fields and gravity amplifiers is a commonly used technology among ET beings visiting Earth. Otherwise, not all nine craft at S4 would have had similar versions.
- ✚ Having an artificial gravitational field aboard a craft would explain how they can stop instantly in flight, why their flight paths are irregular and how they make radical turns that are impossible for man-made aircraft.
- ✚ There may be some relationship between the craft reported by Bob Lazar and those reported by George Adamski.

## ***Caution!***

The Bob Lazar story is one of the most controversial and widely-disputed issues in UFOlogy — the study of UFO technology and extraterrestrials. Keep an open mind here, but be cautious of accepting everything that you read at face value.

Parts of this chapter were written in 2010. At that time, gravitational waves were theorized by Albert Einstein, but were unproven. In December 2015, gravitational waves were discovered using the LIGO (Laser Interferometer Gravitational-wave Observatory) gravitational wave detectors at Hanford, Washington and Livingston, Louisiana (operated by Caltech and MIT). The gravitational waves were detected as a result of the collision of two massive black holes.

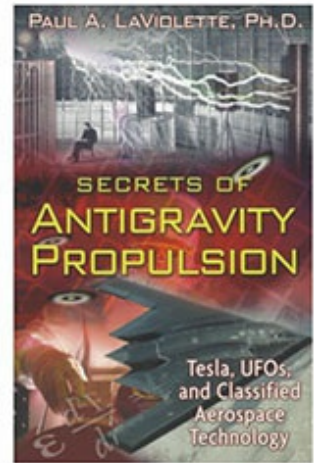
## **An Alternative Theory**

Bob Lazar alleges that his work at S4 began around December 1988.

Four months later after quitting work at S4, the Project Galileo story came to light on the Las Vegas radio show hosted by George Knapp. The Bob Lazar story has always been highly controversial. Personally, after meeting him in the early 1990s, my sense is that his allegations are largely based on fact. In other words, he believes his story and in the general sense so do I. But could there be another, alternative theory—an alternative technical explanation—for what he witnessed?

It's been over 25 years since his story came out, and new scientific revelations have come forth during that period of time. For example, at that time, gravitational waves were theorized by Albert Einstein, but were unproven. In December 2015, gravitational waves were finally discovered using the LIGO (Laser Interferometer Gravitational-wave Observatory) gravitational wave detectors at Hanford, Washington and Livingston, Louisiana (operated by Caltech and MIT). The gravitational waves were detected as a result of the collision of two massive black holes. Additionally, elements 115 and 116 had not been discovered at that time. In 2000, about 11 years after Lazar began making claims about these unknown elements, Russian scientists synthesized very small amounts of element 116 and in 2004 they synthesized elements 113 and 115.

Paul A. LaViolette, Ph.D. is a physicist and the author of *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs, and Classified Aerospace Technology*. Should the reader wish to indulge herself/himself in a myriad of highly technical discussions as to exactly how antigravity propulsion operates, we refer you to this recent (2008) book by LaViolette.



## **Dr. Paul A. LaViolette and *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion***

To be honest, it's more of a dissertation on the physics and engineering of antigravity and is a very difficult read. It would not be recommended to any “novice”. His book delves into multiple means of achieving antigravity propulsion — including a very lengthy discussion of Bob Lazar's Sport Model.

After studying Lazar's explanation of the antimatter reactor and gravitational wave amplifiers of the Sport Model, LaViolette proposes an alternative theory as to how the Sport Model actually operates. LaViolette's book discloses the history of the highly-secret, research work performed by North American Aviation's Rocketdyne Division going back to the late 1940s — codenamed Project Skyvault. LaViolette then provides 70 pages to explain what he calls Project Skyvault's “phase-conjugate microwave propulsion” technology. In LaViolette's own words:

“Nevertheless, the gravity wave propulsion beam technology that

Lazar refers to comes sufficiently close to the field propulsion ideas reportedly developed in Project Skyvault, so it is worth summarizing his story, although, as will be pointed out, many of his claims appear to be disinformation that may have been planted to protect the technology's secrecy . . .

“Recall that . . . we learned that Project Skyvault scientists found that when microwave beams were tuned to specific frequencies, they were able to strongly interact with matter and produce strong electrogravitic repelling forces. Also, we learned that metamaterials [silver, gold and aluminum] that have resonant frequencies in the microwave range exhibit strong repulsion forces when beams are tuned to frequencies slightly above those resonances. Thus, frequency is critical to obtaining a maximal repelling force from a microwave beam, but not the way Lazar seems to imply.” <sup>14</sup>

In short, LaViolette claims that he believes that Lazar did work at S4 on the propulsion system of an extraterrestrial craft, but was misled by other scientists or engineers as to what the mechanism of antigravity propulsion was. LaViolette claims that microwave beams were created by the Sport Model, not gravitational waves. Furthermore, he believes that Lazar was misinformed by others to create confusion as to how the Sport Model operated. LaViolette suggests furthermore that Lazar may have undergone a memory or mind-manipulation session to misinform him of what he had witnessed. Again, in LaViolette's words:

“If we are to believe that the discs were given to us by Zeta Reticulans as part of some technology-exchange program, as Lazar claims, then perhaps these beings did so because they knew that our own research had already advanced to the point that they would have little to lose to let us look at what they had.



“If Lazar worked at S-4, was his recruitment planned from the start as a disinformation campaign to create confusion about how field propulsion vehicles might operate?” <sup>15</sup>

**Dr. Paul A. LaViolette**  
***Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion:***  
***Tesla, UFOs, and Classified Aerospace Technology***  
**2008**

For a detailed explanation of Project Skyvault and microwave propulsion, the reader is best referred to LaViolette’s book as it is far beyond the technical scope of this one.

# Chapter 13

## The FAA and the “UFO Secret Police”

### Background

The truth can be stranger than fiction. The following seems to be right out of Steven Spielberg’s *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. In his film, a Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) air traffic controller and his supervisors have identified a “bogie” following two commercial airliners. The captains are asked, “Do you want to report a UFO?” The answer from the first, “No, I don’t want to report a UFO.” The second captain is asked the same question and his answer is, “No. I don’t want to report one of those either.” There’s a reason for this: airline captains who report UFOs when wearing their uniforms, often no longer have their uniforms or their jobs. True story.

### The JAL Incident

In 1986, a Japan Air Lines Boeing 747 passenger plane was in transit northwest of Alaska in American air space. The 747 was flying between 31,000 to 35,000 feet at about 11 p.m. The pilot, Captain Kenju Terauchi<sup>1</sup>, visually and on radar observed a huge “ball” [spherical object] with “lights running around it” and two smaller UFOs. The pilot contacted the air controllers and asked if there were any traffic in his area, and he was told there was not. The large object was moving to various locations around the 747 very rapidly and the object appeared to the pilot to be

about four times the size of a 747. The pilot contacted the US Air Force military controllers and the military confirmed a large blip in the area of the 747 moving very rapidly. The military radar has a height-finding capability, both short- and long-range. The pilot described the object as it moved, and the military controller confirmed the same movements visible on his radar, both horizontally and vertically.

## UFO Performance

The UFOs were approximately seven to eight miles from the 747. The Japanese pilot reported that the objects would be at “1 o’clock” [position designated by the hands of a clock], then at 2 o’clock then 3 o’clock. The pilot and the military controllers said that these movements were made within four or five *seconds*. At seven miles from the 747, these changes of position require extreme accelerations that could not possibly be made by a human pilot in a contemporary, human-made aircraft.



## **JAL Pilot Kenju Terauchi<sup>2</sup>**

### **Incident Follow-Up**



**James Callahan<sup>3</sup>**

James Callahan was the Chief of Accidents and Investigations at the Federal Aviation Administration [FAA] in Washington, D.C. He received documentation on the incident including the pilot's report, the FAA report and videos of the military radar. Callahan provided a report to his FAA superior. Here are Callahan's own words as to the events that followed.

#### **TESTIMONY**

#### **James Callahan and “The UFO Secret Police”**

“When it was all done, and we went back to Washington, D.C., the [FAA] Administrator had called down and wanted to know if he had a problem or not. And my boss told him we took a video of it, and it

looks like there might have been something there. The Administrator, which was Engen at the time, Admiral Engen, he said, ‘Well do you have a video with you?’ I said, ‘Yeah, just plug it in and play it.’

“So we plugged it in for him, he started watching it and after about five minutes, he told the staff to cancel my meeting with someone in 15 minutes. First, he said, ‘I’ll be late.’ Then next it was cancelled and then, uh, ‘I’m going to be here ‘till this is over.’ So he watched the whole thing over half an hour. A few minutes later, the Admiral called down and says [sic], ‘I’ve set up a briefing tomorrow morning beginning at nine or ten o’clock in the round room. Bring all the stuff you have. Bring everybody up there, and give them whatever they want and *we want to get out of it, just let them do whatever they want.*’ [emphasis added]

“They brought in three people from the FBI [Federal Bureau of Investigation], three from the CIA [Central Intelligence Agency] and three people from [President Ronald] Reagan’s scientific study team, and I don’t know who the rest of the people were. But they were all excited. When they got done, they actually swore all of those *other guys* in too, uh, this never took place, we never had this meeting, and this was never recorded. He said that this was the first time they had 30 minutes of radar data on a UFO, and they’re all itching to get their hands on the data and find out what it is and if they came out and told the American public that they ran into a UFO out there, it would cause panic across the country. So therefore you can’t talk about it and they’re taking all this data. So I said, ‘Okay. Take all the data if that is what you want.’ But they took only what we had there. They didn’t ask me if there was anything else that I had. They said, ‘We’re taking all this data,’ and I said, ‘Fine.’

“Now I had the original video that I took, and I had the pilot’s report

that came through...the first report...that was all downstairs at my table. They didn't ask for that. So I didn't give it to them. When they asked me what I thought, I told them it looked like we had a UFO, and it was up there. The reason it wasn't on the FAA's, uh, tapes was because it [UFO] was too large of [sic] an aircraft, and it was picked up as weather. So we wouldn't record it [the UFO]. The pilot...the Japanese pilot... had seen it, the Japanese pilot drew pictures of it. Eventually they [Japanese airline] gave the Japanese pilot a hard time because of what he said was embarrassing his country. Ah... our military controllers said they seen [sic] it. The FAA controller said they seen [sic] it. Our FAA controllers, after a period of time, came back and said they really didn't see a 'target' [i.e., a UFO], they saw something else which makes it sound like somebody is helping fill out their reports, and therefore that looks suspicious. My guess is that because of the way it was it's not part of the military's operation anymore. That it was a UFO. But who do you tell that you were involved in a UFO incident without them looking at you as [if] you're not 'wrapped too tight.'"

**James Callahan**  
**Chief of Accidents and Investigations Federal**  
**Aviation Administration as told to The**  
**Disclosure Project <sup>4</sup> video can be viewed on**  
***YouTube* <sup>5</sup>**



**From left to right: Nick Pope, James Penniston,  
Charles I. Halt and James Callahan**

Pictured above, far right, is James Callahan. Mr. Callahan is one of Steven M. Greer's eyewitnesses in The Disclosure Project, which we will discuss in **Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government**.

Charles I. Halt was the deputy base commander at RAF Bentwaters in a 1980 case report that we will discuss in **Chapter 26: Colonel Charles I. Halt**. James Penniston was a Staff Sergeant at RAF Bentwaters during the same incident.

Nicolas Pope is a UFO researcher and formerly with the British Ministry of Defense Secretariat.

## **Update**

It seems apparent that the FAA controllers had a reversal in their memories after someone from the government talked to or threatened

them. The Japanese pilot originally reported seeing a UFO, but his company “influenced” him to change the report so as not to indicate what he had actually seen. What federal worker wants to lose his/her job over some UFO that came from nowhere? What federal executive wants to have an incident like this make him/her look like they’re not “wrapped too tight?” By the way, just who were those “*other guys*” anyway? The UFO Secret Police?

## ***YouTube***

You may see James Callahan on *YouTube* testifying to his 1986 experience at:

[www.youtube.com/user/Xtraeme#p/a/u/2/t\\_w10PgoR5M](http://www.youtube.com/user/Xtraeme#p/a/u/2/t_w10PgoR5M)



# Chapter 14

## The Skunk Works

*“We have some new things. We are not stagnating. What we are doing is updating ourselves, without advertising. There are some new programs, and there are certain things — some of them 20 or 30 years old — that are still breakthroughs and appropriate to keep quiet about. Other people don’t have them yet.”*

**Ben Rich <sup>1</sup>**  
**Vice-President**  
**Lockheed Martin Skunk Works**

Going north on the 14 Freeway just after Palmdale you can see an enormous box of a building on the right. Just a few feet east of the Sierra Highway is Lockheed Martin’s Advanced Development Company. Most local people know it simply as the “Skunk Works.” On the side facing the freeway is a small, characterized, cartoon of a black and white skunk. The Skunk Works got its name from Al Capp’s nationally-syndicated *Little Abner* comic strip. Capp’s comic strip featured a backwoods, hillbilly still, called “the skonk works,” which fermented “kickapoo joy

juice” from dead skunks and old leather shoes. Back in the early 1940s Lockheed was located in Burbank, California and was headed up by an engineer named Clarence “Kelly” Johnson.



## **Lockheed Martin Skunk Works, Palmdale, California**

2

Kelly Johnson’s small, elite engineering group was housed in a rented circus tent adjacent to an odorous plastics factory. One day, the telephone rang and someone answered, “Skonk works.” It has been called the “Skunk Works” ever since. The cartoon skunk is even painted on some of their planes.

Johnson’s group is probably the most famous aircraft design “studio” ever known. For those who are not aware of their story, the Skunk Works produced the P-38 Lightning fighter, called the “Forked-Winged Devil” by German pilots. It was used quite effectively to shoot down [Japanese] Admiral Yamamoto’s personal transport plane helping to bring

the Pacific War to a somewhat earlier climax. Johnson's group also produced the P-80 Shooting Star, America's first operational jet fighter and the F-104 Starfighter, the first supersonic jet interceptor. But Johnson's work will be remembered mostly for the creation of the Lockheed U-2 spy plane and the plane that almost everyone has heard of, the SR-71 Blackbird. Both are reconnaissance aircraft developed in the 1950s and 1960s. The Skunk Works seems to have achieved a lot of "firsts." The Skunk Works is not a think tank. What the Skunk Works excels at is designing and *fabricating* America's cutting-edge, aerospace craft. At least, that is what it is willing to admit to the public. When Kelly Johnson retired in 1974, his hand-picked successor, Ben Rich, was selected to sit in the pilot's seat. A wise choice.

## Technical Stuff

To get a better feeling of Rich, the man, and Rich, the *craftsman*, it's best to hear it in his own words. In 1994 Ben Rich, along with Leo Janos, authored *Skunk Works: A Personal Memoir of My Years at Lockheed*.<sup>3</sup> These are Ben Rich's words:

"The stealth story actually began in July, 1975, about six months after I took over the Skunk Works. I attended one of the periodic secret Pentagon briefings held to update those with a need to know on the latest Soviet technical advances in weapons and electronics.

"The United States had only two defensive ground-to-air missile systems — the Patriot and the Hawk, both only so-so in comparison to the Soviet weapons. By contrast, the Russians deployed 16 different missile systems to defend their cities and vital strategic interests. Their early-warning radar systems, with 200-foot-long antennas, could pick up an intruding aircraft from hundreds of miles

away. Their SAM ground-to-air missile batteries were able to engage both low-flying attack fighters and cruise missiles at the same time. The Soviet SAM-5, a defensive surface-to-air missile of tremendous thrust, could reach heights of 125,000 feet and could be tipped with small nuclear warheads. So these weapons systems posed a damned serious threat.

“Most troublesome, the Russians were exporting their advanced nonnuclear defensive systems around the world. The Syrians now had nonnuclear SAM-5s. And during our Pentagon briefing we heard a chilling analysis of the 1973 Yom Kippur war involving Israel, Syria, and Egypt. Although the Israelis flew our latest and most advanced jet attack aircraft and their combat pilots were equal to our own, they suffered tremendous losses against an estimated arsenal of 30,000 Soviet-supplied missiles. The Israelis lost 109 airplanes in 18 days, mostly to radar-guided ground-to-air missiles and antiaircraft batteries, manned by undertrained and often undisciplined Egyptian and Syrian personnel.

“What really rattled our Air Force planners was that the evasive maneuvering by Israeli pilots to avoid missiles — the same tactics used by our own pilots — proved to be a disaster. All the turning and twisting calculated to slow down an incoming missile made the Israeli aircraft vulnerable to conventional ground fire. If the Israeli loss ratio were extrapolated into a war between the United States and the highly trained Soviet Union and Warsaw Pact nations in Eastern Europe, a war fought using similar airplanes, pilot training, and ground defenses, our air force could expect to be decimated in only 17 days.

“I was not too surprised. The Skunk Works had firsthand experience with the latest Soviet equipment because the CIA had scored spectacular covert successes in acquiring Soviet hardware by one

means or another. We could not only test their latest fighters or new radars and missile systems but actually fly against them. Skunk Works technicians pulled these systems apart, then put them back together, so we had a sound notion of what we were up against.

“That Pentagon briefing was particularly sobering because it was one of those rare times when our side admitted to a potentially serious gap that tipped the balances against us. I had our advanced planning people noodling all kinds of fantasies — pilotless, remote controlled drone tactical bombers and hypersonic aircraft that would blister past Soviet radar defenses at better than five times the speed of sound, once we solved awesomely difficult technologies.

“I wish I could claim to have had a sudden 2 a.m. revelation that made me bolt upright in bed and shout, ‘Eureka!’ But the truth is that an exceptional 36-year-old Skunk Works mathematician and radar specialist named Denys Overholser decided to drop by my office one April afternoon and presented me with the Rosetta Stone breakthrough for stealth technology. The gift he handed to me over a cup of decaf instant coffee would make an attack airplane so difficult to detect that it would be invulnerable against the most advanced radar systems yet invented, and survivable even against the most heavily defended targets in the world.

“Denys had discovered this nugget deep inside a long, dense technical paper on radar written by one of Russia’s leading experts and published in Moscow nine years earlier. The author was Pyotr Ufimtsev, chief scientist at the Moscow Institute of Radio Engineering. As Denys admitted, the paper was so obtuse and impenetrable, only a nerd’s nerd would have waded through it all, *underlining* yet!

“Denys saw my blank stare. Radar cross section calculations were a branch of medieval alchemy as far as the noninitiated were concerned. Making big objects appear tiny on a radar screen was probably the most complicated, frustrating, and difficult part of modern warplane designing. A radar beam is an electromagnetic field, and the amount of energy reflected back from the target determines its visibility on radar. For example, our B-52, the mainstay long-range bomber of the Strategic Air Command for more than a generation, was the equivalent of a flying dairy barn when viewed from the side on radar.

“‘Ufimtsev has shown us how to create computer software to accurately calculate the radar cross section of a given configuration, as long as it’s in two dimensions,’ Denys told me. ‘We can break down an airplane into thousands of flat triangular shapes, add up their individual radar signatures, and get a precise total of the radar cross section.’

“Why only two dimensions, and why only flat plates? Simply because, as Denys later noted, it was still only 1975 and computers weren’t yet sufficiently powerful in storage and memory to allow for three-dimensional designs, or rounded shapes, which demanded enormous numbers of additional calculations.

“The result we called ‘faceting’ — creating a three-dimensional airplane design out of a collection of flat sheets or panels. The Skunk Works would be the first to try to design an airplane composed entirely of flat, angular surfaces. I tried not to anticipate what some of our crusty old aerodynamicists might say. What emerged was a diamond beveled in four directions, creating in essence four triangles. Viewed from above, the design closely resembled an Indian arrowhead.

“‘Boss’, Denys said, handing me the diamond-shaped sketch. ‘Meet the Hopeless Diamond.’

“‘If we made this shape into a full-size tactical fighter, what would be its equivalent radar signature? As big as what — a Piper Cub, a T-38 trainer — what?’

“Denys shook his head vigorously. ‘Ben, understand, we are talking about a *major, major*, big-time revolution here. We are talking *infinitesimal*.’

“‘Well,’ I persisted, ‘What does this mean? On a radar screen it would appear to be as big as a condor, an eagle, maybe an owl, a what?’

“‘Ben,’ he replied with a loud guffaw, ‘try as big as an eagle’s *eyeball*.’

“Kelly Johnson was not impressed. Unfortunately, he caught me leaning over a worktable studying a blueprint, and I never heard him coming. Kelly kicked me in the butt — hard too. Then he crumpled up the stealth proposal and threw it at my feet. ‘Ben Rich, you dumb shit,’ he stormed. ‘Have you lost your mind?’ This crap will never get off the ground.’

“At the Skunk Works we designed practical, used off-the-shelf parts whenever possible, and did things right the first time. My wing man, for example, had designed twenty-seven wings on previous Skunk Works’ airplanes before tackling the Hopeless Diamond. All of us had been trained by Kelly Johnson and believed fanatically in his insistence that an airplane that looked beautiful would fly the same way. No one would dare to claim that the Hopeless Diamond would be a beautiful airplane. As a flying machine it looked *alien*.



## **Ben Rich and the F-117 Nighthawk**

“Dick Cantrell, head of our aerodynamics group, suggested burning Denys at the stake as a heretic. But after a couple of hours of listening to Overholser’s explanations of stealth, Dick dropped his lanky frame onto the chair across from my desk and heaved a big sigh. ‘OK, Ben’, he muttered. ‘I surrender. If that flat plate concept is really as revolutionary as that kid claims in terms of radar cross section, I don’t care what it looks like. I’ll get that ugly son-of-a-bitch to fly.’”

“We could get the Statue of Liberty to do barrel rolls with the onboard computers that achieved aerodynamic capability by executing thousands of tiny electrohydraulic adjustments every second to an airplane’s control surfaces. But even with the powerful onboard computers, getting into the sky, as Kelly’s boot to my butt suggested, would be far from a cakewalk.”



“Several of our aerodynamics experts, including Dick Cantrell, seriously thought that maybe we would do better trying to build an actual flying saucer. The shape itself was the ultimate in low observability. The problem was finding ways to make a saucer fly. Unlike our plates, it would have to be rotated and spun. But how? The Martians wouldn’t tell us.

“We had a ten-foot wooden model of the diamond, and we took it and the original wooden model for the manta-ray-shaped D-21 drone and put them side by side into an electromagnetic chamber and cranked up the juice. Hopeless Diamond was exactly as Denys had predicted: a thousand times stealthier than the 12-year-old drone. The fact that the test results matched Denys’ computer calculations was the first proof that we actually knew what in hell we were doing.

“Our next big hurdle was to test the model on an outdoor radar test range near Palmdale, on the Mojave desert. Our model was mounted on a 12-foot-high pole, and the radar dish was zeroed in from about 1,500 feet away. I was standing next to the radar operator in the control room. ‘Mr. Rich, please check on your model. It must’ve fallen off the pole,’ he said.

“I looked. ‘You’re nuts,’ I replied. ‘The model is up there.’ Just then a blackbird landed right on top of the Hopeless Diamond. The radar operator smiled and nodded. ‘Right, I’ve got it now.’ I wasn’t about to tell him he was zapping a crow. His radar wasn’t picking up our radar at all. For the first time, I felt reassured that we had caught the perfect wave at the crest and were in for one terrifically exciting ride. I saw firsthand how invisible that diamond shape really was.

\* \* \*

“It’s the first of December 1977, just after sunup, the best time for

test pilots to take off. Winds are usually calmest then, but this morning the chill wind blasts through my topcoat like it's tissue paper. This flight will be every bit as important to the nation's future and the future of the Skunk Works as the first test flight of the U-2 spy plane, which took place at this very same remote sand pile more than a quarter century ago.

"Back then, I was a Skunk Works rookie and this base, which we built for the CIA, was just a tiny outpost of windswept quonset huts and trailers, guarded by CIA agents with tommy guns. Kelly had jokingly nicknamed this godforsaken place Paradise Ranch <sup>4</sup>, hoping to lure young and innocent flight crews to work on a dry lake bed where quarter-inch rocks blew around most afternoons. It is now a sprawling facility, bigger than some municipal airports, a test range for sensitive aviation projects. No one nowadays gains access without special clearances that include a polygraph test. Such paranoia has kept our most guarded national defense secrets secret.

"Today, the Have Blue [F-117] prototype that will soon be rolling down this runway is the first built under my regime after Johnson's retirement three years earlier. But we really aren't one hundred percent certain that this sucker can actually get off the ground. It is the most unstable and weirdest-looking airplane since Northrop's flying wing, built on a whim back in the late 1940's.

"Bill Park, our chief test pilot, complained that it was the ugliest airplane he'd ever strapped himself into. To Bill, even the opaque triangular cockpit is ominous, especially if he has to punch out. But the specially coated glass will keep radar beams from picking up his helmeted head. The real beauty of Have Blue is that Bill's head is a hundred times more observable on radar than the airplane he will be

flying.

“Kelly Johnson is standing at my side, looking stoic. He’s still skeptical about whether or not this prototype will prove way too draggy to get off the ground.

“Bill pushes on the throttle, and Have Blue slowly begins to accelerate. To stay stealthy, Have Blue has no afterburners, and it will need almost as much runway as a 727 loaded with fuel, baggage, and passengers bound for Chicago. Bill goes full throttle. He’s chewing up a lot of runway as he sweeps past us.

“Uh-oh. He’s damn near off the end of the runway. Then I see him lift off. Slow as a jumbo jet a hundred times its weight, but he’s up. Get up. Up, up, up. The little airplane hears me. It’s heading toward the snow-powdered mountains.

“Kelly slaps me on the back and shouts, ‘Well, Ben, you got your first airplane.’

“Not so fast. There are some significant foothills looming in Bill’s flight path and I try to do some quick mental calculations to get him safely over the hump. I raise my binoculars and quickly try to adjust the focus. By the time the mountains come clear, our airplane is across the other side.

“Stealth was our great good fortune, and our earnings skyrocketed. The stealth fighter brought in more than \$6 billion. By my fifth year, I was heading a small, secret R&D outfit whose annual earnings placed it among the Fortune 500. Not bad. Not bad at all.”

**Ben Rich <sup>5</sup>**

## **President Lockheed Martin Advanced Development**

The rest is history. During the Gulf War, Lockheed's F-117A Nighthawk stealth attack planes, derived from the Have Blue prototype, returned from Baghdad without a hit or even a near miss. Rich's stealth program worked.

### **Ben Rich**

One day back in 1993, I received a call from a good friend, Jan Harzan. Jan had graduated in engineering at UCLA back in the 1970s (about a decade after me). Jan said, "How'd you like to hear a lecture by someone from Lockheed's Skunk Works?" I asked, "Sure, who's speaking?" "Ben Rich." "Who's Ben Rich?", I asked, never having even heard his name.

On the appointed day (March 23, 1993), I parked my car in the parking structure on Gayley Avenue and walked over to the UCLA faculty center. There was a small crowd gathering outside the closed doors to the auditorium. I met Jan as he walked through the door at the appointed time. I asked him how he got on the invitation list. He was still active in the UCLA Engineering Alumni Association and this was one of the events that they had planned. Ben Rich was an alumni of the UCLA School of Engineering and had graciously agreed to speak to the alums.



## **Ben Rich and SR-71 Blackbird <sup>6</sup>**

We sat at the front of the audience, of about 150 to 200 attendees. I took a look around. The 200 or so capacity auditorium was filled by what appeared to be aerospace industry professionals, the press, members of academia and a few military types in uniform sitting at the back. Air Force blue-suiters. Knowing the history of Lockheed's activity in military intelligence, my guess was that there were also a few [CIA] "spooks" there too. No one had an ID badge saying "chief spook" for this agency or that, but it just figured. This hunch was soon to be confirmed.

I had no idea what Ben Rich looked like or who exactly he was. Of course, I knew of Kelly Johnson, but I also knew he had retired. Soon, a short (5' 5" or so) thin, gray-haired, gentleman walked up to the podium. He was a wiry-looking man with sixty-five years of worry wrinkles on his face wearing gray slacks and a white shirt. It turned out, at least for me, that he seemed like the kind of boss that you wanted to keep on your side. Before he said anything more, his first words were, "Please don't asked me any questions about the Aurora <sup>7</sup> project. I can't answer any and if I did, I'd be thrown in jail. There are some representatives of the

CIA here whom I recognize.”

Contrary to Kelly Johnson, who had little or no sense of humor, Rich confessed to being a bit of a jokester. In his book, Rich acknowledges that he had “an endless supply of one-liners and farmer’s daughters jokes supplied fresh daily by my brother, a television producer on a situation comedy.” But was Rich kidding about loose lips and jail time? At the time, Rich sounded deadly serious to me. My feeling is that Kelly Johnson had instilled in him almost a fear and certainly a serious respect for national security. Again, from his book he quoted Kelly Johnson as saying, “Rich, this project [the U-2 spy plane] is so secret that you may have a six-month to one-year hole in your resume that can never be filled in. Whatever you learn, see, and hear for as long as you work inside this building stays forever inside this building. Is that clear? You’ll tell no one about what we do or what you do — not your wife, your mother, your brother, your girlfriend, your priest, or your CPA. You got that straight?”

“Yes, sure,” Rich had replied.

Kelly Johnson then said, “Okay, first read over this briefing disclosure form which says what I’ve just said, only in governmentese. Just remember, having a big mouth will cost you twenty years in Leavenworth, minimum.” Had Johnson been joking about this? I don’t think so.

Rich went on for an hour reviewing the history of the Skunk Works. It was obvious from the way he carried himself and what he said that he was proud of his accomplishments. His lecture was highlighted by numerous slides of each project that he had worked on. He described the U-2 reconnaissance plane and its successor, the variants of the TR-1. He spoke about the SR-71 Blackbird, its various missions, its speed records and a few of its less well-known mishaps. He talked about the little-

known, D-21 supersonic spy drone that was carried atop an SR-71 mother ship. He even spoke of missions in which the D-21 was launched toward mainland China and went out of control. He covered the Sea Shadow, a prototype stealth surface ship commissioned by the Navy. (According to him, the Navy ran it through a few sea trials, but never really understood how to use it.) The part of the lecture in which he truly beamed was the F-117 stealth attack plane (it's sometimes erroneously called a stealth "fighter" which it is not. It's strictly an attack bomber and is subsonic.) All of these aircraft were *built* by the Skunk Works, *not* just designed by them and then built by someone else. The Skunk Works were research and development designers but they were also *fabricators*. In other words, they were also "nuts and bolts" people. Here it is in Rich's own words: "Inside the Skunk Works, we were a small, intensely cohesive group consisting of about fifty veteran engineers and designers and a hundred or so expert machinists and shop workers. Our forte was building a small number of very technologically advanced airplanes for highly secret missions."

Occasionally, Rich would say a few surprising words. At one point in his lecture he said, "If you can imagine it, Lockheed Skunk Works has done it." At the time this seemed a little odd to me. Why would a person of Rich's stature say that? It seemed that it was either bragging (which really wasn't necessary) or he was trying to say something euphemistically. In fact, listening to Rich, I got the distinct impression that there was so much more that he wanted to announce to the world, but, of course, couldn't. Rich repeated the "If you can imagine it ..." phrase *twice* more during the lecture.

During the talk lasting an hour or so, probably the most fascinating lecture that I have ever witnessed, Rich had shown a carousel-full of slides. He made a few concluding comments. Then he said that the

Skunk Works would continue to work on cutting-edge technology into the future. He said no one knows what the Skunk Works may work on next (or something to that effect). And then he said, "We already have the means to travel among the stars, but these technologies are locked up in black projects and it would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit humanity. Anything you can imagine, we already know how to do."

He then showed his final slide. The last slide was an artist's conception of a dark-colored, flying disc-shaped craft — a "flying saucer." At that point, Rich said, "We now have the technology to travel to the stars." The reaction of the audience was nervous laughter. My interpretation was that this was Rich's way of saying, "We can do it now." A few others in the room, including my friend Jan, took it very seriously. All you had to do was read between the lines.





## **Artist's conception of Ben Rich's flying disc slide <sup>8</sup>**

The talk concluded with some questions and answers and the formal part of the program was over. As soon as it ended, about 30 of us crowded around Rich like rock fans at the final concert of the Rolling Stones. I was beginning to wonder if anyone else in the entire audience was having the same thoughts as I. Could the Skunk Works be working on some otherworldly craft as we spoke? One man spoke up and said that he was a new manager at Northrop and wanted Rich's advice on being a new manager. Rich pointed his finger at the man and said, "Well let me ask you a question: Is it possible to travel to the stars?" The man was taken back a bit and then said, "Oh sure, it would just take a long time." Rich's answer to that was "No, it won't take someone's lifetime to do it. "There is an error in the equations." [Jan and I had different reactions: Jan was

thinking Maxwell or Einstein and I assumed he was speaking strictly Einstein.] “And we know what it is, and now have the capability to travel to the stars.” A man in the crowd asked, “Just how are we going to get to the stars?” Rich immediately responded, “First, you have to understand that we will not get to the stars using chemical propulsion.” In other words, no rocket ships.



## **Ben Rich with a model of the SR-71**

“Second, we have to devise a new propulsion technology. What we have to do is to find out where Einstein went wrong.” Rich went on to imply that various people at the Skunk Works had been studying alternative propulsion technologies for interstellar travel. Rich said, they had, for example, determined that Einstein’s equations dealing with relativity theory were incorrect. I asked him to clarify that. Did he mean that the Skunk Works employed theoretical physicists, “Einstein types”, to look for alternate means of space travel? Rich said, “Yes.” He went on to say that they had *proved* that Einstein was wrong. He made a mistake. I didn’t know how that sat with other people in the room, but to me that

possibly meant that they had determined how it was possible to travel faster than the speed of light. At this point, one must keep in mind one thing. The Skunks Works is a *fabrication* outfit. They are not in business of being a theoretical think tank. My take on this was that they had been looking for loopholes in Einstein's work that would give them a way of traveling at super-luminal speeds, faster-than-light travel, to the stars and back. I took it to mean that they had found it. *And they were building or had built a craft to do it.* One woman in the small crowd around him apparently had similar thoughts. She asked, "Mr. Rich, when will the ETs go home?" Rich smiled, looked down at the floor and said nothing. Some of us were left wondering what his response might have been had he been able to answer without being sent to do twenty years in Leavenworth [federal prison].

As Rich was walking out the door, Jan followed him and asked privately, "Ben, what equations are you talking about?" He just looked at Jan. Jan explained that he was interested in propulsion and how it [UFO propulsion] worked. Rich said, "Let me ask you. How does ESP work?" Jan replied without thinking, "All points in time and space are connected?" Rich shot back, "*That's* how it works!" Jan did not know if he was referring to his question or his answer when he said, "*That's* how it works." Rich then turned around and exited abruptly.

Rich died of cancer in 1996. Who knows what secrets he took to his grave?

[Technical Note: Rich's last slide was a black and white, artist's impression of a flying disc. The above drawing is colorized. The original showed a very dark gray/black color like the SR-71.]

## Mark McCandlish

Mark McCandlish is a well-respected conceptual artist specializing in aerospace art. You've probably seen his work on the front covers of *Popular Science* magazine. He also does work for all of the major aerospace companies. A couple of years ago I had the opportunity to hear McCandlish speak at the local chapter of MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) in Orange County, California. One of McCandlish's informants worked the late shift at Plant 42 in Palmdale, California. In the summer of 1992, Plant 42 was producing the Northrop B-2 stealth bomber. Catty-corner from Plant 42 is the Lockheed Skunk Works facility. McCandlish's informant claimed to have been outside at 10:30 at night. He noticed that the Lockheed facility had been blocked off from the surrounding streets. This was standard procedure when a secret aircraft was to land or take off. The lights went off at the Lockheed hangar and the big hangar doors were opened. Soon a circular formation of vehicles proceeded to emerge from the hangar. The vehicles were "cherry pickers" — the type of vehicle used to service high-tension power lines.

Connecting each vehicle was a cable and from the cable was hung a canvas shroud or curtain fully enclosing a large circular area. Someone in the midst of this held a blue-green flashlight and flashed it three times. Then from within the circular area concealed by the curtain rose a black, lens-shaped flying saucer. The informant estimated it to be roughly 100 feet in diameter. The craft rose vertically to about 500 feet over the tarmac. Then it shot off silently toward the east and disappeared in two seconds.

What really struck home with me is that in his book, *Skunk Works: A Personal Memoir of My Years at Lockheed*, Ben Rich himself describes a *similar* technique. Using rolling stock and a big curtain to conceal secret aircraft, they moved aircraft about from one area to another in Burbank years before. Here it is in Ben Rich's own words:

“But how could we run engine tests? Murphy [the shop superintendent] figured it out. He rolled out the plane after dark to a nearby blast fence about three hundred yards from the Burbank Airport main runway. On either side he placed two tractor-trailer vans and hung off one end a large sheet of canvas. It was a jerry-built open-ended hangar that shielded Have Blue [a F-117 prototype] from view; security approved provided we had the airplane in the hangar before dawn.”<sup>9</sup>

Mark McCandlish’s colleague with whom he studied, Brad Sorenson, had been inside a facility at Norton Air Force Base where he witnessed alien reproduction vehicles — or ARVs — that were fully operational and hovering. In his testimony, you will learn that the US not only has operational antigravity propulsion devices; but we have had them for many, many years, and they have been developed through the study, in part, of crashed, extraterrestrial vehicles over the past fifty years. In addition, we have the drawing from aerospace inventor Brad Sorenson of the devices that he saw, as well as a schematic of one of these alien reproduction vehicles in some remarkable detail.

## **Technical Stuff**

### **Mark McCandlish and Norton AFB**

“I work principally as a conceptual artist. Most of my clients are in the defense industry. I occasionally work directly for the military, but most the time I work for civilian corporations that are defense contractors and build weapons systems and things for the military. I've worked for all the major defense contractors: General Dynamics, Lockheed, Northrop, McDonald-Douglas [sic], Boeing, Rockwell

International, Honeywell, and Allied Signet [sic] Corporation.

“In 1967 when I was at Westover Air Force Base, one night before going to bed I saw this light moving across the sky; then it just kind of stopped, and there wasn't any noise. I took the dog back in the house, and I brought out my telescope and watched this thing through the telescope for about ten minutes. In fact, it was hovering directly over the facility where they kept the nuclear weapons — at the storage facility near the alert hangars at Westover Air Force Base. It started to move off, and it moved off slowly and kind of wandered around the sky. Then, all of a sudden it was gone, like it had been fired out of a gun. It was out of sight in just a second or two.

“Well, it all started coming together when I was working at IntroVision, and John Eppolito talked about this interview that he had done with a person who had, for some reason, wound up walking up to, or near a hangar at a section of a military Air Force base. [He] had seen a flying saucer in a hangar, and then he was arrested — hauled off, blindfolded, and debriefed - this sort of thing. Then I learned that this fellow, Mark Stambough, had developed an experiment that created a kind of levitation. In some circles it's been called electrogravitic levitation, or antigravity.

“What he did, apparently, was acquire a high voltage power source — a DC (direct current) power source, and he took a couple of quarter-inch-thick copper plates about a foot in diameter, with a lead coming out of the middle of each one at the top and the bottom. [Then], he basically embedded them in a type of plastic resin like polycarbonate or Plexiglas, or some other kind of clear resin where you could see the plates, and you could see the material. Apparently, he did everything he could to get all the little air bubbles and stuff out of there, so there wouldn't be any pathways for the electricity to break down the

material and arc through them. The experiment was to see how much voltage you could put on this capacitor — the sub-plate capacitor — in this arrangement; how much voltage could you put on this thing before the insulating material begins to just break down?

“Well, he got up to about a million volts, and the thing would begin to float, and it floated in accordance with principles that had been described in a patent that was filed back in the late 1950s/early 1960s by a gentleman called Thomas Townsend Brown. Brown and another individual by the name of Dr. Biefeld had done this, so this effect became known as the Biefeld-Brown effect. Well, [Stambough] apparently duplicated the experiments done by Biefeld and Brown, [and] the one aspect they found about this arrangement was that the levitation or movement would occur in the direction of the positively-charged plate. So, if you had two plates, one is negative, and one is positive because of the direct current system. If you have the positive plate on top, it would move in that direction. If you had it on a pendulum, it would always swing in whatever direction the positive plate was facing.

“Later, I got a call from a kid that I had known in school, a fellow by the name of Brad Sorensen. He apparently had recognized my name [from some work I had done in a magazine], and had contacted the art director who gave him my phone number, and he called me up. It turned out that he had gone to work for a design firm in the Glendale/Pasadena area of California and ultimately wound up acquiring most of the clientele for this particular agency.

“In the process, he developed a business practice where he would create conceptual designs and products for different clients. The way he structured his business [was to] set it up so that if he came up with some new and novel design, something that was patentable, the client

would pay to have the patent secured. Then he would agree, if the patent was in his name, to license it exclusively to them and no one else, and they would pay him royalties. So, he got his clients to pay for all these patents, and he had all these royalties coming in, and he was a millionaire before 30.

“So, this is Brad Sorensen coming back to me eight years after school, and we're talking, and he's telling me all these interesting stories. There was an air show that was coming up at Norton Air Force Base, which used to be an active Air Force base right on the eastern fringe of San Bernardino in Southern California.

“I suggested that we get together and go to this air show. I had heard that they were going to have a fly-by (a flying demonstration) by the SR-71 Blackbird, and he seemed to know a lot about it, so I said, well, let's do that. It turned out [that] at the last minute, the magazine Popular Science came back again and [told me] they had some really, really crazy deadline for another illustration, and they wanted to know if I could do it over the weekend, so I had to beg off on this air show.

“Brad had already made arrangements to go, and he was going to bring one of his clients with him. It turned out that this client was a tall, thin, white-haired man with glasses [and] an Italian-sounding last name. He was already a millionaire in his own right and was in civilian life again after having been either a Secretary of Defense or an Under-Secretary of Defense. Brad wanted me to meet this gentleman, and if I had known this at the time, I probably would told the magazine to wait, because I had no idea at that point what I was going to be missing out on.

“Believe me, I've kicked myself ever since, because the following week, after Brad got back home, he called me up and told me about



the air show. He told me about what he had seen there: apparently, right about the time the Air Force flying demonstration team, the Thunderbirds, were planning to begin their show, this gentleman that Brad was with said, "Follow me," and they [went] walking down to the other end of the airfield, away from where the crowds were, to this huge hangar that's at Norton Air Force Base. I don't remember the building number, but it's got to be one of the largest hangars in the Air Force inventory.

"In fact, on the base it was called The Big Hangar. It looks like four giant Quonset hut style hangars that are all connected in the middle, with shops and work areas out around the edges, and there is sort of a divider in the middle.

"This gentleman took Brad down there. He said, "I'm here to talk to the guy who is running the show," so the guard goes in and out comes the same guard with a gentleman in a three-piece suit, who immediately recognizes this fellow that Brad is with: this fellow whom I speculate was probably Frank Carlucci. They go inside, and immediately after getting inside the door, this fellow apparently passes Brad off as his aide to this fellow who is managing the exhibit that's going on inside this hangar. This exhibit is for some of the local politicians who are cleared for high security information, [plus] some of the local military officials.

"Well, as soon as they walk in, Brad is told by this fellow that he is with, "There are a lot of things in here that I didn't expect they were going to have on display — stuff you probably shouldn't be seeing. So, don't talk to anybody, don't ask any questions, just keep your mouth shut, smile and nod, but don't say anything — just enjoy the show. We're going to get out of here as soon as we can."

“In the process, the host or the person running the show was very engaging with the gentleman that Brad was with, so they bring them in, and they are showing them everything. There was the losing prototype from the B-2 Stealth Bomber competition. They also had what was called the Lockheed Pulsar, nicknamed the Aurora.

“These things had the ability to be just about anywhere in the world 30 minutes after launch, with the capability of 121 nuclear warheads — you know, probably 10-15 megaton weapons — a tactical type nuclear reentry vehicle.

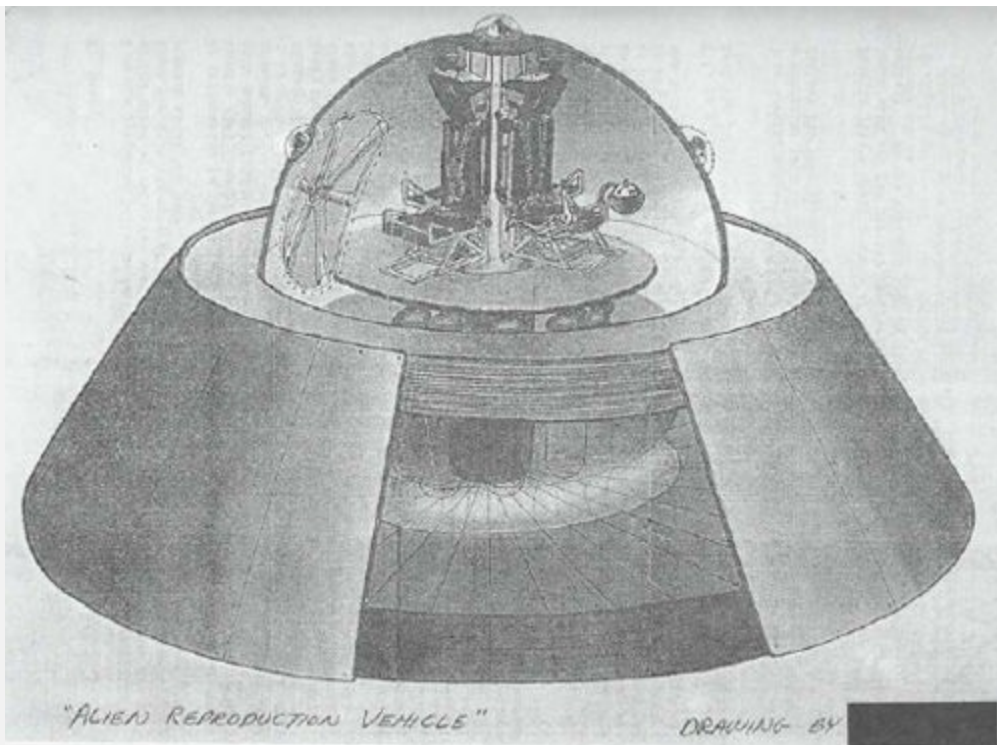
“So, getting back to Brad's story at Norton Air Force Base: one of the other things he said was that after they showed them all of these aircraft, they had a big black curtain that divided the hangar into two different areas. Behind these curtains was another big area, and inside this area they had all the lights turned off; so, they go in and they turn the lights on, and here are three flying saucers floating off the floor — no cables suspended from the ceiling holding them up, no landing gear underneath - just floating, hovering above the floor. They had little exhibits with a videotape running, showing the smallest of the three vehicles sitting out in the desert, presumably over a dry lakebed — someplace like Area 51. It showed this vehicle making three little quick, hopping motions; then [it] accelerated straight up and out of sight, completely disappearing from view in just a couple of seconds — no sound, no sonic boom — nothing.

“They had a cut-away illustration, pretty much like the one I'll show you in a little bit, that showed what the internal components of this vehicle were, and they had some of the panels taken off so you could actually look in and see oxygen tanks and a little robotic arm that could extend out from the side of the vehicle for collecting samples and things. So, obviously, this is a vehicle that not only is capable of

flying around through the atmosphere, but it's also capable of going out to space and collecting samples, and it's using a type of propulsion system that doesn't make any noise. As far as he could see, it had no moving parts and didn't have any exhaust gases or fuel to be expended — it was just there hovering.

“So, he listened intently and collected as much information as he could, and when he came back, he told me how he had seen these three flying saucers in this hangar at Norton Air Force Base on November 12, 1988 — it was a Saturday. He said that the smallest was somewhat bell-shaped. They were all identical in shape and proportion, except that there were three different sizes. The smallest, at its widest part, was flat on the bottom, somewhat bell-shaped, and had a dome or a half of a sphere on top. The sides were sloping at about a 35-degree angle from pure vertical.

“The panels that were around the skirt had been removed, so he could see one of these big oxygen tanks inside. He was very specific in describing the oxygen tanks as being about 16 to 18 inches in diameter, about 6 feet long, and they were all radially-oriented, like the spokes of a wheel. This dome that was visible on the top was actually the upper half of a big sphere-shaped crew compartment that was in the middle of the vehicle, and around the middle of this vehicle was actually a large plastic casting that had this big set of copper coils in it. He said it was about 18 inches wide at the top and about 8 to 9 inches thick. It had maybe 15 to 20 stacked layers of copper coils inside of it.



## **“Alien Reproduction Vehicle”**

**Allegedly built by Northrop Grumman, McDonnell Douglas (now Boeing) and General Electric.**

**Stored at Norton and Edwards Air Force Bases.**

**Courtesy of Milton William “Bill” Cooper, *Behold A Pale Horse*, Light Technology Publishing**

**(1991) <sup>10</sup>**

“The bottom of the vehicle was about 11 or 12 inches thick. In both cases, the coil and this large disc at the bottom were like a big plastic

casting — sort of a greenish-blue, clear plastic, or it might have been glass. I determined, using my conceptual artist skills, that there were exactly 48 sections like thin slices of pizza pie, and each section within this casting probably weighed four or five tons, judging by the thickness and the diameter. It must have been monstrous in weight. It was full of half-inch-thick copper plates, and each of the 48 sections had 8 copper plates.

“So, here we are back to the plate capacitors again, and the prospect of someone finding a way to use the Biefeld-Brown effect — this levitation effect where you charge a capacitor to lift towards a positive plate. Now, when you've got eight plates stacked up in there, they alternate. It goes: negative, positive, negative, positive, negative, positive — four times, so you ultimately wind up with the positive plates always being above a set of negative plates as you go up.

“On the inside of the crew compartment was a big column that ran down through the middle, and there were four ejection seats mounted back-to-back on the upper half of this column. Then, right in the middle of the column, was a large flywheel of some kind.

“Well, this craft was what they called the Alien Reproduction Vehicle; it was also nicknamed the Flux Liner. This antigravity propulsion system — this flying saucer — was one of three that were in this hangar at Norton Air Force Base. [Its] synthetic vision system [used] the same kind of technology as the gun slaving system they have in the Apache helicopter: if [the pilot] wants to look behind him, he can pick a view in that direction, and the cameras slew in pairs. [The pilot] has a little screen in front of his helmet, and it gives him an alternating view. He [also] has a little set of glasses that he wears - in fact, you can actually buy a 3-D viewing system for your video camera now that does this same thing — so when he looks around, he has a

perfect 3-D view of the outside, but no windows. So, why do they have no windows? Well, it's probably because the voltages that we're talking about [being] used in this system were probably something between, say, half a million and a million volts of electricity.

“Now, he said there were three vehicles. The first one — the smallest, the one that was partially taken apart, the one that was shown in the video that was running in this hangar November 12, 1988 at Norton Air Force Base — was about 24 feet in diameter at its widest part, right at the base. The next biggest one was 60 feet in diameter at the base.

“Now, I started looking at the design of this thing, and it occurred to me that what I was looking at was a huge Tesla coil, which is kind of like an open-air transformer. What happens is that when you pass electricity through this large diameter coil, it creates a field. That system does: it takes electricity, using two large 24-volt marine-style batteries. You basically use that to somehow put an alternating current through these windings. [Then], you step up that electricity through the secondary coil, which is on the column in the middle, and you get this extremely high voltage. You can selectively put the voltage on any of these 48 capacitor sections.

“Well, why would you want to do that? If you're using just a normal Tesla coil, you usually have maybe one or two capacitors in the whole system. But, you're talking about a different type of capacitor here - you're talking about capacitors that are made up of plates - plates that are shaped like long, thin triangles, and they are all radially-oriented just like the spokes of a wheel, just like the oxygen tanks, just like the field lines from that large diameter coil. As you look at this system, if you're an electrician or just somebody who knows a little bit about Tesla coils and the way they are set up, you begin to realize that the

orientation of components is really the key to making the system work.

“Why so many different capacitor sections? If you just have one big disc like Mark Stambough did with his experiment at the University of [Arizona] — which, by the way, was confiscated by men claiming to be from the government and claiming privilege under the National Security Act. They took all this stuff, interviewed all the people that saw the experiments, and told everybody to keep their mouths shut and not talk about it. But, I heard about it from his roommate who knew what had happened. [Anyway], in that case, you have levitation, but you don't get any control. You have this thing floating around, and it's just sort of floating on whatever this field is that it's producing, but you don't have any control.

“So, what happens? You break that disc up into 48 different sections, and then you can decide how much electricity you want to put on this side or over there on that side, so you can control the amount of electricity and the amount of thrust and vectoring that you get. You can make it go straight up, you can make it bank and turn and pitch — whatever you want to, by virtue of the fact that you can control where the electricity goes in those 48 different sections. If you ever take a circle and divide it up into 48 equal sections, you'll find that those are really thin little slices. So, you have these 48 individual capacitors, and you have one big Tesla coil. You've got to have some kind of a rotating spark gap, just like the distributor in your car, that sends the electricity out to each of those sections. Then, you have to have some way of controlling how much electricity goes to each one.

[A disc-shaped craft like this has omni-directional movement — it isn't limited to moving in one direction like a jet with a nose and a tail. LW, after talking to McCandlish.]

“Now, when Brad described the control system, he said that on the one side there was this big high-voltage potentiometer — it's like a rheostat, a big controller. It allows you to put progressively more electricity through the system as you push the lever. On the other side of the control system, there was a sort of a metallic bar that came up like a stork's neck, and right at the very tip of it was a sort of metallic-looking ball. Attached to that ball was a kind of a bowl that seemed to just hang off the bottom of the ball, almost like it was magnetically attached to it. He said the whole thing would just sit there, and it would kind of rock and list, almost like a large ship at anchor in a harbor on the ocean, floating on the water. It was literally on a sea of energy.

“Dr. John Moray did experiments with different kinds of energy — something that may have been scalar energy — back in the early 1920s or the 1930s, I believe it was. He wrote a book called *The Sea of Energy*, and he describes this type of energy. Brad said that when this thing was moving around, the system wasn't energized to its full strength, so components inside the ship were still subject to some influence by gravity. He [said] as it would start to list in one direction, the bowl, because of the influence of gravity, would swing in the same direction. As it started to tilt, it would slide over and it would power up the system on that side, and it would bring it back to a righted position all by itself. Completely unmanned, it would sit there, and it would correct itself just while it was sitting there.

“It was all linked fiber-optically. Well, why would that make any difference? Why would you want to have a system that's all linked fiber-optically? The reason is that if you find a way to control gravity, you reduce the mass of it. If you are able to do that, what are the other side benefits? What if you somehow found a way of tapping



into this scalar field, this zero-point energy? If what the scientists believe is true, then the zero-point energy is actually what keeps the electrons around the atomic structure of everything in our universe. It keeps them energized — it keeps those little electrons spinning in their different clouds around the nucleus of every atom in our world. It keeps them going, keeps them from crashing into the nucleus like a satellite orbiting the Earth gets pulled into the atmosphere by gravitational drag. Well, if you have a way of interfering with that interaction, that absorption of zero-point energy by those electrons, they begin to slow down.

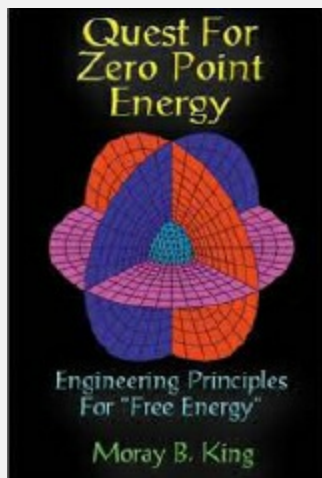
“Every atom in the universe is just like a little gyroscope: it's got all these electrons spinning around the nucleus, and they have a gyroscopic effect, which is the effect we call inertia and mass. We have one nucleus with a proton and a neutron and one electron — hydrogen — spinning around like that: not very much mass, not too much inertia. If you take uranium 235, [with] 235 electrons all spinning around in their different clouds, there is a lot of mass; there is a lot of inertia, because it's like a bigger gyroscope, in a way. At least, that's the analogy that I've kind of picked up here. But, if you have a way of interfering with that absorption of zero-point energy so those electrons become de-energized, they begin to slow down. The effect of that inertia, that gyroscopic effect, begins to drop off, and the mass drops off too, even though the atomic structure is intact; and it's still there — it's still uranium, but it's not as heavy.

“One of the things Einstein said was that you could never accelerate anything up to and past the speed of light. If you did, you would have to have all the energy in the universe, because as you accelerate through space, mass increases. One of the old films showing this concept shows a train going faster and faster towards the speed of

light, but the train keeps getting bigger and bigger until the engine just can't pull it, so it can never pass the speed of light.

“But, what if you have a system, a device, that absorbs that zero-point energy and prevents it from interacting with the atomic structure of the vehicle? And at the same time, it's providing additional power to the capacitor section — this whole electrical system that is going on in the vehicle, that's running. In effect, the faster you go, the easier it becomes to go up to and exceed the speed of light.

“Brad said that in this exhibit at Norton Air Force Base, a three star general said that these vehicles were capable of doing light speed or better. Oh, by the way, the largest of these vehicles was about 120 to 130 feet in diameter. I mean, that's massive when you think about it — it's just huge.



## ***Quest For Zero Point Energy By Moray B. King***

“There is a scientist in Utah by the name of Moray B. King — he wrote a book called Tapping the Zero Point Energy. What he

maintains is that this energy is embedded in space-time all around us; it's in everything we see. I think it was James Clerk Maxwell who speculated that there's enough of this flux, this electrical charge, in the nothingness of space, that if you could capture all the energy that was embedded in just a cubic yard of space, you'd have enough energy to boil the oceans of the entire world. That's how much energy is sitting there waiting to be tapped. Now, one of the things that Moray B. King said was that the best way to tap that energy is by driving it out of equilibrium. It's just like a bunch of cigarette smoke in a box, but if you somehow send a shockwave through it, you can get force — you can get ripples through it. Then, if you have a way of collecting that energy at the other end, you have a way of tapping into it and using it. This somehow, electronically. Now, Brad had described the fact that this central column has a kind of vacuum chamber in it. The vacuum chamber is one of the things that all of these scientists describe in these over-unity or free energy devices they build. They all have some kind of vacuum tubes, vacuum technology.

“Brad maintained that inside this big vacuum chamber in the central column that's inside everything else - inside the flywheel, inside the secondary coils of the Tesla coil, inside the crew compartment — there is mercury vapor. Mercury vapor will conduct electricity, but it produces all kinds of ionic effects. These little molecules of mercury become charged in unusual ways, and if you fire a tremendous amount of electricity through mercury vapor that's in a partial vacuum, there is something special, something unusual that happens in that process.

“I believe it's the process that Moray [King] came to describe when he [proposed] driving the energy in the vacuum out of equilibrium, putting some kind of a shockwave through it.

“Now, the other thing that I believe happens here, is that as this system begins to tap into this zero-point energy and is drawing it away from the local environment, the whole craft becomes lighter in weight — it becomes partially mass-canceled, if you will, which is one of the reasons why just a little bit of energy in the capacitors could shoot it all over the place.

“One of the things that I believe happens, is when you take a system like this and you fire it up, everything in the system starts to become mass-canceled. The next thing that happens is that the electrons that are flowing through the system also become mass-canceled. What does that mean? It means [that as the] system and all the electrons flowing through that big Tesla coil become mass-canceled, it also becomes the perfect super-conductor, which means the efficiency of the systems goes right through the ceiling. You get dramatic efficiency, just like the whole thing was dunked into liquid nitrogen or made out of pure silver or pure gold, which at certain temperatures are perfect conductors — it becomes lighter and can accelerate at incredible speeds.

“In 1992, I met a man named Kent Sellen and, as it turned out, Kent Sellen and I had a mutual friend: a fellow by the name of Bill Scott, or William Scott, who was a local editor for a trade publication called Aviation Week and Space Technology.

“Bill Scott used to be a test pilot at Edwards Air Force Base back in the early 1970s, and Kent Sellen had been a crew chief working on the plane that Bill Scott flew. So I was talking to Kent Sellen about this and he nodded his head and smiled a big wide grin, and he winked and he kind of said, "Yes, I know what you're talking about." I [asked], how do you know what I'm talking about? And he [said] "Because I've seen one." At that point, I keyed in on something that

John Eppolito of IntroVision had told me about something in a hangar — something that someone had seen in a hangar.

“So, I [asked] Kent, when I'm meeting him at this air show at Edwards in 1992, was it flat on the bottom and had sloping sides and a dome on the top and little camera things? And he said, "Oh, you've seen one?" I said, let me borrow your pen. I took out a little piece of paper, drew a sketch, and I [asked] does it look like that? He said, "Yes, that's it — that's what it looks like." I [asked] when did you see this? He [replied], "I saw it in 1973." I [asked] where, when did you see it? He [responded], "I was a crew chief, [and] I worked on Bill Scott's plane when he was a test pilot.

“He [told me] one night [his] shift supervisor [had told him], "Go out to North Base — they've got a ground power unit for an aircraft that's leaking or failed or something, so we need you to take a tow vehicle out there. Go out, pick it up, bring it back, drop it off at the repair depot; then you can go for the night, because we've finished all our other work." Well, instead of going around the big perimeter road that goes up to the main entrance of North Base, Kent Sellen drove straight across the dry lake bed at Edwards to the North Base facility. He [came] up off the dry lake bed, [rolled] right up on the tarmac, and [was] going down these rows of hangars — they [were] all Quonset-style hangars back then. He [stopped] in front of the first one with the doors cracked, expecting to find this defective ground power unit, and what [did] he see? He [saw] this flying saucer sitting in the hangar, hovering off the ground.

“This brings me back to John Eppolito's story about a guy who saw a UFO in a hangar sometime prior to 1982, when I met him. I [asked], what happened? He [said], "This thing was flat on the bottom, [with] sloping sides, little cameras in these little plastic domes all over, [and]

there was a door on the side. I wasn't there for 15 seconds, [when] I heard footsteps running up to me, and before I could even turn around and look, there was a machine gun barrel at my throat." A gruff voice [said], "Close your eyes and get on the ground, or we're going to blow your head off." "They put a hood over his head, blindfolded him, hauled him off, and they spent 18 hours debriefing him. While they did, they told him things about this vehicle that my buddy Brad didn't even know.

"Brad had said that all of the components in the system were off-the-shelf components - things that you could find right in the inventory. They [had] their own oxygen supply, and he [said] they [ejected] once they [got] below 15,000 feet. The individual seats [came] down off this central column on a set of rails, just like little railroad cars. They [came] off one-by-one, and the parachutes [came] out, and away they [went].

"I looked at all this information that I got from Brad, [and] I realized there [was] a mechanical arm that [could] extend out from these little trap doors that [opened] up on the side of the vehicle. It [was] obvious that these things [were] capable of space travel. 10 [or] 15 years ago, I was talking to Tom Bearden about scalar effects. One of the things that he said, just off the top of his head, was, "Have you ever wondered why the NASA budget has been cut back so severely? It's because they've got all this other technology that is so much better, so much faster. They are so much better than rocket-propelled spaceships that take months, sometimes years, to get to the outer reaches of the solar system. Why would you put millions and millions of dollars [into] what [amounts to] a public works program for scientists? Why invest all that money when you have this classified system that's used exclusively by the National Security Agency, the

CIA, or Air Force Intelligence? It will go anywhere in the solar system in hours, compared to months or years. Why spend all that money on NASA when you've got something that will go there right now?"

"When people speculate that there [might] be manned bases on the back side of the moon or there might be bases on Mars, I can tell you that I am almost positive that that's true. In fact, I am positive that it's true.

"I have met another man who knows about these things. He said, "I work at the B-2 bomber facility out at Plant 42 in Palmdale and Lancaster. Catty-corner across from the big production facility for the B-2 bomber, down at the southwest corner of the field is the Lockheed Skunkworks — it's that huge complex down there." I said, yes, I know exactly where that is. He [said] "In the summer of 1992, I was outside about 10:30 at night, because I work a late shift and was smoking a cigarette, and I noticed that the sheriff's deputies were blocking off all of the streets surrounding Plant 42. They do that anytime there is a classified aircraft that is coming in to land or is departing from Plant 42."

"He [continued], "I noticed all the streets being blocked off, and sitting out in front of this hangar [was] this circular formation of vehicles — but they [were] really weird vehicles. They [were] like a little tractor with a turret on it, and the turret [had] a big mechanical arm with a basket on the end of it. It's the kind of thing that electrical linemen use to work on high-tension power lines, but the baskets [were] all up in the air, and strung from each one of the baskets in this big circle is this big black curtain that [came] down, and there [was] a rope that [tied] them all together."

"He said, 'I looked up above the circular vehicle, and at about 500

feet was this big, black lens-shaped flying saucer, just sitting there above the vehicles. Out of the midst of this group of vehicles [came] a man with a big blue-green handheld flashlight. [He shined] it up at the vehicle and [flashed] it three times. There were three blue-green lights underneath the vehicle, and they [flashed back] at him three times."

"Then this thing [lowered] down into [the] cluster of vehicles. The arms all [extended] out over the center and [covered] this craft all up with the curtain — then they all [trundled] into the hangar. The doors [closed], lights [came] on, [and] the sheriffs [left]." He said he smoked a lot of cigarettes for the next week after that, waiting to see something else, and a week later his patience was rewarded when the whole process reversed itself. He said that the lights [went] out, the doors [opened], [and] this cluster of vehicles [came] out. The arms all [stood] up, and after a while, this thing silently [rose] up to about 500 feet above the vehicles. The guy [came] out with the flashlight, [flashed] three times, [and] it [flashed] its lights at him three times.

"Then he said this thing took off, [covering] the entire length of the runway, which is right next to the B-2 facility. It went past him and disappeared into the dark in under two seconds — and this vehicle did it without any noise, without any supersonic shockwave, no sonic boom, nothing - just like it had been fired from a canon. He said it changed [his] life. It changed [his] whole perspective, because then he [knew they had] anti-gravity — massless propulsion. He [said they had] technology that they might have even recovered from some kind of a spacecraft that came from God-knows-where — some other star system — but, he [said] the fact [was they had] it.

"We have found a patent filed by a James King Jr., and this patent looks just like this system except that instead of having a dome for a crew compartment, it has a cylinder in the center. [It has] the same



shape, the flat bottom, [and] the sloping sides. It has the coils around the circumference, [and] it has the capacitor plates that are all radially-oriented. This patent was filed initially in 1960 [and] was secured in 1967 — the same year that a photo was taken near Provo, Utah that looks just like [this craft].

“The clincher is the guy who filed the patent worked with Townsend Brown. Townsend Brown had worked at a laboratory near Princeton, New Jersey with a scientist by the name of Agnew Bahnson in the Bahnson Laboratories. They did all these experiments that they were calling electrogravitic propulsion. There is [a] video that was converted from the 16-millimeter film that was shot by Agnew Bahnson's daughter. Originally it was called "Daddy's Laboratory", and it shows all these experiments that Bahnson and Thomas Townsend Brown did, along with their assistant James King [J. Frank King], who filed the patent. That film shows little discs levitating and shooting off sparks and stuff. So, it all kind of comes full circle.

“You see that now, they not only have the technology, they've got the technology in deployment. Not only does it fly but it looks just like the patents that were filed back in the 1960s — the same year the photos were taken near Area 51 — between Area 51 and Provo, Utah, by a military pilot. It shows all the same features; it shows all the same shapes. So, the bottom line for me is that regardless of whether you understand all the fine points of the technology, the technology exists and there are people that have seen it. I have seen these things myself, so to me it's just really a matter of time before they bring this technology out of the black and begin to let us use it for other things like pollution-free production of energy. You could probably take a couple of little things that look like those flying saucers and put them around a crank shaft and use them to drive an engine, pollution-free

— no use of fuel.

“Anyway, the only other thing that I could say, is that when I was talking about the fiber optic control system, that's also one of the things that goes back to the original Roswell account that there were all these little fibers with light going through them, and they couldn't explain what this stuff was. Well, why would you need a fiber optic system in a spaceship? If, suddenly, everything in the vehicle becomes mass-canceled, and even the electrons become mass-cancelled, it means that all of the telemetry that's going through your system is going to go haywire. It's going to be like, suddenly, the system goes through a phase change, and everything is super-conducting. So, you have to have some way of maintaining the same level of control for your spark gaps — the control of the amount of electricity that goes out of the capacitors — so that when you change the control stick, you still get the same amount of movement and deflection in the system, even when you go into a state of mass-cancellation or partial mass-cancellation, because the electrons are also mass-canceled, so they become super-conducting circuits.

“Why use fiber optics? Because photons have no mass, so they are unaffected. That means any information, any telemetry that you send back and forth to your computer gets there. It doesn't matter if the computer functions at the super-conducting level, because it just makes it faster, more efficient, smarter. You want to be able to control the aircraft so it doesn't crash, and what's the best way to do it? With fiber optics.”

**Mark McCandlish**  
**Aerospace Illustrator**  
**December 2000**

## Update

In a 2010 article by aerospace illustrator Michael Schratt, a color illustration of an “alien reproduction vehicle” was published. Due to copyright restrictions, that illustration cannot appear here, but it can be found on the Internet at:

<https://www.google.com/search?q=images+of+Mark+McCandlish&espv=2&biw=1279&bih=500&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwicoPWFr5PQsAQIGQ#imgc=zF59Hc13IE5deM:>

This is on a *YouTube* page titled “A.R.V. and the Mark McCandlish Story” and shows a number of detailed images of the ARV. The illustration can be easily identified by a series of green-colored oxygen tanks in a circular arrangement. In February 2017 I received an e-mail message from Mark McCandlish, the artist who created the color images. He indicated that he wanted to update the information details in The Disclosure Project’s December 2000 article shown above. What follows is an excerpt from that communication that clearly delineates his technical corrections to the color image shown on the *YouTube* page.

## Technical Stuff

### Mark McCandlish and the ARV

## “Cutaway”

“I can tell you that while [Michael Schratt’s] colored version of the ARV cutaway may be more appealing to look at, it is full of technical errors where the orientation and size of different components are concerned. And while colorization of the vehicle might help distinguish the individual components or the subsystem that they belong to, the actual vehicle was almost entirely silver in color. In fact there are only a few things with a color other than silver on the craft. The cushions of the ejection seats were Olive Drab and a portion of the ejection seat frame had a gold or copper color. The only Oxygen tanks that had a green color were the ones under the three ejection seats. (There are only three; not four as was once believed.) The individual capacitor plates are skinned in Copper sheeting, but are constructed of a foil lamination using other materials. The quartz dielectric of the capacitor array has a slightly greenish color, like looking at the edge of a window pane. The coils in the "Antenna section" are Copper colored tubing- (not finely braided Copper wire.) The coils of this section are embedded in the same kind of quartz as well. It just depends on how much accuracy you want to maintain in retelling the story.

“My approach to this topic has always been one of trying to keep the story as factually correct as possible. This is complicated by the problem of new information coming to light in the 29 years since my first conversation with Brad Sorensen about it in the weeks following the exhibit on the 12th of November, 1988. There are multiple sources now that have helped to fill out additional details about the craft, how it functions and how the different components achieve such incredible capabilities, such as moving through space, "...at light speed or better." And while the craft appears to have a very simple

layout, the physics behind it is very complicated.

“It doesn't really rely solely on the so-called Biefeld-Brown Effect, but employs that as a way of re-shaping the distortion of space-time around the craft in order to change the direction of the craft while in flight. And the dramatic accelerations that it is capable of are largely the net result of nullifying the mass of the vehicle and a portion of the local space-time around the vehicle itself. What is called in the physics literature a 'dynamically- engineered local space-time'. It is alternately referred to as 'metric engineering', something that can not only alter the local pace of time within the disturbed region, but can alter the perception of size of the craft also, as seen from outside this disturbed local space-time. The craft appears incrementally smaller in direct proportion to the power level it is operating at during any given moment of flight.”

**Mark McCandlish**  
**Personal communication to T.L. Keller**  
**February 2017**

## **Commentary**

To me, the most fascinating aspect of the technical corrections highlighted by McCandlish is his reference to the region outside the ARV during flight. The Biefeld-Brown Effect reduces the weight of the vehicle *and* distorts space-time in that region so as to change the direction of travel.

**James Goodall**

James Goodall is an author, museum curator and restorer of aircraft. Goodall was involved with the restoration of Lockheed Martin aircraft when he first met Ben Rich. From his work alone, James Goodall knew Ben Rich very well. In a video interview, Goodall stated that he spoke to Rich approximately 10 days before he died (1995). According to Goodall:

“About ten days before he died, I was speaking to Ben on the telephone at the USC Medical Center in LA. And he said,

‘Jim, we have things out in the desert that are fifty years beyond what you can *comprehend*. They have about forty five hundred people at the Lockheed Skunk Works. What have they been doing for the last eighteen or twenty years? They’re *building something*.’” [emphasis added] <sup>12</sup>



**James Goodall** <sup>13</sup>

## **An Independent Confirmation**

In the 1990s, my former wife, Deedee, was a State Farm Insurance agent

in Lancaster, California. Lancaster is just a few miles east of Palmdale. Many of Deedee's insurance agency customers were US Air Force personnel, contractors that worked at Edwards AFB or were employees or contractors of one of the many aerospace companies in the Antelope Valley.

One day Deedee told me that one of her clients, "S.W." [real name and USAF rank withheld upon request] would be speaking at a local Palmdale Chamber of Commerce-organized lecture on a new military cargo aircraft. "S.W." was an employee of a major aircraft manufacturer and the cargo plane was in limited production for the US Air Force. He worked at Edwards AFB and was a crewman on the program. I was delighted to attend to learn more about what was going on in our local skies. Deedee introduced me to "S.W." and we immediately got along quite well. ["S.W." has a number of years of experience in the USAF with several different types of military cargo aircraft.]

After his lecture, I had the chance to speak with him privately on the patio. My informal topic: the odd things flying around the Antelope Valley skies during the day and particularly at night. I told him that I thought that they were quite unusual compared to normal aircraft. I told him that I thought they had a *high degree of strangeness*. He agreed without saying much more other than to give me an invitation to meet him at Edwards for a tour of one of the new aircraft. Of course, I immediately accepted, and we set a date. On the appointed day, I met him at the Edwards hangar to take the tour.

A few weeks later I picked him up at his home, and we met for breakfast at a local cafe. Gradually I got around to what I wanted to ask — what he might have heard about the US flying disc program. I asked him if he had ever seen any unidentified flying objects over the Antelope Valley. This is what I heard.

In the 1970s, as a crewmember of a US Air Force cargo aircraft, they were required to land at Palmdale Airport and pick up cargo at the Lockheed Martin Skunk Works (which is adjacent to the runway). The aircraft came to a stop outside the massive, box-like building, and once stopped, “S.W.” needed to relieve himself. He stepped out of the plane and proceeded to the nearest doorway to look for a men’s room. An unmarked door was unlocked and he went in, but couldn't find the restroom. He tried yet another unmarked interior door, also unlocked and passed into a large engineering design area. Wearing his bright orange flight suit, he asked where the men’s room was and one of the engineers pointed the way. “S.W.” was immediately and suddenly taken by the arms by two security guards and hurriedly escorted out. “Who are you and what did you see in there?” they said. “How did you get in here and why are you here?” Dumfounded, he said, “I didn't see anything.” “I was just trying to find the head [men's room].” After a lengthy interrogation and debriefing by the security team, he was finally released to the crew of the aircraft and was told that, “*You didn't see anything!*”

I then asked him what he actually saw in the engineering area. He said that there were a number of engineers or technicians working on a variety of technical drawings. He told me that he had seen a number of these drawings — *flying disc designs* — “flying saucers.” “Mind you,” he said, “I don't know what their propulsion units were, but they were disc-shaped, for sure.”

To me, this was just one more confirmation that the 4,500 or so Skunk Works scientists, engineers and technicians were working on more — much more — advanced designs, of which most folks were and still are unaware. <sup>13</sup>



# Chapter 15

## Area 51 and S4



**Area 51 *LandSat* satellite photo <sup>1</sup>**

## Background

At one point in the development of the Lockheed U-2 spy plane, Kelly Johnson needed a remote, secret test site. One day he approached Tony LeVier, Lockheed's chief test pilot. Johnson said, "Now listen, I want you to take the company Bonanza and find us a place out on the desert somewhere where we can test this thing in secret. And don't tell anyone what you're up to.'

"LeVier knew the vast sprawl of desert terrain shared by California and Nevada as well as any mule-packing Forty-Niner; as a test pilot he had mapped in his mind nearly every dry lake bed between Burbank and Las Vegas as a possible emergency landing strip. So he took off on his scouting expedition, after telling pilots he was off to count whales for the Navy — a project Lockheed had actually done from time to time — and headed north towards Death Valley. Two days later, he found the perfect spot. 'I gave it a ten plus', he [LeVier] told me [Johnson] years later. 'Just dandy. A dry lake bed about three and a half miles around. I had some sixteen-pound cast-iron shot put balls with me and dropped one out to see if the surface was deep sand. Damned if it wasn't hard as a tabletop. I landed and took pictures.' A few days [later] Tony flew Kelly and a tall civilian introduced to him as 'Mr. B.' to the site to take a look. 'This will do nicely,' Mr. B. remarked. The area was not only remote but off-limits to all unauthorized air traffic because of its proximity to nuclear testing. As Kelly noted in his private log that day: 'Flew out and located runway at south end of lake, then flew back (very illegally) over the atomic bomb sitting on its tower about nine hours before it was set to go off. Mr. Bissell pleased. Enjoyed my proposed name for the site as 'Paradise Ranch.'"

2



## Area 51 aircraft hangar facilities <sup>3</sup>

### Dreamland

In early 1988, my former wife, Deedee, and I were in Las Vegas, Nevada, for the Consumer Electronics Show marketing entertainment and educational software. I had been reading an obscure, self-published book by William S. Steinman called *UFO Crash at Aztec*. <sup>4</sup> In one of the appendices there was a description of the location of a secret base in Nevada where, allegedly, crashed alien flying discs were stored. There was an accompanying map. The site was referred to as “Dreamland.” During a convention break I read the description of its location:

“The main Dreamland operating base, believed to be at Groom Dry Lake, is only 28 miles as the crow flies from the big dry lake in Kawich

Valley, elevation 5311, believed to be the site of the Red Light UFO base. It is almost due southwest, just south of Wheelbarrow Peak in the Belted Range. This is just over Banded Mountain and Papoose Range from Yucca Flat where several atomic tests have taken place. There is no more secure area anywhere in the United States. Dreamland is marked on the maps officially as R-4808E, a specially restricted zone which also includes Yucca Flat Test Area.”

I asked Deedee if she would be willing to go on a “UFO scouting trip” after the convention was over. I described the location and told her that I bet we could locate it or at least get close to it if it even existed. Deedee agreed and I took out a Nevada map to locate the best surface road approach to “Dreamland.” After a few minutes looking at the map, I figured that we needed to take the 15 Freeway and then north on Highway 93 to Highway 375 [years later to become officially known as “The Extraterrestrial Highway”]. I told her that on Highway 375 there should be a road heading over toward Groom Lake, which was clearly identified on the AAA map. I happen to be a film lover and this reminded me of Michael Creighton's *The Andromeda Strain*. In that film, there was a secret, underground research laboratory that was built in a remote desert location. To get there you had to travel on a dirt road specifically built with a wide, convex, hard-packed soil so that heavy equipment could traverse it easily, but the public would not be attracted to it. That was the type of road that I was expecting.

On the appointed day, we left Las Vegas and arrived in a one-gas-station village, Alamo, to refuel and then proceeded on to Highway 375. We finally reached Hancock Summit that, at 5,592 feet, had a great view of a valley [known as the Tickaboo Valley as I later found out]. On the valley floor there was one, long, straight dirt road heading from Highway 375 to the Jumbled Hills in the distance. After driving down from Hancock

Summit, we finally arrived on the valley floor. There it was, my *Andromeda Strain* dirt road! There was no “UFO Base Turn Left Here” sign. No “Government Property No Trespassing” sign. No nothing. Just desolation.

Deedee and I turned southwest onto the dirt road not knowing what was at the end of it. The floor of the Tickaboo Valley is dry, barren landscape with plenty of dust. We drove for miles and eventually arrived at the foothills of the Jumbled Hills. There were still no signs of civilization even at this point, as far as we knew at least. As we approached the crest of the hills at the end of a number of curves and short stretches, we finally arrived at a wire fence, a gate and a guard shack. There were no “Welcome to Dreamland” signs, only a single sign saying “US Government Property — No Trespassing”. The things that we did see were a shack with one-way glass and a blue US Air Force pickup truck parked in back. Obviously, the shack was occupied and whoever was there was aware that we were there too, yet no one came out to check our “credentials” or arrest us. After a few minutes, we turned around and went back the way we came.

We finally got back to the valley floor and drove for a few minutes. Suddenly, at about 100 feet above the valley floor we saw a McDonnell F-4 fighter aircraft flying low and very slow to our left. It flew almost close enough to see the pilot's face. We came to a complete stop. The F-4 passed by us and you could tell that he was making certain that the two people that were at the guard shack were the same two that were leaving. To make this very clear, this was not just a random flyby by some fighter jock from Nellis Air Force Base. This F-4 was obviously from a US Air Force base nearby, and it could be identified by its markings (white with orange tail and orange wing tips) as part of the US Air Force Systems Command and not Tactical Air Command. Tactical Air Command

fighters are typically camouflaged. The white/orange coloring is used for aircraft from *research and development bases* such as Edwards AFB. Deedee's sense was that we had found a secret US Air Force base. I felt we had found Dreamland. Eureka!

## Secret Saucer Base Expeditions

Meanwhile, UFO researchers Gary Schultz and Norio Hayakawa, under their banner, *Secret Saucer Base Expeditions*, were very active during the early 1990s. Gary and Norio produced several, formal UFO lectures and had achieved notable success. They provided a series of known and unknown speakers generally consisting of commercial pilots, eyewitnesses and UFO researchers who had many tales to tell. At about this time around 1990, Gary and Norio announced that they were preparing for an expedition to Dreamland. Naturally, I enrolled enthusiastically. I knew *something* was out there, but I didn't know exactly what.



Area 51 welcome signs <sup>6</sup>

On my first trip with Gary and Norio, we met at Ash Springs on Highway 93, just before turning onto Highway 375. With us was an odd collection of people. These were hearty souls willing to suffer the intense cold of the night to see whatever showed up. We formed up into a caravan and proceeded to the Tickaboo Valley. After turning onto Groom Lake Road (which I thought of as the *Andromeda Strain* road), we eventually found a place to settle down and set up chairs for the night. In the cold after nightfall, the hours dragged by until about 8 p.m. Suddenly, we saw about five intense lights in the southwest sky above what was called S4. Unfortunately, the Groom Mountains were between the lights and us so we didn't see the lights rise up, they just appeared. After a couple of minutes or so, we realized what they were: only flares. We could all clearly see that the intense lights were all descending at the same rate and with smoke trails. That's all we saw ... all ... night ... long.

I made several trips to Dreamland with Gary and Norio over many months. On every trip, Gary would be out in the field with his camera in hand taking any number of photos. I remember one trip when we were camped out in the Tickaboo Valley until about 8 p.m. It was freezing and everyone hoped that something might happen. It was a Wednesday night. Suddenly we saw a yellow-orange light rise vertically from behind the mountains in the darkness maybe 20 miles away. It rose slowly and put out an intense light. It moved to the left and right and gradually disappeared behind the mountains. Gary called these “HPACs” — Human Piloted Alien Craft. His theory was that these were recovered or donated alien craft that were being piloted by US military personnel for the purposes of training human pilots. For what purpose? Stay tuned...



### **Typical saw-tooth path of UFO over S4 (time exposure)**

Incidentally, you may wonder why would anyone go out in the middle of nowhere on a Wednesday night? Well, think about it. If you were conducting airborne experiments out in the middle of nowhere in the middle of winter, on what day would you do most of your testing? On Wednesday. This is the most inconvenient night for casual and unauthorized viewing of your experiments. Only folks who are hardcore UFO researchers would venture out into freezing conditions to watch for the occasional flying discs performing at night.





## **Satellite photo showing relationship of S4 to Area 51**

**5**

Due to suffering many uncomfortable nights camping out in the Tickaboo Valley, I finally bought a Volkswagen camper for my UFO excursions. It made the cold nights a lot more comfortable. On one winter day, Jan Harzan and I decided to do some private viewing of our own. Jan was the Section Director of the Orange County chapter of the Mutual UFO Network — MUFON for short. In 2015 he was appointed as the Executive Director of MUFON. Jan and I had known each other ever since we met at a UFO West convention in Los Angeles years before. We had both graduated from UCLA's School of Engineering. This was his first trip to Dreamland, and it was a Wednesday night. We settled into a night's worth of viewing, but saw absolutely nothing. Nothing whatsoever...



**Jan C. Harzan**  
**Executive Director of MUFON**

Then in the early morning light of day, we stood facing south toward Las Vegas. It was after sunrise, and we had a clear sky. Area 51 was west of our location. S4 was approximately southwest. This was our experience:

~ **6:00 a.m.** An intensely bright light appears in the south over the Tikaboo Valley apparently *from nowhere*. *It's like looking at a star or a piece of burning phosphorus*. The altitude is not discernible as there is no structure visible due to the intensity of the light. It's at about 40 degrees from the horizon. The object then takes an *erratic* or saw-tooth path and descends gradually to a point behind the Papoose Range of mountains south of Area 51. As the object descends, the intensity of the light is maintained throughout the flight path. It's all over in about 30 seconds or so. We both saw the same object and described to each other what we are seeing in real time.

~ **6:05 a.m.** I see a second intense light in the south also from apparently no source, just suddenly appearing from nowhere and

just “winking on”. Again, there is no visible structure, just a star-like object. It descends again without any diminishing of its intensity and takes a saw-tooth flight path to somewhere behind the Papoose Range mountains.

~ **6:10 a.m.** I see a third intensely-lit object “winking on” in the same location. It descends along the same jagged path as the first and second. Remember, this was in the daylight.

You may ask, “Why couldn’t this just have been an airplane with its landing lights on? It’s true that an airplane landing at night appears to be very bright when the airplane is heading directly toward you. But when the airplane veers in any other direction, the intensity of the light dramatically diminishes. At no time during the observations did the intensity increase or decrease. It simply maintained the same high intensity throughout the “flight path.” It also did not have a steady flight path. The path was jagged or saw-toothed. Airplanes don’t behave that way. And lastly, this was in clear *daylight* and not at night. These objects came out of nowhere, just “winked on,” and then landed slowly and silently.

## ***Caution !***

On that night Jan and I had parked the camper just on the legal side of an Area 51 wire fence. On the other side was restricted area. When you are out there at night, you think you are all alone. But you’re not. Between midnight and 1:00 a.m., Jan and I were standing by that fence talking. Suddenly, a single voice came out of the darkness *behind us*, “What’re you guys doing out here?” A camouflaged Wackenhut [private security services company] guard approached us. Jan said, “Stargazing.” The guard then said, “Well, just don’t go beyond this fence.” He then

unlocked a gate, walked through, locked the gate and wandered out into the darkness.

## The S4 Facility

So now let's take a look at the S4 facility from the outside *and* inside. According to Bob Lazar, there were a series of nine hangars situated under the Papoose Mountain Range. Since Lazar's appearance 20 plus years ago, five other S4 contactors have come forward to state a similar description as Lazar. Here are just two:

Captain Bill Uhouse (see **Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet** and **Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper**), a former military pilot and mechanical engineer testified that he was contracted to design and install a flying disc flight simulator (!). This he said was located on level 1-B. Apparently, the objective was to train a number of US Air Force pilots and Naval aviators on the flight operation of ARVs.

Then, Dr. Dan Burisch (see **Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet**), a microbiologist, came forward to claim that he was contracted to perform biological studies on an extraterrestrial being named "J-Rod." All of these witnesses claimed that there were UFO hangars that opened out onto Papoose Lake.

According to Burisch, in an interview with Michael Schratt of Open Minds Production ([www.openminds.tv](http://www.openminds.tv)), there is a walkway from a heliport to the entrance of S4. The visitor must carefully approach the facility staying within the blue lines on the walkway. If the visitor goes beyond the red lines, the guards will shoot. This is called "Walking the Line."



## **“Walking the Line” from the heliport to the S4 entrance <sup>7</sup>**

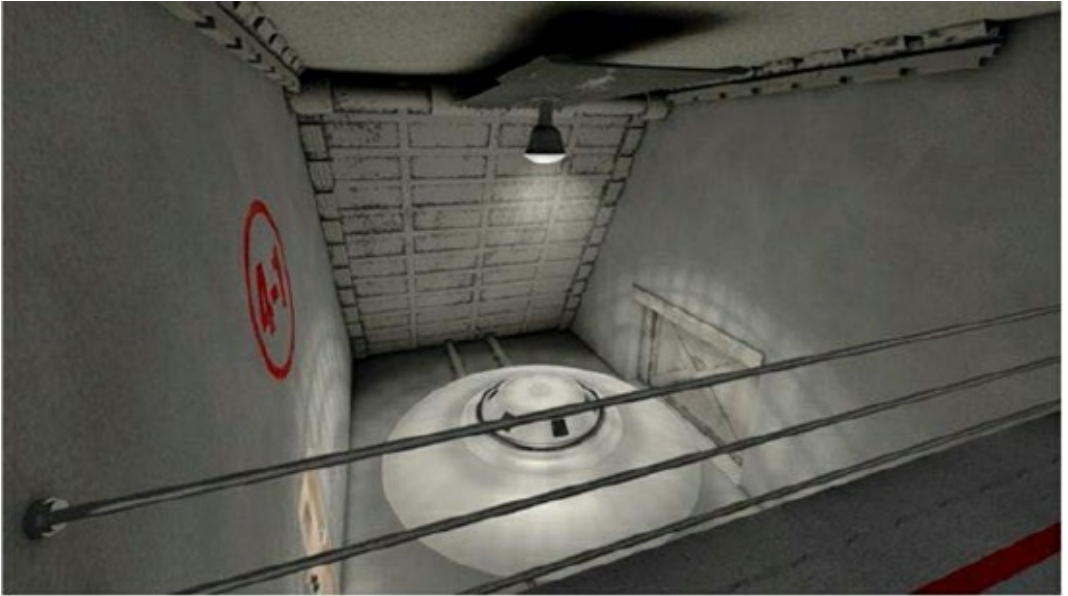
After passing through a sliding glass door, the visitor is within the entry area. There is a guard at a desk on the right and a sitting area on the left with a *X-Files* poster displayed prominently on the wall. The poster was also one of Lazar’s recollections as well. There is a very long corridor straight ahead with the blue and red line demarcations. Progressing down the corridor, there is an avionics laboratory and a propulsion laboratory on the left. After entering the following door, one steps onto a catwalk above the hangar floor.

In the first of the nine hangars is what is called the Sport Model. This is the undamaged craft that was reported by Lazar and referred to by the same name. Hangar 2 contained an identical model. Hangar 3 contained the Roswell craft and was covered by a tarp. Hangar 4 contained what

was called the Orion craft. Notice the similarity between the Orion craft and the Alien Reproduction Vehicle (ARV) shown in **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**.



**The S4 facility entry area <sup>8</sup>**



**Hangar 1: the Sport Model<sup>9</sup>**





### Hangar 3: the Roswell craft <sup>10</sup>



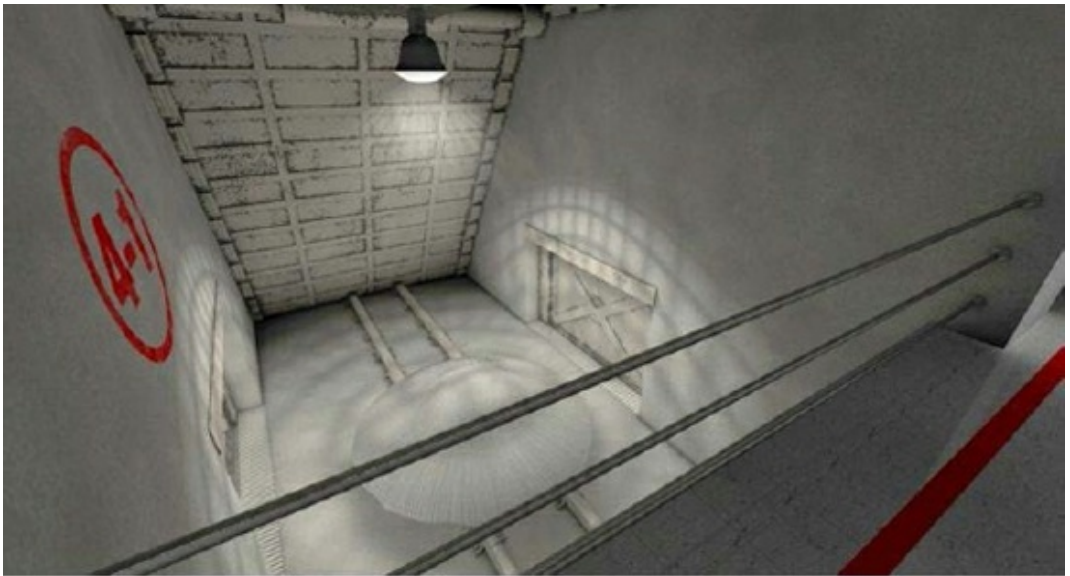
### Hangar 4: the Orion craft <sup>11</sup>

Hangar 6 contained the Roswell ARV. That is, it contained the reproduction vehicle of the Roswell craft. Hangar 7 contained the remains of the Kingman craft that crashed in Kingman, Arizona in 1953. It too was covered by a tarp.





**Hangar 6: the Roswell ARV <sup>12</sup>**



## Hangar 7: the Kingman craft <sup>13</sup>

Hangar 8 contained a very “alien-looking” craft known as “The Licorice Drop.” Notice the resemblance of this craft to the one that was seen in the Rendlesham Forest in 1980. See **Chapter 26: Colonel Charles I. Halt.**



## Hangar 8: “The Licorice Drop” <sup>14</sup>

Hangar 9 was empty. According to Burisch, there are an additional four underground levels to the S4 facility for document, artifact and specimen storage. These also include a cafeteria, research laboratories, a clean room, a decontamination facility, a weapons laboratory, examination rooms, living quarters and other facilities. Only Dr. Dan Burisch, the microbiologist, claims to have had experience within the underground levels. It should also be stated that Burisch claims that he was hired to

investigate the biological requirements of an extraterrestrial being whom he calls “J-Rod.” J-Rod, according to Burisch was alive, but had some sort of degenerative disease that Burisch was assigned to cure.

For more information: contact *Open Minds* Production at [www.openminds.tv](http://www.openminds.tv). Artwork by Michael Schratt.

## ***Caution !***

**DISCLAIMER:** One needs to be very cautious here, because there is no confirmation of the Burisch story. Sadly, the history of this subject is permeated with disinformation, misinformation, and hoaxing. Some reports that are received have a basis of truth, but have been exaggerated and enhanced for financial gain, publicity purposes or the hoaxers have been directed to do so. For example, Bob Lazar claimed that there were nine hangars at S4. Burisch also claims nine hangars at S4. But Lazar has stated that there were no underground levels that he was aware of. Lazar claimed that he saw no staircases or elevators to any lower levels. Lazar’s opinion of the Burisch story is that it should be discredited. Whatever the case, I will attest that there is a facility at Papoose Lake and that these devices take off and land there, but that is all that I know for certain.

## **Are There Really *Two* Space Programs?**

This is an excellent question. And the true answer is very difficult to accept. Yes, there are *two* space programs: a “Black Space Program” and a “White Space Program.” The Black Space Program has virtually unlimited funding with little or no congressional oversight. The “White Space Program”, NASA, has very limited funding from the Federal budget with oversight by the General Accounting Office (GAO) like all

the other public projects.

The “Black Space Program” is a general term describing any space-related project or program that is under the highest levels of security. It’s a federal program where the funding of that program is not under the general oversight from the US congress. An ARV (Alien Replication Vehicle) program would be one of these. Any program dealing with antigravity research and development, electrogravitics, retro-engineering of ET vehicles, high-energy weapons, particularly those deployed in space, would all be part of the “Black Space Program.”

The “White Space Program” encompasses everything else to do with space development. That includes the Mercury, Gemini, and Apollo Programs, the Space Shuttle, the International Space Station, the Mars Rover program — all of the projects that you hear about in the public media. These include any existing space technology based on 19th and early 20th century technology. In other words, the US government has financed *two* space programs over the last 65 years: one based on chemical rockets and that ilk and the other based on extraterrestrial and human-derived, high technology that has been kept a near-total secret. The problem here is that funding two programs is horribly wasteful and inefficient. It’s taxpayer money being thrown out of the car window while doing 100 miles per hour with the taxpayer blindfolded and behind the wheel.

In an *Associated Press* article dated February 1, 2010, entitled “Obama Offers \$3.8 T Budget”, the column states:

“NASA’s mission to return astronauts to the moon would be grounded with the space agency instead getting an additional \$5.9 billion over five years to encourage private companies to build, launch and operate their own spacecraft. NASA would pay the private companies

to carry U.S. astronauts.”

***The Desert Sun***  
**Palm Springs, California**  
**February 1, 2010**

To me, this makes a lot of fiscal sense. In a period of drastically-reduced Federal budgets, the US government has got to rein in spending, and it's starting with NASA's "White Space Program" as it should.

What about the "Black Space Program"? Funding for the "Black Space Program" comes out of the *military, CIA and other budgets* and those have not been cut at all.

How much longer can we afford the waste associated with the funding of *two separate* space programs?



**NGC 2264, The Cone Nebula** <sup>15</sup>

## Chapter 16

### Dr. Greer and the Secret Government

*“Few men are willing to brave the disapproval of their fellows, the censure of their colleagues, the wrath of their society. Moral courage is a rarer commodity than bravery in battle or great intelligence. Yet it is the one essential, vital quality for those who seek to change a world which yields most painfully to change.”*

**Robert F. Kennedy**  
**Former US Attorney General**  
**1966**

**gravity control n.**

*the ability to control the force of gravity by electromagnetic technologies developed over 50 years ago. These technologies essentially reduce or eliminate the force of gravity making any object weightless or nearly weightless.*

**military-industrial complex n.**

*term coined by the late President Eisenhower to mean the covert*

*coalition of military organizations and private industrial companies for their mutual interest and betterment.*

**psychological warfare n.**

*any of a number of governmental programs using propaganda, disinformation, mind control or media to influence the thought process of the general public or an enemy state.*

**“scalar” electromagnetic weapon n.**

*a very-high technology weapon based up research developed by Nicola Tesla in the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. This electromagnetic technology essentially operates over distances at faster-than-light speed and is highly destructive.*

**Secret Government n.**

*a clandestine set of organizations within the US and other governments that have, over the last 60 years, taken control over virtually all ultra-high technological developments involving various aspects of the military-industrial complex. Through unconstitutional and illegal means they are self-financed and beyond oversight by the US Congress and other transnational governments.*

**transnational security state n.**

*a term coined by Dr. Steven Greer to mean a secret, multinational organization of first world countries conspiring to retain control of advanced technologies involving extraterrestrial beings. This organization is generally understood to comprise the United States, the United Kingdom, Canada, Brazil, Australia, China and Russia.*



## **TWEP v.**

*to terminate with extreme prejudice. Assassinate.*

## **unacknowledged special access projects n.**

*a group of semi-governmental, secret projects or programs not under Congressional oversight and without Congressional funding control.*

## **wet works n.**

*a group within the CIA and other para-military departments that are responsible for assassinations. They perform the TWEPs.*

## **zero point energy (ZPE) n.**

*an intrinsic and unavoidable part of quantum physics. The ZPE has been studied, both theoretically and experimentally, since the discovery of quantum mechanics in the 1920s and there can be no doubt that the ZPE is a real physical effect.*

# **Background**

Thus far, we've talked about who directed the "Black Space Program." We've seen how it has been hidden under the cloak of "national security." So then, if there has been such a "Black Space Program" since around 1947 or even earlier, how has all of this been *financed*? How is the secret kept? Where is it located? And, more importantly, what is its agenda? These are the subjects of this chapter.

Steven M. Greer, M.D. was an emergency room physician in North Carolina. He is the founder of The Disclosure Project, CSETI and Sirius Disclosure. Dr. Greer has been leading a highly successful effort to

inform the world public with his own first hand experiences and the experiences of hundreds of other eyewitnesses. The Disclosure Project has brought together over 400 government, military and intelligence community witnesses together to testify to their direct, personal and first hand experience with UFOs and ET beings, and the US government cover-up to keep this knowledge secret.

Dr. Greer has organized conferences, field expeditions and training programs to bring this information to the forefront. On May 9, 2001, Dr. Greer brought together over 20 intelligence, corporate, military and scientific witnesses to the National Press Club in Washington, D.C. to provide evidence to the reality of UFOs, their ET occupants and their advanced energy and propulsion technology.



**Steven M. Greer, M.D.**

He has had meetings with numerous high-level individuals in a number of organizations including the United Nations, the CIA, religious leaders, entertainment industry officials and the office of the President of the United States. On October 24, 2009 he provided a special briefing to President Obama. On November 21, 2015 Dr. Greer produced a four-hour video presentation dealing with “How the Secret Government Works,” those same leaders and some of those in charge of that clandestine space program as well.

This chapter is only *a gross summary of the content of that video to give*

*the reader a sense of its content.* Instead of reading this brief summary, why not hear the entire presentation as it was recorded in November 2015? As this contains adult content, it is recommended that you do not view this in the presence of children or adolescents. Dr. Greer, in fact, suggests that parental discretion is advised. Here is the Internet address: <sup>1</sup>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oHxGQjirV-c>

## **Majestic-12 or the Majic Committee (1947)**

In **Chapter 11: Majestic-12 and the MJ-12 Documents.** we previously covered this in some detail. Over the years it has had a variety of names: MJ-12, Majestic-12, The Committee of the Majority, Majic (Majestic Intelligence) Committee, etc. The members change from time to time, and we will address the last known members of the committee in a later chapter.

## **Psychological Strategy Board (1951)**

You will recall also from Chapter 11 that Dr. Gordon Gray was a psychologist and one of the original members of Majestic-12. In the year of the Roswell crash (1947) he was President Trumans Assistant Secretary of the Army. Then, in 1951 the Psychological Strategy Board was formed and Dr. Gray became the director. This Board planned for and coordinated government psychological operations.



## **Dr. Gordon Gray**

In 1953 Dr. Gray contracted the Walt Disney Studios to create a means of disinforming the public about UFOs. Walt Disney (yes, the same as with Wernher von Braun a few years later and the creator of the TV show, *Disneyland*) designed a series of cartoons about “Little Green Men” so as to denigrate, spoof and embarrass anyone suggesting that extraterrestrial beings might be invading our airspace. The rest is history. Media, such as newspapers, radio, magazines and TV, were out-of-bounds to this subject. No wonder that to this very day TV anchor persons still giggle and laugh at UFO “stories” and speak of “Little Green Men.” Public ridicule is a very powerful weapon, and yet it seems so innocuous.

The fact is that the Psychological Strategy Board performed their job to a tee. The disinformation (i.e., false information) and misinformation (i.e., partially true and partially false information) campaigns over the decades have been fabulously successful and one of the key elements in the success of the Secret Government.

## **The Secret Government (1955 - 1957)**

In March 1955 Nelson Rockefeller proposed the creation of the [Planning Coordination Group](#) (PCG), a small high-level group that would plan and

develop national security operations, both overt and covert. The group consisted of the Undersecretary of State, the Deputy Secretary of Defense, the director the [CIA](#), and Special Assistant Rockefeller as chairman. The group's purpose was to oversee CIA operation and other anti-communist actions. However, State Department officials and CIA Director [Allen Dulles](#) refused to cooperate with the group and its initiatives were stymied or ignored. In September Rockefeller recommended the abolishment of the PCG, and in December he resigned as Special Assistant to the President. <sup>2</sup>



## **Henry Kissinger and Nelson Rockefeller in 1975 <sup>3</sup>**

In 1956, Rockefeller created the [Special Studies Project](#), a major seven-panel planning group directed by [Henry Kissinger](#) and funded by the Rockefeller Brothers Fund, of which he was then president. It was an ambitious study created to define the central problems and opportunities facing the US in the future, and to clarify national purposes and objectives. The reports were published individually as they were released and were re-published together in 1961 as *Prospect for America: The Rockefeller Panel Reports*. <sup>4</sup>

The Special Studies Project came into national prominence with the early release of its military subpanels report, whose principal recommendation was a massive military buildup to counter a then-perceived military

superiority threat posed by the USSR. <sup>5</sup>

With successive reorganizations of the federal government beginning in 1956, the stage was set for the beginning of the Secret Government. And it was this that led to President Eisenhower's warning about the Military-Industrial Complex in his farewell address to the nation in 1961.

## **Military-Industrial Complex (1961)**

*“In the counsels of Government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the Military Industrial Complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists, and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes. We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful methods and goals so that security and liberty may prosper together.”*

**Dwight D. Eisenhower**

## **Farewell Address to the Nation, 1961 Five-Star General, US Army President of the United States (1952-1961)**

Eisenhower's farewell message basically meant that the United States possessed a “permanent armaments industry of vast proportions” (Eisenhower's words). That industry, which has grown in size since the 1960s, now has a commanding position of influence in government policy and the result is that money flows from the military and related government departments to that industry in *vast* amounts.

## **Unacknowledged Special Access Programs**

There are many projects referred to as “acknowledged special access.” Generally, these are secret projects that are separated, physically, from another group working on the same project. This may be on a “need to know” basis. However, unacknowledged special access projects are those that, under some circumstances, the participants are required *not* to acknowledge the existence of such a project to any unauthorized person. Thus, if the President of the United States asked a lieutenant if he were working on a certain project, the lieutenant would be required to state that no such project even existed, much less him working on that project. That project would be “non-existent” and the lieutenant would state that he/she knew nothing about that project.

## **Transnational Security States**



Dr. Greer clarified the fact that the Secret Government is a group of “transnational” (i.e., not international) security states. By this he meant that there are a few other nations with a vested interest in UFOs, whether home grown or extraterrestrial and the presence of extraterrestrial beings. These nations were stated, in addition to the US, to be Canada, Australia, United Kingdom, Brazil, China and Russia. All have interests in this, but it was not made clear why Brazil was on this short list. 7

## The “Soul Biopsy” Test

Which members of the Executive Branch are aware of the Secret Government and which are not? How is this arranged? Dr. Greer describes this as a “Soul Biopsy” test (using medical terminology as he is a medical doctor). Here’s how he describes it: A new CIA Director is appointed by the President. Clearly, everything is known beforehand about his/her career, political leanings, religious affiliations, organization affiliations, military service, etc. The outgoing CIA Director then determines if the incumbent has the “values,” the motivation and the willingness to use the absolute, ruthless power of the position or not. If not, then the new CIA Director is kept uninformed or ill-informed as to the activities of the Secret Government. If not, then she/he doesn’t have a “need to know.” Now to make this clear, she/he must be willing to direct the “wet works” to do their evil duties (i.e., TWEP) as may be necessary to guard the truth and to protect the secret. 8



# Zero Point Energy and Gravity Control

So, what is “Zero Point Energy” and gravity control? Zero point energy is that energy remaining in a body at absolute zero temperature ( $-273.15^{\circ}\text{C}$  or  $-459.67^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). At this temperature, the motion of particles that create heat would be minimal. Even at that temperature, there is an *energy field* still in existence and that field permeates the Universe. That energy field can be tapped into so that it can be used as a source of electrical power. It is zero point energy and gravity control that allows some forms of interstellar travel.

## The Energy Conspiracy

If the US government and the Secret Government have had gravity control since the 1950s, why is it that we are still flying in aircraft that use fossil fuels? This is very simple: to protect the massive oil, gas and coal industries and to keep the world stock markets stabilized. Also, it saves face of all those who have known about this for decades, but have done nothing about it.

The oil, gas and coal industries have a massive investment on the order of hundreds of trillions of dollars invested in mineral resources, in exploration equipment, oil and gas wells, refineries, oil, gas and coal ships, pipelines and fueling stations – all over the world. The Secret Government is therefore protecting these industries from technological progress in the energy industry.

Sorry, but this just comes down to money. . .

## Direct Involvement of Government

## Agencies <sup>6</sup>

Dr. Greer charged the following US government agencies with direct involvement with the Secret Government:

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency)

AFOSI (Air Force Office of Special Investigations)

CIA

DIA (Defense Intelligence Agency)

FBI

NASA

NRO (National Reconnaissance Office)

NSA (National Security Agency)

US Naval Space Command

US Air Force Space Command

Military functionaries in the US Army, Air Force and Navy

Some may be surprised that NASA is also included on this list. Is it possible that the leaders of NASA are unaware of the Secret Government? Sorry, but our NASA laboratories have had knowledge of extraterrestrial presence and the Secret Government for decades. Keep this in mind: just because our astronauts on the first lunar landing mission were not told of the extraterrestrial presence, it doesn't mean that NASA didn't know. And they did.

## Facility Locations Performing Secret Contracts <sup>7</sup>

Dr. Greer reported some of locations of facilities performing clandestine contract work for the Secret Government. Anyone who had read my

book, *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, will recognize many of these locations.

## California

- Northrop Grumman “Anthill” (Tejon Ranch)
- McDonnell-Douglas (now Boeing, Llano)
- Lockheed Martin (Palmdale and Helendale)
- Phillips Laboratory (North Base, Edwards Air Force Base)
- Table Top Mountain (NASA)
- George Air Force Base
- Laurence Livermore National Laboratory (LLNL)

## Nevada

- Area 51/S4 (Papoose Lake)
- Pahute Mesa and Area 19
- Area 51 Groom Lake
- Indian Springs Air Force Base

## New Mexico

- Dulce Laboratory (Dulce, NM)
- DUMBs (Deep Underground Military Bases)
- Sandia National Laboratory (SNL)
- Phillips Laboratory
- Los Alamos National Laboratory (LANL)
- Manzano Mountain Weapons Storage Facility (Kirtland Air Force Base)
- Coyote Canyon Test Site
- White Sands Complex
- Lockheed Martin Skunk Works (“The Cube”)

## Arizona

- Fort Huachuca (Underground Storage Facility)

Fort Huachuca NSA/US Army Intel Complex

Colorado

Cheyenne Mountain/ Deep Space Network

Utah

Dugway Proving Grounds

Remote underground complex (accessible only by air)

Alabama

Redstone Arsenal Underground Complex

Australia

Pine Gap Underground Communications Complex

According to Dr. Greer, the Fort Huachuca underground storage facility is the location of various extraterrestrial craft and frozen, autopsied ET life forms. The NASA's Deep Space Network is used to track ET craft operating in our solar system.

## **Corporations Performing Secret Contracts <sup>8</sup>**

Dr. Greer reported some of the larger corporations performing clandestine contract work for the Secret Government. Anyone who had read my book, *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, will recognize many of these names as well.

BDM Corporation

Bechtel Corporation

Booz-Allen and Hamilton

Boeing Aerospace

EG&G  
E Systems  
Lockheed Martin Skunk Works (and other facilities)  
McDonnell-Douglas (now Boeing Aerospace)  
MITRE  
Northrop Grumman  
Phillips Laboratory  
Raytheon  
Rockwell International  
TRW  
SAIC  
Village Supercomputing (Phoenix, Arizona)  
Wackenhut Corporation

## **Funding The Secret Government**

### **“Storefront Operations”**

An example of a “Storefront Operation” reported by Dr. Greer was the case of Ms. Denise McKenzie who was a clerical administrator for SAIC (Science Applications International Corporation). Presumably, this took place at their San Diego, California headquarters. She was responsible for clerical work dealing with multi-million dollar contracts with the Federal government (read that DoD). SAIC would receive funds for performing certain types of research and development under government contract. Certain individuals at SAIC would create a set of false reports describing work not done in fact. Those reports were forwarded to the DoD as proof of accomplishment. While the false reports were being generated out of thin air, the funds received were applied to projects of the Secret Government instead. <sup>9</sup>

## Money “Siphoning”

This is a means whereby the Secret Government can obtain funding by siphoning money off from non-DoD sources. An example, might be taking funds from the Housing and Urban Development Agency (HUD).

10

## Monetization of Products

As we will read in **Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso**, the US Army provided the “fruits” of the Roswell (and other) crash-retrievals to various elements of the US industrial complex. These “fruits” included integrated computer chips, night-vision goggles, miniaturization technology, fiber optics, Kevlar and other technologies. At that time these companies were told that they were recovered Iron Curtain (i.e., from the Soviet block countries) technologies. Once the nature of these devices was determined and how they could be used, these became spin-off products of those corporations. As one would imagine, this led to a huge market, and it became a means of “self-funding” from product sales. Those same corporations were later asked to participate in further technological developments by the Secret Government. <sup>11</sup>

## Banking Sector

As we all saw during the Financial Crisis of 2008, US and many international banks were considered “too big to fail.” In fact, the Federal Reserve (“The Fed”) can create (read that print) more money whenever the Fed deems it is needed. Basically, the banks can invest where they wish, wherever they wish. They can have direct interests (read that holdings) in new start-up companies or where a new product is recognized to be highly profitable (such as “Big Pharma”). There are any

manner of ways for banks to generate revenues which in turn can be used by the Secret Government or by those companies in which they have invested. <sup>12</sup>

## **Illegal Drug and Arms Trade**

And now, possibly the most disturbing of all, needs to be addressed. The international illegal drug trade is a multi-billion dollar “cash and carry” operation and probably amounts to a greater cash flow than the oil industry. Decades ago I heard that members of the US armed forces were importing illegal drugs using US Air Force aircraft and bases. At that time I frankly discounted the rumor as simply too much to believe. During the November 21, 2015 presentation Dr. Greer related a report that a US Marine colonel had witnessed a US military aircraft unloading drugs in a restricted area at a California air base. That colonel was said to have been “TWEPed” as a result of being in the wrong place at the wrong time. My source decades ago told me that the base, at that time, was Edwards Air Force Base in California. <sup>13</sup>

Additionally, Dr. Greer related the story of an owner of a 5,000-acre sheep ranch in South Dakota who had been experiencing the deaths of her sheep due to chemical poisoning. Upon investigating during a nighttime operation, her employees witnessed an ARV (alien reproduction vehicle) unloading drugs, illegal armaments and chemical weapons at an underground facility adjacent to her sheep ranch. It was said that the sheep were killed due to corroding barrels containing the chemical weapons. <sup>14</sup>

## **Fear Is The Key**

When Wernher von Braun was close to death, he foretold what the future would bring. Von Braun cautioned that the Secret Government always wants an enemy that needs to be defeated. Just before he died in 1977 he said the then-current enemy was the Soviet Union. He then said that the next enemy would be terrorists. After that, he said the Secret Government would make extraterrestrials into the next enemy.

This is to say that the military-industrial complex and the Secret Government need an enemy to justify their existence and that if there were no enemy, then an enemy needs to be created. After all, if there were no wars, there would be no need for massive armies, air forces and navies. There would be no need for armaments and arms manufacturers. The military and weapons manufacturers would then be out of jobs, wouldn't they?

So, what the Secret Government wants is to instill fear within the public so that the public demands security from the perceived enemy. . . the perceived "enemy of the day."

## So Where Does This Lead Us?

What you have just read describes activities that are unconstitutional, criminal, and dangerous. The Secret Government is slowly destroying the US and the world, and if it is allowed to continue will lead us, as they say, "Down a slippery slope."

***"Unless we change directions, we are likely to end up where we are going..."***

**Old Chinese Proverb**



This ancient Chinese proverb is as true today as when it was originally quoted. This does not lead us in a good direction. And if something is not done, we will continue down the same negative pathway.

*“But what can I do? I’m only one person.”*

In fact, there are a number of things that one person can do. During his November 2015 presentation, Greer made an immediate appeal for public help. Some of the public know of individuals who have or are working in these secret projects. He has requested that they come forward and confidentially contact his Sirius Disclosure Project team and reveal what they know. The reader may not have worked for one or more of the organizations listed above, but you may know someone who has. As he said in his presentation, these people may be only three degrees of separation from you. He needs your support to locate these individuals and ask them to come forward. They can confidentially contact the team at:

<http://www.siriusdisclosure.com>

## ***Sirius Disclosure***

Once again, if you would like to know a lot more about this than can be covered in one chapter of this book, pour yourself a cool drink and spend the next four hours so that Dr. Greer can explain the Secret Government:

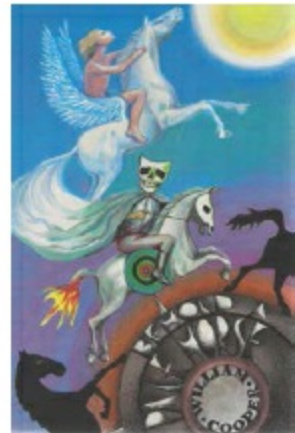
<http://fktv.is/dr-steven-greer-nov-21-2015-how-the-secret-government-works-the-most-explosive-expose-27466#.VmqShbGv4ZE.mailto>

For complete access to Dr. Greer and the Sirius Disclosure Project go to the Internet at:

## Bill Cooper and the Secret Government

But wait! (you may say). How can there possibly be a “Secret Government” that has existed for so many years and no one in the media or Federal government has reported this? Well, they have, but few people listened. Virtually everything that Steven Greer has claimed in this chapter was reported decades ago. Enter the late Milton William “Bill” Cooper.

I was first exposed to Bill Cooper when he gave a lecture at a UFO West symposium in Los Angeles in the early 1990s. He had just published his only book, *Behold A Pale Horse*. I didn’t buy a copy until a few years later, but I wish that I had. I would have saved me a lot of time and effort to discover many things.



### Bill Cooper and *Behold A Pale Horse* <sup>15</sup>

Cooper joined the US Air Force in 1961 and was discharged in 1965. That same year he joined the US Navy. Later, Cooper was trained at the

Naval Security and Intelligence School as an Internal Security Specialist. Upon graduation, Cooper was sent directly to Da Nang, Vietnam, at the headquarters of Naval Security and Intelligence in I Corps. Remember? 1965 was at the beginning of the Vietnam War. If you were over 18 then, you will definitely remember those times.

Earlier in the chapter we discussed “unacknowledged special access programs” and “need-to-know.” Here’s what Bill Cooper’s experience was:

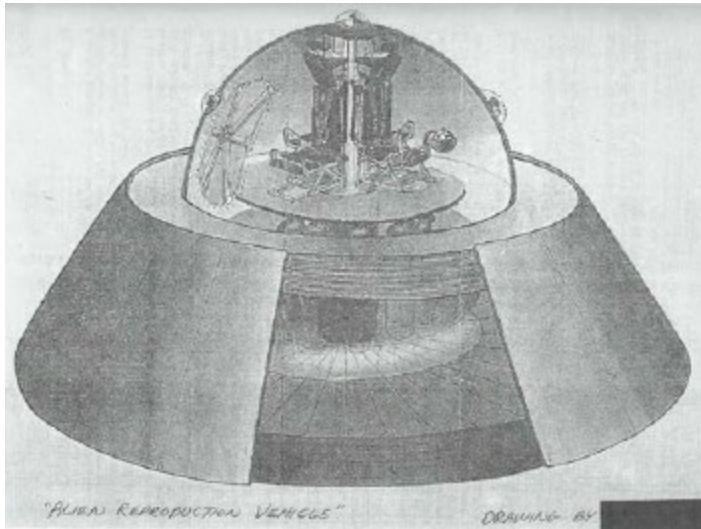
“I had carried a Secret security clearance in the Air Force, and Secret was required for submarines. When I checked into the Fleet Administration Unit [Pearl Harbor], I was asked to fill out papers for another clearance. About six months later I was called into the office of the Chief of Staff for Naval Intelligence. I was asked to read the regulations . . . on access to nuclear weapons . . . I was asked to read and then sign a security oath . . . I was then told by Captain Caldwell that my security clearance had been upgraded to Top Secret, Q, Sensitive Compartmentalized Information with access authorized on a strict need-to-know basis. He then told me to report to the officer in charge of CINCPACFLT [Commander-In-Chief Pacific Fleet] Intelligence Briefing Team . . .” <sup>16</sup>

Now this sets the stage for what he was exposed to during the following days. Cooper’s responsibility was to brief and advise the Commander-In-Chief of the Pacific Fleet and his staff of all intelligence matters relating to the US Navy in the Pacific. In order to accomplish this assignment Cooper was exposed to some of the highest-level security information then available to the US Navy. As unbelievable as this may seem, Cooper went AWOL [absent without leave] “with no intention of ever returning” because of what he had read. A friend by the name of Bob Swan talked

to him into returning to the service. As Cooper says, in 1972, on the eve of his wedding, Cooper told Bob Swan everything he knew about the most sensitive issues he had discovered. Cooper states clearly that US Navy records explained in detail about, “. . . the UFOs, Kennedy’s assassination, the Secret Government . . . Project GALILEO, and the plan for the New World Order.” <sup>17</sup>

In Cooper’s book there are extensive chapters on the Secret Government and the New World Order as well as appendices with numerous, official documents on “UFOs and Area 51” and “US Government Drug Involvement.” For those with open minds, I recommend the reader to at least examine this book at your local booksellers. It’s still in print, and it’s one-of-a-kind.

If you recall in **Chapter 12: Bob Lazar and Project Galileo**, we reviewed the story of Project Galileo extensively. In **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**, a B&W drawing was presented as what is referred to as an “Alien Reproduction Vehicle.” That image is shown below. That illustration was taken from Bill Cooper’s book, *Behold A Pale Horse*. And, in **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**, we will review those organizations supporting a New World Order.



**“Alien Reproduction Vehicle” <sup>18</sup> Artist’s name:  
redacted (by unspecified agent)**

# Chapter 17

## “Star Wars” and Clementine

### Background

When President Reagan announced the program that would be called “Star Wars” (after the highly popular Hollywood fantasy film) and formally referred to as SDI, it was promoted as a means to defend the United States against Russian surface-launched and satellite-launched weapons. It was claimed that it would be a research and development program to eventually build an advanced- technology defensive system.

Also, at the time of the launch of the 1994 Clementine mission, I remember that it was announced to be a highly-classified, *military mission to the Moon* (!). As we have seen, the Lunar Orbiter (1966-1967) spacecraft photographed 99% of the surface of the near side of the Moon. That left only 1% of the near side to be photographed! So, what was this all about? This chapter attempts to clarify both programs.

### SDI – Strategic Defense Initiative (1983 onwards)

Just what was the “Star Wars” program? The Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) was a proposed missile defense system intended to protect the United States from attack by ballistic [strategic nuclear weapons](#)

(intercontinental ballistic missiles and submarine-launched ballistic missiles). The system, which was to combine ground-based units and orbital deployment platforms, was first publicly announced by President Ronald Reagan in 1983. The initiative focused on strategic *defense* rather than the prior strategic offense doctrine of mutual assured destruction (MAD). The Strategic Defense Initiative Organization (SDIO) was set up in 1984 within the United States Department of Defense to oversee the Strategic Defense Initiative.

Reagan was a vocal critic of the doctrine of mutual assured destruction, and the Strategic Defense Initiative was an important part of his defense policy intended to end MAD as a nuclear deterrence strategy, as well as a strategic initiative to neutralize the military component of Soviet nuclear defenses.

The ambitious initiative was criticized for allegedly threatening to destabilize the MAD-approach and to possibly re-ignite "an offensive arms race " SDI was nicknamed, largely in the mainstream media, as "Star Wars", after the popular 1977 film by George Lucas. In 1987, the American Physical Society concluded that a global shield such as "Star Wars" was extremely ambitious and with existing technology not directly feasible for operational status, and that about ten more years of research were needed to learn about such a comprehensive and complex system to set up and make it fully operational.

However, the United States now holds a significant advantage in the field of comprehensive advanced missile defense systems through years of extensive research and testing. Many of the technological insights were transferred to subsequent programs and would find use in follow-up programs.

Under the administration of President Bill Clinton in 1993, its name was

changed to the [Ballistic Missile Defense Organization](#) (BMDO) and its emphasis was shifted from national missile defense to theater missile defense; and its scope from global to more regional coverage. Officially, it was never truly developed or deployed, though certain aspects of SDI research and technologies paved the way for some [anti-ballistic missile](#) systems of today. BMDO was renamed to the [Missile Defense Agency](#) in 2002.

Under the SDIO's Innovative Sciences and Technology Office, the investment was predominantly made in [basic research](#) at [national laboratories](#), universities, and in industry; these programs have continued to be key sources of funding for top research scientists in the fields of [high-energy physics](#), [supercomputing/ computation](#), advanced materials, and many other critical science and engineering disciplines — funding which indirectly supports other research work by top scientists, and which was most politically viable to fund within the [budget](#) environment.

1

So what parts of the “Star Wars” program are actually space-based weapons? Here are a few, not necessarily all, of those parts.

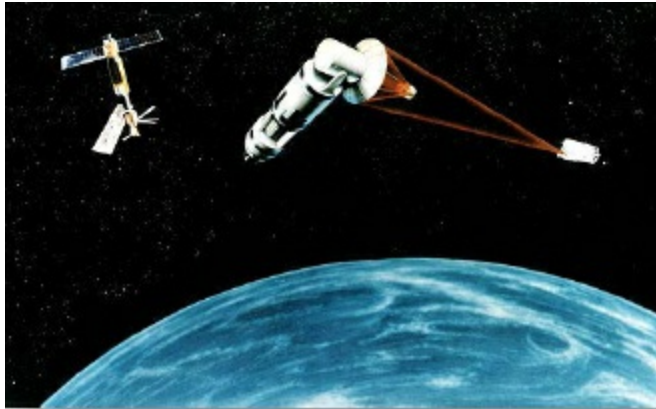
## **X-Ray Lasers (1980s)**

In 1979 [Edward Teller](#) contributed to a [Hoover Institution](#) publication where he claimed that the US would be facing an emboldened USSR due to their work on [civil defense](#). Two years later at a conference in Italy, he made the same claims about their ambitions, but with a subtle change; now he claimed that the reason for their boldness was their development of new space-based weapons. In fact, according to Frances FitzGerald, there was absolutely no evidence that such research was being carried out. What had really changed was that Teller was now selling his latest nuclear weapon, the [X-ray laser](#). Finding limited success in his efforts to



get funding for the project, his speech in Italy was a new attempt to create a *perceived missile gap*.

According to a 1983 US Interagency Intelligence Assessment, there was good evidence that in the late 1960s the Soviets were devoting serious thought to both explosive and non-explosive nuclear power sources for lasers.<sup>2</sup>



### **Artist's conception of laser firing on a spacecraft<sup>3</sup>**

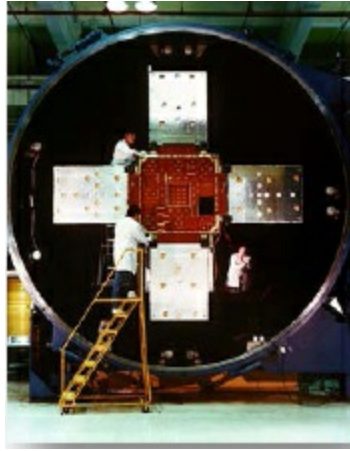
The US project was the result of a 1977 development by [Lawrence Livermore](#) National Laboratory (LLNL). Livermore had been working on X-ray lasers for some time, but LLNL found a new solution that used the massive release of X-rays from a [thermonuclear weapon](#) as the source of light for a small baseball-bat sized lasing crystal in the form of a metal rod. The concept was first tried out in the 1978 underground nuclear test "Diablo Hawk," but had failed. Then LLNL set about creating computer simulations of the system in order to understand why. At first LLNL demonstrated that the original calculations were simply wrong and the Diablo Hawk system could not possibly work. But as they continued their efforts, LLNL found that using heavier metals appeared to make a

machine that would work. Through 1979 a new test was planned to take advantage of their work. In the follow-up test in the late 1980s, "Dauphin" appeared to be a success, and plans were made for a major series of experiments under "Excalibur." <sup>4</sup>

## Laser and Mirror Experiments (1985)

The High Precision Tracking Experiment (HPTE), launched with the *Space Shuttle Discovery* on STS-51-G, was tested in 1985 when a Hawaii-based low-power laser successfully tracked the experiment and bounced the laser off of the HPTE mirror. The Relay Mirror Experiment (RME), launched in 1990, demonstrated critical technologies for space-based relay mirrors that would be used with an SDI *directed-energy weapon* system. The experiment validated stabilization, tracking, and pointing concepts and proved that a laser could be relayed from the ground to a 60 cm mirror on an orbiting satellite and back to another ground station with a high degree of accuracy and for extended durations.

Launched on the same rocket as the RME, the Low-power Atmospheric Compensation Experiment (LACE) satellite was built by the *US Naval Research Laboratory* (NRL) to explore atmospheric distortion of lasers and real-time adaptive compensation for that distortion. The LACE satellite also included several other experiments to help develop and improve SDI sensors, including target discrimination using background radiation and tracking ballistic missiles using *Ultraviolet Plume Imaging* (UVPI). LACE was also used to evaluate ground-based *adaptive optics*, a technique now used in civilian telescopes to remove atmospheric distortions. <sup>5</sup>



**NRL testing LACE <sup>6</sup>**

## **Neutral Particle Beam (1989)**

In 1989, the Beam Experiments Aboard a Rocket (BEAR) program launched a sounding rocket containing a neutral [particle beam](#) (NPB) accelerator. The experiment successfully demonstrated that a particle beam would operate and propagate as predicted outside the atmosphere and that there are no unexpected side-effects when firing the beam in space. After the rocket was recovered, the particle beam was still operational. According to the BMDO, the research on neutral particle beam accelerators, which was originally funded by the SDIO, could eventually be used to reduce the [half-life](#) of nuclear waste products using [accelerator-driven transmutation technology](#). <sup>7</sup>

## **Hypervelocity Rail Gun**

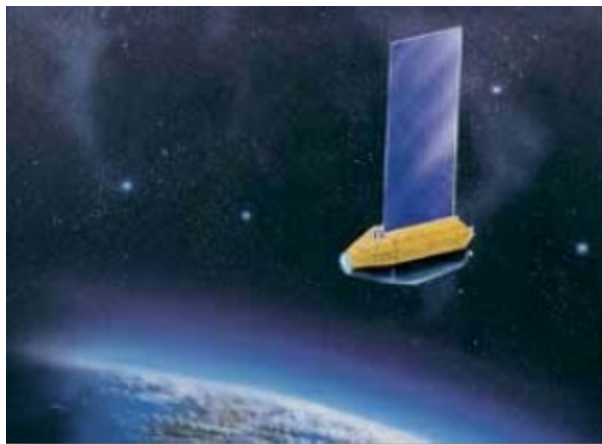
Research of [hypervelocity railgun](#) technology was done to build an information base about rail guns so that SDI planners would know how to

apply the technology to the proposed defense system. The SDI rail gun investigation, called the [Compact High Energy Capacitor Module Advanced Technology Experiment](#) (CHECMATE), had been able to fire two projectiles per day during the initiative. This represented a significant improvement over previous efforts, which were only able to achieve about one shot per month. Hypervelocity rail guns are, at least conceptually, an attractive alternative to a space-based defense system because of their envisioned ability to quickly shoot at many targets. Also, since only the projectile leaves the gun, a railgun system can potentially fire many times before needing to be resupplied.

A hypervelocity railgun works very much like a [particle accelerator](#) insofar as it converts [electrical potential energy](#) into [kinetic energy](#) imparted to the projectile. A [conductive](#) pellet (the projectile) is attracted down the rails by [electric current](#) flowing through a rail. Through the [magnetic forces](#) that this system achieves, a force is exerted on the projectile moving it down the rail. Railguns can generate muzzle-velocities in excess of 2.4 kilometers per second. At this velocity, even a rifle-bullet sized projectile will penetrate the front armor of a main battle tank, let alone a thinly protected [missile guidance](#) system. <sup>8</sup>

## **Brilliant Pebbles (1989)**

Brilliant Pebbles was a non-nuclear system of satellite-based interceptors designed to use high-velocity, watermelon-sized, teardrop-shaped projectiles made of [tungsten](#) as [kinetic warheads](#). It was designed to operate in conjunction with the [Brilliant Eyes](#) sensor system. The project was conceived in 1986 at LLNL. Detailed studies were undertaken by several advisory boards, including the [Defense Science Board](#) in 1989. <sup>9</sup>



## **Artist's rendering of Brilliant Pebbles <sup>10</sup>**

The Pebbles were designed in such a way that autonomous operation, without further external guidance from planned SDI sensor systems, was possible. This was attractive as a cost saving measure, as it would allow scaling back of those systems, and was estimated to save \$7 to \$13 billion versus the standard phase architecture. Brilliant Pebbles later became the centerpiece of a revised architecture under the Bush Administration's SDIO. <sup>11</sup>

## **Geneva Summit**

One is reminded of the sequence of events leading up to the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989. There were meetings of Gorbachev with Reagan in 1985, 1986 and 1987. For the first time in eight years, the leaders of the Soviet Union and the United States held a summit conference. Meeting in Geneva in 1985, Reagan and Gorbachev produced no earth-shattering agreements. However, the meeting boded well for the future, as the two men engaged in long, personal talks and seemed to develop a sincere and close relationship. The meeting came as somewhat of a surprise to some

in the United States, considering Reagan's often incendiary rhetoric concerning communism and the Soviet Union, but it was in keeping with the president's often stated desire to bring the nuclear arms race under control. For Gorbachev, the meeting was another clear signal of his desire to obtain better relations with the United States so that he could better pursue his domestic reforms. Little of substance was accomplished. Six agreements were reached, ranging from cultural and scientific exchanges to environmental issues. Both Reagan and Gorbachev, however, expressed satisfaction with the summit.

*“The US President said that if the Earth faced an invasion by extraterrestrials, the United States and the Soviet Union would join forces to repel such an invasion...”*

**Mikhail Gorbachev**  
**Secretary of the Soviet Union**  
**Geneva Summit, 1985**

*“Perhaps we need some outside universal threat. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet I ask you, is not an alien force already among us? What could be more alien to the universal aspirations than war or the threat of war?”*

**President Ronald Reagan**  
**Speech to the UN General Assembly**

Why would Reagan suggest an invasion by extraterrestrials to Gorbachev? Why would both Gorbachev and Reagan suggest an “alien threat from outside this world”? Is it possible that this was Reagan's justification of the Star Wars program to Gorbachev?



## Gorbachev and Reagan in 1985

### Reykjavik Summit

The next summit was held in 1986 in Reykjavik and ended somewhat disastrously, with Reagan's commitment to the SDI providing a major obstacle to progress on arms control talks.

In 1986, Gorbachev had proposed banning all [ballistic missiles](#), but Reagan wanted to continue research on the [Strategic Defense Initiative](#), which involved the militarization of outer space. So Soviet suspicion of SDI continued. <sup>12</sup>



## Gorbachev and Reagan in Iceland <sup>13</sup>

### Washington, DC Summit

However, by the time of their third summit in Washington, D.C. in 1987, both sides made concessions in order to achieve agreement on a wide range of arms control issues. The Berlin Wall fell two years later and the world changed. Did Gorbachev and Reagan discuss an “invasion by extraterrestrials”?

### The “Scalar Longitudinal” EM Weapon

Could “Star Wars” have been more than what was publicly announced? Persistent rumors over the years have indicated that the real purpose of Star Wars was to research, develop and deploy a fleet of space-based weapons, not to defeat terrestrial aggressors, but to *defend Earth from extraterrestrial spacecraft*. Is it conceivable that Reagan was influenced, even intimidated, by the Majestic-12 to build such a defense against extraterrestrial forces? This, of course, would explain Reagan’s unusual, even bizarre, address to the members of the UN General Assembly.

Recall the statements made by Steven Greer in **Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government**. Greer claimed that as a result of the work of Nicola Tesla and others, a weapon had been developed that was used to bring down the Roswell craft (maybe more than one). Has that weapon been installed in a fleet of orbital space weapons?

Here is what Greer claims. This electromagnetic (EM) weapon is based on powerful emissions of *electromagnetic waves*. Light is an electromagnetic wave. But it is more than a laser gun as described above. The illustration below shows a longitudinal wave compared to a transverse wave. Normal light would be a transverse wave.



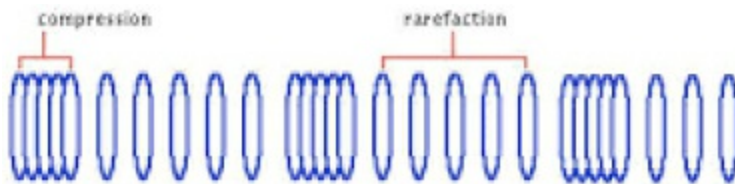


Figure 1: Longitudinal Wave

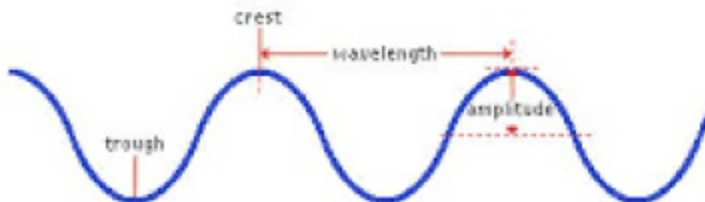


Figure 2: Transverse Wave

## Comparison of longitudinal and transverse waves <sup>14</sup>

A longitudinal wave is “pulsed” and apparently consists of a series of compressions and rarefactions (less dense). The compressions begin where the crest of a corresponding transverse waves would be. Therefore, a “scalar longitudinal EM weapon” generates electromagnetic pulses before releasing a massive explosion of energy. It would seem that this might be a “faster-than-light” weapon that could be directed over a *very long distance*. This weapon has been called, by some, the Tesla howitzer, the Tesla ray gun and such other fanciful names. But the weapon itself would not be so “fanciful.”

## A Space Defense

In **Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso**, we will outline Colonel Corso’s experience in the US Army. In 1961, Corso became the chief of the Foreign Technology desk, US Army Research and Development department at the Pentagon. In his book, *The Day After Roswell*, Corso

states that NASA “ . . . *agreed to cooperate with military planners to work a ‘second tier’ space program [which was] covered up by the civilian scientific missions.* They agreed to open up a confidential ‘back channel’ communications link to military intelligence regarding any hostile activities conducted by the [aliens] against our spacecraft . . . *[emphasis added]*

“What NASA didn’t tell military intelligence, of course, was that they already had an even more classified back channel to [former CIA director, Admiral Roscoe] Hillenkoetter’s working group and were keeping them updated on every single alien spacecraft appearance the astronauts reported, especially during the early series of Apollo flights when the [alien] craft began buzzing the lunar modules on successive missions after they thrust out of earth orbit. Even though military intelligence was kept out of the operational loop between NASA and the [MJ-12] working group, I [Corso] and a few others still had contacts in the civilian intelligence community that kept us informed. And the Army and Air Force managed to find at least 122 photos taken by the astronauts on the moon that showed some evidence of an alien presence. It was a startling find and was *one of many reasons that the Reagan administration pushed so hard for the Space Defense Initiative in 1981.*”<sup>15</sup> *[emphasis added]*

## And The Result?

President Reagan has been credited with the fall of the Berlin Wall and the demise for the former Soviet Union. One reason may simply be that the Soviet Union could not compete financially and scientifically with the ongoing SDI efforts.

What you have just read is *based on research work performed in the*

*1980s – something like 35 years ago.* One has to wonder what type of research work is currently in progress and, more significantly, which of the above projects have actually been implemented and are operational as space-based weapon systems?

## Project Clementine (1994)

Clementine (officially called the Deep Space Program Science Experiment [DSPSE]) was a joint space project between the [Ballistic Missile Defense Organization](#) (BMDO, previously the [Strategic Defense Initiative Organization](#), or SDIO) and [NASA](#). Launched in 1994 from Vandenberg Air Force Base in California (quite noticeably, *not* from NASA's Kennedy Space Center), the objective of the mission was to test sensors and spacecraft components under extended exposure to the space environment and to make scientific observations of the [Moon](#) and the [near-Earth asteroid, Geographos](#). The Geographos observations were not made due to a malfunction in the spacecraft. <sup>16</sup>

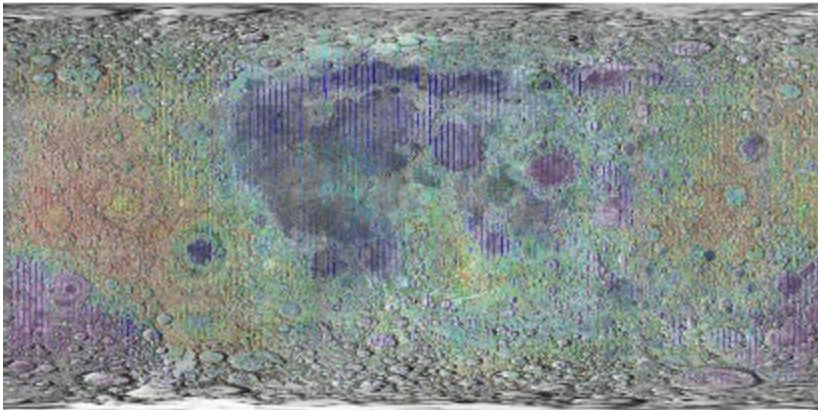


### Artist rendering of Clementine spacecraft <sup>17</sup>

The lunar observations made included imaging at various wavelengths in the visible as well as in [ultraviolet](#) and [infrared](#), laser ranging [altimetry](#),

[gravimetry](#) and charged particle measurements. These observations were for the purposes of obtaining multi-spectral imaging of the entire lunar surface, assessing the surface mineralogy of the Moon, obtaining altimetry from 60° north to 60° south [latitude](#), and obtaining gravity data for the near side. There were also plans to image and determine the size, shape, rotational characteristics, surface properties, and cratering statistics of the asteroid Geographos.

Clementine carried seven distinct experiments on-board: a UV/Visible Camera, a Near Infrared Camera, a Long Wavelength Infrared Camera, a High Resolution Camera, two [Star Tracker](#) Cameras, a Laser Altimeter, and a Charged Particle Telescope. The S-band transponder was used for communications, tracking, and the gravimetry experiment. The project was named Clementine after the song "[Oh My Darling, Clementine](#)" as the spacecraft would be "lost and gone forever" following its mission. <sup>18</sup>

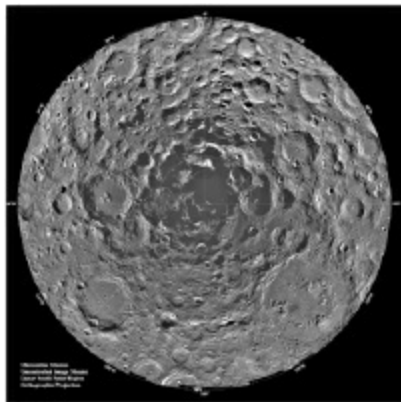


## **Relief measurements made by LIDAR <sup>19</sup>**

The Clementine Laser Image Detection And Ranging (LIDAR) experiment was designed to measure the distance from the spacecraft to a point on the surface of the Moon.

The "Bistatic Radar Experiment", improvised during the mission, was designed to look for evidence of **lunar water** at the Moon's poles. Radio signals from the Clementine probe's transmitter were directed towards the Moon's north and south polar regions and their reflections detected by **Deep Space Network** receivers on Earth. Analysis of the magnitude and **polarization** of the reflected signals suggested the presence of volatile ices, interpreted as including water ice, in the Moon's surface soils. *A possible ice deposit equivalent to a sizeable lake was announced.*

In 1994, Clementine experienced a computer failure after it left lunar orbit. The failure caused it to use up its remaining propellant, spinning the spacecraft up to 80 rotations per minute. It was utilized in a geocentric orbit until the end of its mission, but the asteroid trip was aborted. <sup>20</sup>



## **Clementine's photo of the lunar south pole** <sup>21</sup>

NASA announced in 1998, that data obtained from Clementine indicated that *there is enough water in polar craters of the Moon to support a human colony and a **rocket** fueling station.* <sup>22</sup>

## Commentary

In 1970 I had the opportunity to tour the, then existing, Soviet Union. It was an eye-opening experience because it gave me an opportunity to see the country as it actually existed compared to the impression that I had as an American living in southern California. Our tour was *not* your average American-style tour: staying at five-star hotels, flying first class and being conducted by a full-time guide. We made our own way there using Russian trains and staying at hotels where the Russian public stayed. We had a part-time guide, provided by the official Intourist agency, but we were able to take the underground subways, walk and take a normal sightseeing tour of Kiev, Moscow and Leningrad. In Moscow, for instance we took the subway to visit Moscow's impressive Space Museum where all of the Russian space vehicles could be seen.

But what we actually found, by traveling via train, was that the Soviet Union in 1970 was largely primitive in rural and semi-rural areas. We saw far more buses and taxis than we expected. In fact, there were very few cars on the streets and often they were official vehicles. We saw horses and carts. We saw many wood-framed houses and buildings that were obviously built in the 19th century. After seeing the space museum we realized that a great percentage of the GDP of the Soviet Union was directed toward the military and space technology. The average Russians were living in a pre-WWI economy.

To me at the time of the Star Wars program announcement, this meant that perhaps the Soviet Union was not the only aggressor that SDI was targeting. Is it possible that SDI and Clementine had to do with something else beyond what was apparent? We will examine that possibility in **Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond.**

# Chapter 18

## Magic or Advanced Technology?

*“Any sufficiently advanced technology is indistinguishable from magic.”*

**Arthur C. Clarke**  
*Profiles of the Future*

**anti-gravity** adj. / n.

*the cancellation or reduction of the influence of gravity on the weight of an object.*

**Biefeld-Brown Effect** n.

*the force placed on an object, positively charged on one edge and negatively charged on the opposite edge, in the direction of the positive charge. An electrogravitic effect.*

**G** n.

*represents the force of Earth's gravity. 2 G is equal to twice the pull of Earth's gravity.*

**hypersonic** adj.

*traveling at approximately five times the speed of sound or greater.*

**hyperspace n.**

*a theoretical dimension within which the conventional space-time relationship does not apply.*

**Mach n.**

*Mach number. The speed of sound is known as Mach 1 and twice the speed of sound is Mach 2, etc. Named after the Austrian physicist Ernst Mach.*

**rpm n.**

*revolutions per minute. Also, RPM.*

**Star Visitor (s) n.**

*extraterrestrial being(s). Visitors from other star systems.*

**teleportation n.**

*the transportation of matter through space by converting it into energy and then reconvertng it at the terminal point.*

**toroidal adj**

*a toroid is a term meaning a doughnut-shaped electrical coil. As an adjective, toroidal refers to a doughnut-shaped object.*

**trans-atmospheric adj.**

*relating to the ability of a space plane to travel into the upper atmosphere and then to the edge of space.*

## **Background**



The above quotation from Arthur C. Clarke is quite appropriate. Basically, any high-technology device presented to a low-technology civilization is considered by them to be “magic,” demonic or from God. During World War II in the Pacific, the US forces parachuted war supplies from cargo planes into the forests of Papua New Guinea. The local natives thought that this was “manna from heaven.” This created a spiritual belief that the gods were providing gratuitous gifts. The natives became known as “Cargo Cults.” If you were to experience something apparently unworldly, you might have a similar perception.

Much of the following is quoted from the Richard Boylan, Ph.D., article “Classified Advanced Antigravity Aerospace Craft Utilizing Back-engineered Extraterrestrial Technology” at the Boylan website: <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>

## Three Types of US Anti-Gravity Technology

According to Dr. Richard Boylan, there are three methods of generating anti-gravity fields:<sup>1</sup>

- ✚ “The most primitive antigravity technology is *electrogravitic*. This involves using voltages in the millions of volts to disrupt the ambient gravitational field. This results in an 89% reduction in gravity's hold on airframes in such vehicles as the B-2 Stealth Bomber. Given the intensely-bright ambient ionization field I observed around the X-22A antigravity disc [discussed below] adjacent to the Tonopah Test Range-NV, it is reasonable to assume that an extreme-voltage electromagnetic field is generated from within this craft.

✚ “The next level up of sophistication is *magnetogravitic*. This involves generating high-energy toroidal fields spun at incredibly-high RPMs, which also disrupts the ambient gravitational field to the extent that a counterforce to Earth's gravitational pull is generated. The early British black-programs aeronautical engineers called this 'dynamic counterbary.' A U.S. defense contractor, Edgar R. Fouche, who worked in black projects' revealed that the TR3-B Astra triangular craft [discussed below] achieves its silent floating ability and field propulsion using this technology.

✚ “The third level of sophistication, that used in the more modern U.S. and allies' antigravity craft, is direct generation of *and harnessing of the intra-atomic-nucleus strong force* to neutralize Earth's gravitational pull. Such a strong-force field extends slightly beyond the atomic nucleus of Element 115, an exotic element donated by Star Visitor scientist-consultants to human scientists at Site S-4, a secret base 13 miles south of Area 51. By amplifying that exposed gravitational strong force, and using the high energy from an antimatter reactor and directing it, it becomes possible to lift a craft from the ground and then change directions by vectoring the shaped antigravity force field thus generated. Important information about this third technology is available in Bob Lazar's courageous exposé video. On this video Lazar also describes how he worked on extraterrestrial technology at Los Alamos National Laboratory, NM and at Area 51 and Site S-4, NV.” <sup>2 3</sup>,

Dr. Boylan indicated that the three types of anti-gravity propulsion described above are used by the US and its allies. He added that, “All of these technologies are primitive in comparison with the Star Visitors,

whose crafts utilize field propulsion, as well as transit through hyperspace, powered by *harnessing Zero Point Energy*.” We reviewed zero point energy in **Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government**. We will now review those aerospace “platforms” that the Secret Government now operates.

## Northrop Grumman B-2 “Spirit” Bomber

Most civilians are generally aware of the B-2 “Stealth Bomber.” And most assume that it is only an exotic bomber with traditional jet engines. But, maybe, there's more to this than meets the eye. It is claimed that the B-2 is also propelled by electrogravitic systems based on the Biefeld-Brown Effect. T. Townsend Brown (see **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**) discovered that if a vehicle were positively charged at the nose of the vehicle and the aft end were charged negatively, there was a force exerted on the vehicle in the direction of the positive charge. The B-2 is believed to have a positive charge on the leading edges of the wings and a negative charge applied to the exhaust gases. This would give the B-2 supplemental propulsive thrust.



**Northrop Grumman B-2 “Spirit” Bomber <sup>4</sup>**

It is reported by retired Air Force Colonel Donald M. Ware that he was told by a three-star, US Air Force general that electogravitic systems are operational on the 21 B-2 bombers. <sup>5</sup>

## Lockheed Martin “Aurora” Spacecraft

As discussed in **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**, in 1993 I attended a closed-door lecture by Ben Rich, former president of the Lockheed Martin Skunk Works. At the very beginning of his lecture he asked that there be “. . . no questions about the Aurora project. There are CIA agents in the audience whom I recognize, and I don’t want to be sent to prison in Fort Leavenworth.” To me, this confirmed the very likely existence of the long-rumored, exotic technology program. <sup>6</sup>



### Lockheed Martin “Aurora” SR-33A <sup>7</sup>

According to the late Dr. Michael Wolf, formerly a National Security Council Special Studies Group scientist (who will be introduced in a later chapter), the Aurora is both conventionally fuelled and has anti-gravity field propulsion systems. Wolf claimed that the Aurora could travel to the Moon and back. According to Wolf, the Aurora operates out of Groom Lake, Area 51, Nevada. <sup>8</sup>

# Lockheed Martin “X-22A” Discoid Fighter

This vehicle is alleged to be a two-man, anti-gravity “discoid” fighter. Although the “X-22” designation may be incorrect (the Bell X-22 was an obsolescent, vertical takeoff aircraft), the following are quoted from Dr. Boylan:

“The Lockheed X-22A is a two-man antigravity discoid craft. The late Colonel Steve Wilson, USAF (ret.) stated that military astronauts trained at a secret aerospace academy adjacent but separate and undergrounded from the regular Air Force Academy at Colorado Springs, CO. These military astronauts then operate out of Beale and Vandenberg Air Force Bases, Northern California. From those bases, these military astronauts regularly fly trans-atmospherically and out into deep space. Colonel Wilson reported that one of the aerospace craft they use is the X-22A. Another informant told me that the Lockheed X-22A antigravity disc is capable of achieving optical as well as radar-invisibility. Recently I also heard from an Army engineer, formerly TDY'ed to NASA, who shall remain unnamed at his request. He also confirmed that Lockheed had made the X-22A, the two-man antigravity disc which I had seen test-flown in a canyon adjacent to the main Area 51 operations zone. He explained why I had seen the X-22A so gingerly flown during that test flight. He said that the original X-22A had had a standard altimeter hard-wired into it, but that such an instrument would give faulty readings in the craft's antigravity field, which bends space-time. He had recommended that they instead use a gradiometer, which would function better. Apparently his suggestion was finally taken up, since in more recent years I have seen the X-22As flown more smoothly and confidently

at high altitudes over and near Area 51.”<sup>9</sup>

Further from Dr. Boylan, the Lockheed Martin “X-22A” discoid fighter is most similar *in appearance* to a flying disc photographed in Namur, Belgium in 1955, shown below.<sup>10</sup>



**Flying disc photographed over Namur, Belgium  
(1955)**<sup>11</sup>

## **TR-3A “Pumpkinseed” Trans-atmospheric Vehicle**

Again, according to Dr. Boylan,

“The TR3-A 'Pumpkinseed' is a super-fast air vehicle. The 'Pumpkinseed' nickname is a reference to its thin oval airframe whose contours resemble that seed. It is the craft identified as using pulsed detonation wave technology for propulsion in a sub-hypersonic

regime. The Pumpkinseed then uses antigravity technology for vehicle mass-reduction and field propulsion at higher altitude and speed levels. As air breathers, these Pulse Detonation Wave Engines (PDWEs) could theoretically propel a hypersonic aircraft towards Mach 10 at an altitude in excess of 180,000 feet. When used to power a trans-atmospheric vehicle, the same PDWEs might be capable of lifting the craft to the edge of space when switched to rocket mode.” <sup>12</sup>



**TR-3A “Pumpkinseed”** <sup>13</sup>

## **TR-3B “Astra” Spacecraft**

In 2016, I published the second edition of my book, *The Total Novice’s Guide To UFOs*. In the chapter titled “ETV Variants,” I made the following assertions:

“Premise:

“Hundreds of Belgian ground observers, both trained and untrained, reported seeing large triangular craft slowly crossing the Belgian

countryside.

“Supporting Evidence:

“Belgian F-16 fighter aircraft were scrambled and made radar contact with the triangular craft. Coronel W. De Brouwer, of the Belgian Air Force (BAF) testified that the triangular craft that were tracked by both ground and aircraft radar were not balloons, remote-controlled aircraft or military stealth aircraft.” <sup>14</sup>



**Photo of large triangular craft reported over  
Belgium <sup>15</sup>**

My sense was, at the time, that it was just too big, too silent, too fast, and too exotic to be a human-piloted craft. Now, I have to say, “Well, maybe not.” This *is* a spacecraft, it *is* exotic, and it could have been built “off-Earth” or, for that matter, in Palmdale, California. But most probably it was human-operated. However, that’s not to say that it was not based on extraterrestrial technology.

Most likely, it is what is called the TR-3B “Astra” (see schematic below).



The triangular-shaped TR-3B is reputed to carry an anti-gravity field system described as a “mercury plasma accelerator ring, magnetic field disruptor (MFD).” The MFD is said to reduce the effect of gravity by 89%. That’s to say that an object weighing 100 pounds on the Earth’s surface would weigh 11 pounds inside the TR-3B. Propulsion is claimed to be via three hydrogen/oxygen rocket engines that can be directed (vectored) in variable directions. This vehicle carries a crew of four or more and the crew cabin on the top rotates depending on the aircraft’s angle of attack and heading. The TR-3B allegedly is also a spacecraft capable of leaving Earth’s atmosphere. It is claimed by some that the TR-3B has been in service since the 1960s and capable of delivering cargo and personnel to the Moon.

When I lived in Lancaster during the 1990s, there were reports of a very large, dark triangular craft flying very low and very slowly (some claimed about 5-10 mph) over the city at night. It was heading toward nearby Edwards Air Force Base. Some claimed to have seen words in English stenciled on the bottom side!

Once again from Dr. Boylan:

“The TR-3B 'Astra' is a large triangular anti-gravity craft within the secret U.S. fleet. Black-projects defense industry insider Edgar Rothschild Fouche wrote about the existence of the TR-3B in his book *Alien Rapture*. The TR-3B does not depend solely or principally on its hydrogen-oxygen rockets. It is a highly reduced-gravity aerospace craft manufactured in secret "black programs" by Boeing. The reduced-gravity field it produces reduces the vehicle's weight by about 90% so that very little thrust is required to either keep it aloft or to propel it at speeds of Mach 9 or higher.

“The TR-3B vehicle's outer coating is electrochemical-reactive and

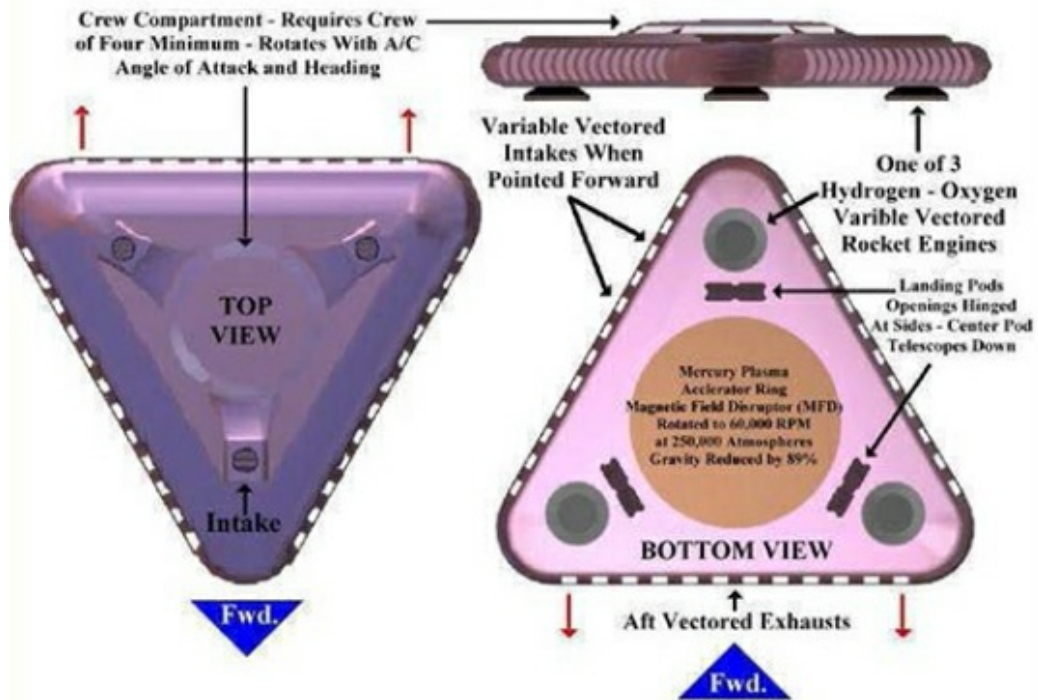
changes with electrical radiofrequency [sic] radar stimulation, and can change reflectiveness, radar absorptiveness, and color. This is also the first US vehicle to use quasi-crystals in the vehicle's skin. This polymer skin, when used in conjunction with the TR-3B's Electronic Counter Measures and Electronic Counter-Countermeasures (ECCM), can make the vehicle look like a small aircraft, or a flying cylinder - or even trick radar receivers into falsely detecting a variety of aircraft, no aircraft, or several aircraft at various locations! A circular plasma-filled accelerator ring called the Magnetic Field Disrupter surrounds the rotatable crew compartment and is far ahead of any imaginable technology. Sandia and Livermore National laboratories developed the reverse-engineered MFD technology. The plasma, mercury-based, is pressurized at 250,000 atmospheres at a temperature of 150 degrees Kelvin, and accelerated to 50,000 rpm to create a super-conductive plasma with resulting gravity-disruption [reduction of almost all of the pull of gravity and effects of inertia].

“The MFD generates a magnetic-vortex field which disrupts or neutralizes the effects of gravity by 89 percent on a mass within proximity. The MFD creates a disruption of the Earth's gravitational field upon the mass within the circular accelerator. The mass of the circular accelerator and all mass within the accelerator, such as the crew capsule, avionics, MFD systems, fuels, crew environmental systems, and the nuclear reactor, are reduced by 89%. The current MFD in the TR-3B craft causes the effect of making the vehicle extremely light, and able to outperform and outmaneuver any craft yet constructed - except of course those back-engineered total-antigravity craft, which the government does not admit exist.

“The TR-3B is a high-altitude, stealth reconnaissance platform with an indefinite loiter time. Once you get it up there at speed, it doesn't

take much propulsion to maintain altitude. With the vehicle mass reduced by 89%, the craft can travel at Mach 9 vertically or horizontally. My sources say the performance is limited only [by] the stresses that the human pilots can endure. Which is a lot of reduction, considering that along with the 89% reduction in mass, the inertial G forces are also reduced by 89%. The crew of the TR-3B can comfortably take up to 40Gs. The TR-3Bs propulsion is provided by three multimode thrusters mounted at each bottom corner of the triangular platform. The TR-3B is a sub-Mach 9 vehicle until it reaches altitudes above 120,000 feet - then who knows how fast it can go!

“The reactor heats the liquid hydrogen and injects liquid oxygen into the supersonic nozzle, so that the hydrogen burns concurrently in the liquid-oxygen afterburner. The multimode propulsion system can operate in the atmosphere, with thrust from the Magnetic Field Disrupter powered by the nuclear reactor; in the upper atmosphere, with hydrogen propulsion; and in orbit, with the combined hydrogen/oxygen propulsion. The engines are reportedly built by Rockwell.” <sup>16</sup>



## TR-3B "Astra" spacecraft <sup>17</sup>

The TR-3B schematic drawing shown above is in false colors to emphasize the external features of the craft. No doubt the actual color of the space plane is either dark gray or black as shown on the artist conception below, but, as Dr. Boylan points out, it has the capability to alter its external color in flight.



**Artist's conception of a TR-3B <sup>18</sup>**

## **Northrop Grumman Anti-Gravity Disc**

As recalled by Dr. Richard Boylan,

“The Northrop antigravity disc (designation unknown) is manufactured by Northrop Grumman's Advanced Concepts and Technologies Division. I have dubbed it the 'Great Pumpkin' from its brilliant ruddy golden-orangish glow. I first saw these craft operationally test-flown in 1992 above the Groom Range ridge line at Area 51, Nevada. Later I saw the same intensely burning-bright orange-gold craft that I had seen above Areas 51 being test-flown sixty miles north of Los Angeles in the Tehachapi Mountains northwest of Edwards Air Force Base. There Northrop has its secret saucer manufacturing works buried deep within Tehachapi Mountain. I saw the same intensely burning-bright orange-gold craft test-flown above Northrop's ridge-top test bed there as I had seen flown above Area 51. When energized, these discs emit their characteristic intense glow. It is reasonable to assume that this is due to strong ionization, and that electrogravitics is the methodology of their field propulsion.”

Some readers may sense that the observations claimed by Dr. Boylen are unlikely (or not even possible) for a variety of reasons. During the period 1991 to 1992, I also visited the region in the immediate vicinity of Groom Lake, Area 51 and S4. I observed the same “intensely burning-bright orange-gold craft” at night during several visits there. The orange-gold craft could be seen arising from behind Papoose Mountain (where S4 is located on Papoose Lake) and making a variety of maneuvers. The photograph below is a time exposure showing the (apparently) erratic behavior of these particular craft.



### **Time exposure photograph taken near S4 <sup>20</sup>**

The photograph below was taken by Gary Schultz during one of our many expeditions to Area 51 in the early 1990s. This photo was taken over the Tikaboo Valley near Area 51/S4.



**Flying disc photograph taken near S4 by Gary  
Schultz <sup>21</sup>**

## **Boeing "Nautilus" Spacecraft**

Also from Dr. Boylan's article:

“The *Nautilus* is another space-faring craft, a secret military vehicle which operates by magnetic pulsing. It operates clandestinely out of Vandenberg Air Force Base, California. It makes trips several times a week up to the joint-nations secret military-intelligence space station. (This undeclared and cloaked space station has been in deep space for the past forty years, manned by U.S., Russian, British, Canadian, Austrian, Australian, Brazilian, and other military astronauts.) The *Nautilus* also is used for superfast surveillance operations utilizing its ability to penetrate target-country airspace from above entering from deep space, a direction not usually expected. It is manufactured jointly by Boeing's Phantom Works (Nellis Air Force Range, Nevada) and the Airbus Industries Anglo-French consortium. During travel to

Washington State several years ago, I had a conversation with a former Boeing executive who worked in Boeing's Phantom Works black projects division (equivalent to Lockheed's Skunk Works). The executive confirmed what I had earlier learned from an intelligence insider: that Boeing had teamed up with Europe's Airbus Industrie to manufacture the *Nautilus*.” <sup>22</sup>

## Northrop Grumman Quantum Teleportation Disc

Once again, according to Dr. Boylan:

“Are the above antigravity-field propulsion craft the current state-of-the-art in advanced aerospace craft? No. There have been advances beyond ‘mere’ antigravity field propulsion. Quantum physics is now being used to update a variety of aerospace craft and their guidance systems.

“On a Sept. 16, 2005 field trip to the boundary of Area 51, during a middle-of-the-night observation, I saw first one, then another, and finally six brightly-lit objects suddenly appear at approximately 1000' (305 meters) height above the desert floor. The intensely-glowing, ruddy, golden-orangish ionization field surrounding these craft appeared identical to the field around the Northrop antigravity disc. But in the 13 years since I had last observed the Northrop discs above Area 51, and at their Tehachapi Mountains manufacturing site, considerable progress has been made.

“In 1992, the Northrop antigravity disc slowly rose vertically from its flight pad and gradually reached flight altitude. But in 2005, the



Northrop Quantum Teleportation Discs are able to depart from their flight pad and suddenly appear at flight altitude without any visible ascent. And it is not a matter of their ionization field having been turned off during ascent for stealth purposes. The ionization field accompanies the electrogravitic field propulsion. If the ionization were turned off, the craft would have fallen from the sky. Rather what appears to be going on is that the Northrop engineers have incorporated quantum-physics principles into the propulsion. Simply stated, Northrop appears to have harnessed Quantum Entanglement to achieve Quantum Teleportation. To the observer, the craft appears to simply cease to exist on the flight pad and instantly begin to exist at, say, 1000 feet altitude. If the interpretation of this observation is correct, then there exists . . . the Northrop Quantum Teleportation Disc.

“If the black-budget scientists keep advancing along these lines, we could foresee the day when a fleet of Air Force craft suddenly ‘cease to exist’ on the air base runway and instantly appear at 35,000 feet altitude over a target city halfway around the globe, using quantum principles of Non-Locality and Entanglement.” <sup>23</sup>

**Richard Boylan, Ph.D.**

**“Classified Advanced Antigravity Aerospace  
Craft Utilizing Back-engineered  
Extraterrestrial Technology”**

**<http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>**



**Richard Boylan, Ph.D.** <sup>24</sup>

## **Teleportation and “Jump Rooms”**

In episodes of *Star Trek* (the original TV series) and its sequels, crew members of the starship USS *Enterprise* could enter the “transporter room,” stand in place, be de-materialized and transmitted to another space vessel or to the surface of a planet and then be re-materialized again. This is known as *teleportation*.

As Dr. Boylan briefly describes in his article, this involves quantum entanglement. Quantum entanglement is a phenomenon of quantum physics [obviously far beyond the scope of this book]. Nevertheless, quantum entanglement is the phenomenon of sub-atomic particles vanishing and reappearing in a different physical location. Using quantum entanglement, quantum teleportation has been achieved and perfected according to Dr. Boylan and a number of other witnesses and researchers.




A “jump room” is an enclosed physical location where an object or person can be placed, de-materialized, converted into energy (matter converted to energy) and transported under this phenomenon to another remote location and re-materialized (energy converted back into matter).

One description is as follows: the traveler enters a space that looks like a rectangular elevator. When the “jump room” is energized, the walls appear to distort and become rounded. The traveler then experiences the walls becoming flat again, and she/he steps out at the “other end” at the selected location. Allegedly, there is a jump room at Area 51/S4 and in El Segundo, California. If this were true, there are a number of other locations as well. In **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations** we will read about a further claim of an operational jump room. <sup>25</sup>

## Theodore C. Loder, III

Theodore C. Loder III, is an expert on space and terrestrial transportation and energy technologies and does work on behalf of the Institute for the Study of Earth, Oceans and Space, University of New Hampshire. **Appendix C: Theodore C. Loder, III Technical Paper** is, no doubt, “technical stuff.” However, in his paper *Out of the Box*, Loder, “... reviews the development of antigravity research in the US and notes how research activity seemed to disappear by the mid-1950s.

Loder's paper confirms the conclusion of *The Total Novice's Guide To The Secret Space Program*, namely:

-  Faster-than-light space travel, or what is called “superluminal” space travel, has already been achieved.
-  Decades ago, the US government developed Alien Reproduction Vehicles (ARV) and have successfully flown them at Area 51/S4.
-  Anti-gravity technologies can be used to transform our outmoded transportation infrastructure.

# Chapter 19

## The Last Known Members of Majestic-12

### Background

The following is a summary of the identity of the last known members on the Majestic-12 Group.

The late C. Ronald Garner was the editor and publisher of the 2015 book *Anonymous: CIA Agent Reveals The Truth About UFOs*. In that little-recognized book, Garner and the CIA agent known as “Stein/Kewper” (an alias), revealed what he knew of the Majestic-12 Group. The following are the members of MJ-12 as revealed in Garner’s book.



*Anonymous* and C. Ronald Garner <sup>1</sup>






**CIA Agent “Stein/Kewper”<sup>2</sup>**

## **The Last Known Majestic-12 Group**




<p><b>John Michael “Mike” McConnell</b></p> <p>(1943 – )</p>	<p><b>Chairman; Admiral, US Navy</b></p> <p>Vice Admiral McConnell was a former vice admiral in the United States Navy. During his naval career he served as Director of the National Security Agency from 1992 to 1996. His civilian career includes serving as the United States Director of National Intelligence. <sup>3</sup></p>	
<p><b>Richard Bruce “Dick” Cheney</b></p> <p>(1941 – )</p>	<p><b>Former US Vice President</b></p> <p>Dick Cheney was an American politician and former President of Halliburton, an oil service company. He was the Vice President in the George W. Bush administration. <sup>4</sup></p>	
<p><b>Porter J. Goss</b></p> <p>(1938 – )</p>	<p><b>Former Director of the CIA</b></p> <p>Congressmen Goss, an American politician, was the first Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (DCIA) and the last Director of Central Intelligence following the passage of the 2004 Intelligence Reform and Terrorism Prevention Act, which abolished the DCI position. <sup>5</sup></p>	

<p><b>Bobby R. Inman</b></p> <p>(1931- )</p>	<p><b>Former Director of National Intelligence</b></p> <p>Admiral Bobby Inman served as Director of Naval Intelligence from 1974 to 1976, then moved to the Defense Intelligence Agency where he served as Vice Director until 1977. He next became the Director of the National Security Agency. He is on the board of directors of SAIC. <sup>6</sup></p>	
<p><b>Dr. Henry Kissinger</b></p> <p>(1923 - )</p>	<p><b>Former National Security Advisor</b></p> <p>American diplomat and political scientist. He served as National Security Advisor and later concurrently as Secretary of State in the administrations of Presidents Richard Nixon and Gerald Ford. Dr. Kissinger was born in Germany during the Weimar Republic. <sup>7</sup></p>	
<p><b>Zbigniew Brzezinski</b></p> <p>(1928 - )</p>	<p><b>Former National Security Advisor</b></p> <p>Brzezinski is a Polish-American political scientist and geostrategist, who served as a counselor to President Lyndon B. Johnson from 1966-68 and was President Jimmy Carter's National Security Advisor from 1977-81. <sup>8</sup></p>	



<p><b>Richard B. Myers</b></p> <p>(1942 – )</p>	<p><b>General, US Air Force</b></p> <p>Richard Bowman Myers is a retired four-star general in the United States Air Force and served as the 15th Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. As Chairman, Myers was the highest ranking uniformed officer of the United States' military forces.<sup>9</sup></p>	
<p><b>Sir Kevin Reginald Tebbit</b></p> <p>(1946 – )</p>	<p><b>British Permanent Under-Secretary of Defence</b></p> <p>Tebbit joined the British Ministry of Defence in 1969 and in 1972 became assistant private secretary to the Secretary of State for Defence. Tebbit was Director of the Government Communications Headquarters, the British intelligence agency, specializing in signals intelligence and cyber security.<sup>10</sup></p>	
<p><b>Carol Jane Thatcher</b></p> <p>(1953 – )</p>	<p><b>Author, Journalist and Media Personality</b></p> <p>Ms. Thatcher is an author and well-known British author, journalist and celebrity. She is the daughter of the former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher. Ms. Thatcher succeeded the temporary member Dr. Dan Burisch (MJ-9), who in turn succeeded Romano Podi.</p>	



<p><b>Alan Greenspan, Ph.D.</b></p> <p>(1926 – )</p>	<p><b>Economist</b></p> <p>American economist who served as Chairman of the Federal Reserve of the United States from 1987 to 2006. He currently works as a private adviser and provides consulting for firms through his company, Greenspan Associates LLC.<sup>12</sup></p>	
<p><b>Harold V. Varmus</b></p> <p>(1939 – )</p>	<p><b>Cell Biology Scientist</b></p> <p>American Nobel Prize-winning scientist and the 14th Director of the National Cancer Institute, a post to which he was appointed by President Barack Obama. He was a co-recipient of the 1989 Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine for discovery of the cellular origin of retroviral oncogenes. He also serves as one of three co-Chairs of the President's Council of Advisors on Science and Technology.<sup>13</sup></p>	
<p><b>John E. Kelly III, Ph.D.</b></p> <p>(1954 – )</p>	<p><b>Former Director of Research, IBM</b></p> <p>Dr. Kelly was the IBM senior vice president, solutions portfolio and research. Dr. John E. Kelly III was focused on the company's investments in several of the fastest-growing and most strategic parts of the information technology market. His Ph.D. degree was in materials engineering.<sup>14</sup></p>	

# Analysis

The first thing noticed about the “last known” members of this *august* organization is that the US Navy, even after losing control to the Committee of the Majority years ago, is back in control as it was originally. MJ-12 is under of the umbrella of the US Naval Space Command and former Vice Admiral McConnell. Admiral Hillenkoetter would be proud.

Also, three of these people are former generals or admirals. The Chairman of MJ-12 is still a retired Vice Admiral. Three are politicians. Two of them are scientists, one a Nobel-prize winning cell biologist. Two are former National Security Advisors. One is an internationally recognized economist. That seems about right.

But, there is an “odd person out.” The one anomaly that must be questioned relates to that of Ms. Carol Ann Thatcher, the daughter of late British Prime Minister, Margaret Thatcher. She is not a former member of the British military services, a well-known politician, a renowned scientist or even a BBC television commentator. What could possibly qualify her, a British celebrity, author and journalist? Mind you, it is not because she is a British citizen. After all, the Black Space Program is crowded with non-American personalities. But what would possibly qualify her as a member of a most secret, international group of military types, security advisors and scientists? International politics? Global public relations? Go figure.

# Chapter 20

## Hollywood and the Black Space Program

### Background

Why have a chapter on Hollywood science fiction films? This section gives the reader a broader viewpoint of the connection between Hollywood and the Pentagon. Several films are discussed and each film's portrayal of the extraterrestrial (ET) life form is highlighted. Many ET motivations and agendas have been suggested by Hollywood films and, as it turns out, Hollywood screenwriters have come up with just about all of them. Stay tuned...

### Hollywood and the Pentagon

Since the early 1950s, there have been many terrific science fiction films released, some of which feature UFOs and ET life forms. The connection between the US military, the US government psychologists, their propagandists and Hollywood go back many years.

Consider this: *Twelve O'clock High*, *Why We Fight*, *Guadalcanal*, *They Were Expendable* and a host of US Army training films were made in Hollywood during the Second World War and shortly afterwards. They boosted soldier's morale, reenergized the home front and sold plenty of war bonds. One needs to question if the connection between Washington, D.C. and Hollywood was severed after the war. Is it possible that

Hollywood's “message” may be influenced by the government's desire to judiciously leak the fact that we are not alone? Could it be that we are being *conditioned* for a future *disclosure* by the government? Is there some sort of “payback” that Hollywood is providing for all of the support it has had from Washington, D.C. in the past?

There is a common thread about the science fiction films presented on the next few pages:

- ✚ Each film involves some type of invasion of or uninvited arrival to Earth by ET being(s).
- ✚ Some of the alien beings are malevolent, some are benign and some are coldly indifferent.
- ✚ Each film shows an ET craft(s) and the craft vary in size but most are round or oval-shaped as in a “classic” flying saucer.
- ✚ The ETs vary in size, skin color and appearance. It would seem that “anything goes.”
- ✚ There is invariably a human scientist(s) or science figure that seems to add *credibility* to the story and help to *calm* the populace.
- ✚ There is often a considerable presence of US military aircraft, cannons and tanks to protect Earth with a good scattering of military generals, colonels and admirals. In the absence of the military, there's always the local police.
- ✚ By the end of the each film, the aliens either die or leave an ultimatum and then quickly depart.
- ✚ The number of yearly releases of this type of film seems to be *increasing*.



**Steven Spielberg escorted by former Department of Defense Secretary Cohen into the Pentagon with an honor guard (1999). (Courtesy of the Department of Defense)**

### *Hot Tip*

If your interests are not inclined toward motion picture films, you might just want to skip this section. What you will learn is that there has been a long-time connection between the US military and Hollywood film studios. Some suggest that there has been a long-time indoctrination or “conditioning”, by MJ-12 or some other shadowy government group, working toward the public's acceptance of the reality of ET beings and their spacecraft. Presumably, this would culminate in the public *disclosure* to the world that alien beings are here or have been here for hundreds or even thousands of years.

## Hot Tip

The following is a suggestion of how each film has contributed either to our *fear* or improved *understanding* of ET beings and their place in the Universe.

★ = Poor

★★ = Fair

★★★ = Good

★★★★ ★ = Excellent

★★★★★ = A classic; a masterpiece

The question then becomes whether there is a continuing connection between the US military and Hollywood that has influenced major motion pictures. Does the US government want (or even need) films like this to be produced? Let's take a look at some of the popular sci-fi films of recent decades that have affected our culture, society and worldview.

### ***The Thing From Another World* ★★★**

RKO Radio Pictures, 1951 (B&W)

Produced by Howard Hawks

*Lead Male Actor:* Ken Tobey

*Lead Female Actor:* Margaret Sheridan

*Military General:* David McMahon

*Scientists:* Edward Franz, Robert Cornthwaite



*The Alien:* 7-foot tall, plant-green humanoid (played by James Arness)

*The Craft:* 200-foot (or so) classic flying saucer

*The Alien Agenda:* Survive on an unfriendly planet Earth

Producer Howard Hawks released his 1951 science fiction film, *The Thing From Another World*. The film depicts a large flying disc that crashes in a frozen and remote part of Alaska with a tall humanoid that is more plant-like than human-like. The Air Force recovers the being, but immediately puts a muzzle on the civilian newspaper reporter who's a member of the flying saucer recovery team. The reason: national security.

***2001: A Space Odyssey* ★★★★★**

Metro-Goldwyn-Meyer 1968

Produced and directed by Stanley Kubrick

*Lead Male Actors:* William Silvester, Keir Dullea, Gary Lockwood

*Scientists:* William Silvester, Sean Sullivan, Leonard Rossiter, Robert Beatty



*The Alien: Unseen*

*The Craft: Jet-black monolith*

*The Alien Agenda: Contact with Earth*

Producer/director Stanley Kubrick released his 1968 classic, science fiction masterpiece, *2001: A Space Odyssey*, which depicts Earth's first contact with an alien civilization as a result of discovering a buried monolith on the Moon. Once again, the discovery is kept secreted away from the general public.

## ***Close Encounters of the Third Kind* ★★★★★**

Columbia 1977

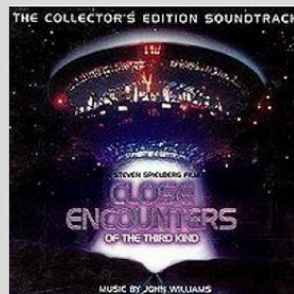
Directed by Steven Spielberg

*Lead Male Actor:* Richard Dreyfuss

*Lead Female Actor:* Teri Garr

*Scientist:* Dr. J. Allen Hynek

*UFO Investigator:* Francois Truffaut



*The Alien:* 3-feet tall, light gray humanoids; taller “elder” variants

*The Craft:* Huge circular mother ship with protruding probes and antennae; smaller scout craft abound

*The Alien Agenda:* Peaceful interaction and extraterrestrial diplomacy



Director Steven Spielberg released science fiction motion picture *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. The film deals with multiple types of small to large ET craft and the exchange of scientific teams with small, friendly ET beings. Of course, all of this is secreted away from the public due to national security. The film’s technical advisor is none other than *Dr. J. Allen Hynek* who also appears in the motion picture. Hynek was a real-life and quite well-known UFO researcher.



***2010: The Year We Make Contact* ★★★★★**

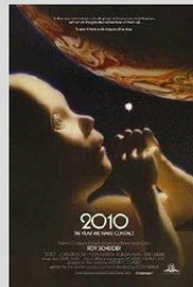
Metro-Goldwyn Meyer, 1984

Directed by Peter Hyams

*Lead Male Actor:* Roy Scheider

*Lead Female Actor:* Helen Mirren

*Scientists:* Roy Scheider, John Lithgow, Bob Balaban



*The Aliens:* Unseen

*The Craft:* Jet-black monoliths of varying dimensions, but with the identical proportions.

*The Alien Agenda:* Create a second Sun and new life on Jupiter's moon, Europa

Producer/director Peter Hyams released the science fiction sequel to *2001: A Space Odyssey*. The film *2010: The Year We Make Contact* describes a second mission to Jupiter that encounters thousands of monoliths that transform Jupiter into a second Sun and create a new life-form on one of Jupiter's moons, Europa.

***Roswell* ★★★**

Viacom Pictures, 1994

Directed by: Jeremy Kagan

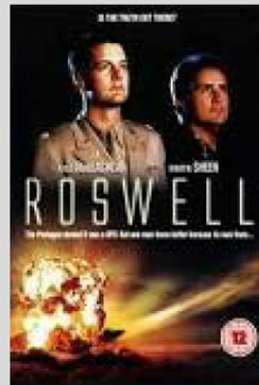
Produced by: Paul Davids

Story by: Kevin D. Randle, Paul Davids, Arthur Kopit

*Lead Male Actors:* Kyle MacLachlan, Martin Sheen, Dwight Yoakum

*Lead Female Actor:* Kim Griest

*Sheriff:* Charlie Martin Smith



*The Alien*: a 3-foot tall humanoid being

*The Craft*: Flying saucer

*The Alien Agenda*: Reconnaissance mission

*Roswell* is a [television film](#) produced by [Paul Davids](#) based on what was said to be a true story about the [Roswell UFO incident](#). The script was based on the book *UFO Crash at Roswell*, by [Kevin D. Randle](#) and [Donald R. Schmitt](#).

### ***Independence Day* ★★ ★**

20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox, 1996

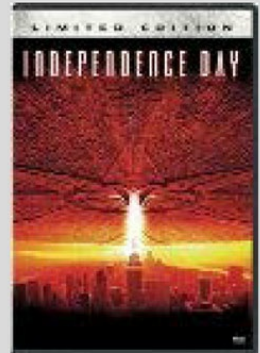
Produced and directed by Roland Emmerich

*Lead Male Actors*: Will Smith, Bill Pullman, Jeff Goldblum,  
Randy Quaid, Judd Hirsch

*Lead Female Actor*: Mary McDonnell

*Military General* : Robert Loggia

*Scientist*: Brent Spiner (who also played "Data" in *Star Trek*)



*The Aliens*: Large saurian-like head, reptilians

*The Craft*: Miles in diameter and flying saucer-shaped.

*The Alien Agenda*: Death and destruction to Earth



Producer/director Roland Emmerich releases science fiction film, *Independence Day*. The film features invading reptilian beings, a captured

ET craft and a secret, underground, laboratory at Area 51 complete with a collection of frozen alien beings and an intact flying saucerlike craft. In the film, Marine aviator, played by Will Smith, brings the craft “alive” and destroys the alien beings.

**Contact ★★★★★**

Warner Brothers, 1997

Directed by Robert Zemeckis

Written by Carl Sagan and Ann Druyan

*Lead Female Actor:* Jody Foster

*Lead Male Actors:* Mathew McConaughey, John Hurt, James Woods, Tom Skerritt, David Morse

*White House Chief of Staff:* Angela Bassett

*National Security Council Advisor:* James Woods

*Scientists:* Jody Foster, Tom Skerritt



*The Alien:* Alien appears as a human being (and imaged as Ellie Arrowway’s father)

*The Craft:* Wormhole-travelling pod designed by aliens and built by humans

*The Alien Agenda:* Invitation to peacefully join an interstellar *confederation of planets*.

Dr. Ellie Arrowway, a SETI scientist, after searching for years finds conclusive radio proof of intelligent aliens who send plans for a mysterious machine. Hugo Award-winning film that some compare to *2001: A Space Odyssey*. Original story by Carl Sagan and, his wife, Ann Druyan.

***The X-Files: Fight the Future* ★★ ★**

20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox, 1998  
Written by Chris Carter  
Directed by Rob Bowman

Lead Male Actor: David Duchovny  
Lead Female Actor: Gillian Anderson  
FBI Assistant Director: Mitch Pileggi  
Scientists: Gillian Anderson (medical doctor), Martin Landau



*The Aliens*: Unseen

*The Craft*: 200-foot (or so), flying saucer

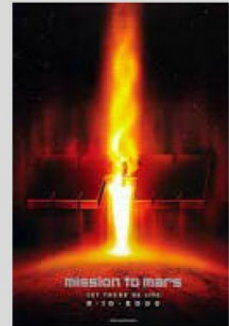
*The Alien Agenda*: Colonization of Earth

FBI agents Mulder and Scully fight the government cover-up of the *ET* colonization of Earth. Their search leads to Antarctica where they discover a secret installation that holds the greatest secret of all.

***Mission to Mars* ★★ ★**

Touchstone Pictures, 2000  
Directed Brian De Palma  
Written by: Jim and John Thomas, Graham Yost  
Patrick Moore

Lead Male Actors: Garu Sinese, Tim Robbins, Don Cheadle,  
Jerry O'Connell  
Lead Female Actors: Connie Nielsen, Kim Delaney



*The Aliens*: Otherworldly, highly-spiritual beings

*The Craft*: A multitude of craft as the entire population is depicted leaving a dying Mars

## *The Alien Agenda: Survival*

When the first manned mission to Mars meets with a catastrophic and mysterious disaster after reporting a Martian dust storm, a rescue mission is launched to investigate the tragedy and bring back any survivors. Surprise ending.

### ***Solaris* ★★★**

20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox 2002

Written and directed by Steven Soderbergh

Produced by James Cameron

*Lead Male Actors:* George Clooney, Jeremy Davies

*Lead Female Actors:* Natasha McElhone, Viola Davis



*The Aliens:* Of a much higher intelligence

*The Craft:* Unseen

*The Alien Agenda:* You be the judge.

An extraterrestrial love story. *Solaris* is a meditative psychodrama set almost entirely on a [NASA space station](#) orbiting the planet Solaris. As this is not a spoiler alert, let it just be said that it has a surprise and mysterious ending second only to *2001: A Space Odyssey*. I had to see this film a second time to appreciate its meaning.

## *The Day the Earth Stood Still* ★★★

20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox, 2008  
Directed by Scott Derrickson

*Lead Male Actor:* Keanu Reeves (*Klaatu*)  
*Lead Female Actor:* Jennifer Connelly  
*Military:* Kathy Bates  
*Scientists:* Jennifer Connelly, John Cleese



*The Alien:* Human-looking being (human body with an implanted alien brain)

*The Craft:* Multiple, translucent, light-emitting spherical objects

*The Alien Agenda:* Save the Earth by eliminating the human race

A remake of the classic science fiction film, *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, originally released in 1951. Now here is a film with a real morality message . . . about *environmental pollution, nuclear proliferation, over-population and global climate change* (!).



Numerous spheres of various dimensions land on Earth. A representative of a *confederation of planets* (*Klaatu*, played by Keanu Reeves) arrives to terminate the human species so as *to save Earth*. Their reason: the Earth is on the brink of destruction due to humans and their self-annihilating activities, past and present. The spheres are evacuation vehicles to collect samples of all other living organisms (ala Noah's ark). As all humans and their artifacts are in the process of extermination,



Professor Barnhardt (John Cleese), saves most of humanity by convincing *Klaatu* that humans will change their behavior, even at the final hour, “Only at the precipice do we evolve.” There is a remarkable and memorable quotation:

*“Nothing truly ever dies . . . Everything is simply transformed.” —  
Klaatu*

This film also reminds one of another quotation:

*“The fault . . . is not in our stars, but in ourselves . . .” —  
Shakespeare*

### ***Childhood's End* ★★★**

Syfy Channel, 2015

Directed by Nick Hurran

Written by: Arthur C. Clarke

*Lead Male Actors:* Mike Vogel, Osy Ikhile, Charles Dance

*Lead Female Actors:* Daisy Betts, Yael Stone

*Military:* None. [Warriors and wars are abolished.]

*Scientists:* Osy Ikhile



*The Alien:* The Devil

*The Craft:* Multiple, bizarrely-shaped spacecraft

*The Alien Agenda:* Oversee the End of Days

## **What's Going On Here?**

What viewers got out of these science fiction films, besides great entertainment, was that the ET beings portrayed in these films had an *agenda*. Either a given species had its own agenda or a *confederation of*

*planets* had a common agenda (as in *The Day the Earth Stood Still* and *Contact*). As we shall see, this latter theme will be addressed in future chapters. Heres a summary of those disparate agendas according to the film producers of Hollywood:

- ✚ To establish colonies on the Earth
- ✚ To create a new life form in the Solar System
- ✚ To take over the Earth and enslave us
- ✚ To exterminate the human species
- ✚ To simply survive on an unfriendly Earth and return home
- ✚ For peaceful co-existence and to set up diplomatic relations with a federation of worlds.

Of course, there have been many more science fiction films released over the last 60 years than just the ones shown above. It is noteworthy that during the flying saucer scare of the 1950s (and there really was a scare in 1952), there were five films dealing with flying saucers and ETs that basically were here to threaten or eliminate us. The next two decades brought few serious films. But beginning in the 1980s, there has been a steady stream of science fiction films dealing with alien invasion, abduction, crop circles and colonization.

For decades the US military has provided troops, ships, planes, tanks, and cannons to Hollywood for their feature film cast and real-life props. Could it be that the US government/military have been influencing the producers and screenwriters of science fiction films? Could there be more to this than just the fact that Hollywood wants to make and sell blockbuster films? Is there something more to the fact that the public wants to see this genre of film? Although no proof can be provided, it is the longtime association of Hollywood and the US military that some sense has affected the buildup of this type of film. Put simply, is it conceivable that the US government/military have been indoctrinating the



world's populace to an unsuspected future reality? Are they gradually working up to the eventual release of an official announcement that ET beings are *already here*? Or is it possible, on the other hand, that some elements of the US government have the objective of *instilling fear of an extraterrestrial invasion* in us?

From the perspective of the author, there has been a relatively recent upsurge in motion pictures and TV serials intended to create of sense of uncertainty and fear in the general public. A recent example would be Syfy cable channels late 2015 miniseries *Childhood's End*. A fleet of menacing spacecraft hover over 40 major cities of the world (as in *Independence Day*) and a disembodied voice named "Karellan" announces the arrival of "The Overlords." These beings bring to Earth the end of war, healthier lives, provision of all material needs and the end of inequality. Its Utopia - at a cost. Its the end of science. But The Overlords say nothing about where they are from and what is their agenda. Fifteen years later, the seemingly benign being fully materializes into the body of a Devil, fully adorned with wings, horns and hoofs. The Overlords then take control of the souls of children and oversee the End of Days. There is, therefore, an unmistakable connection made between extraterrestrials and demonic beings.

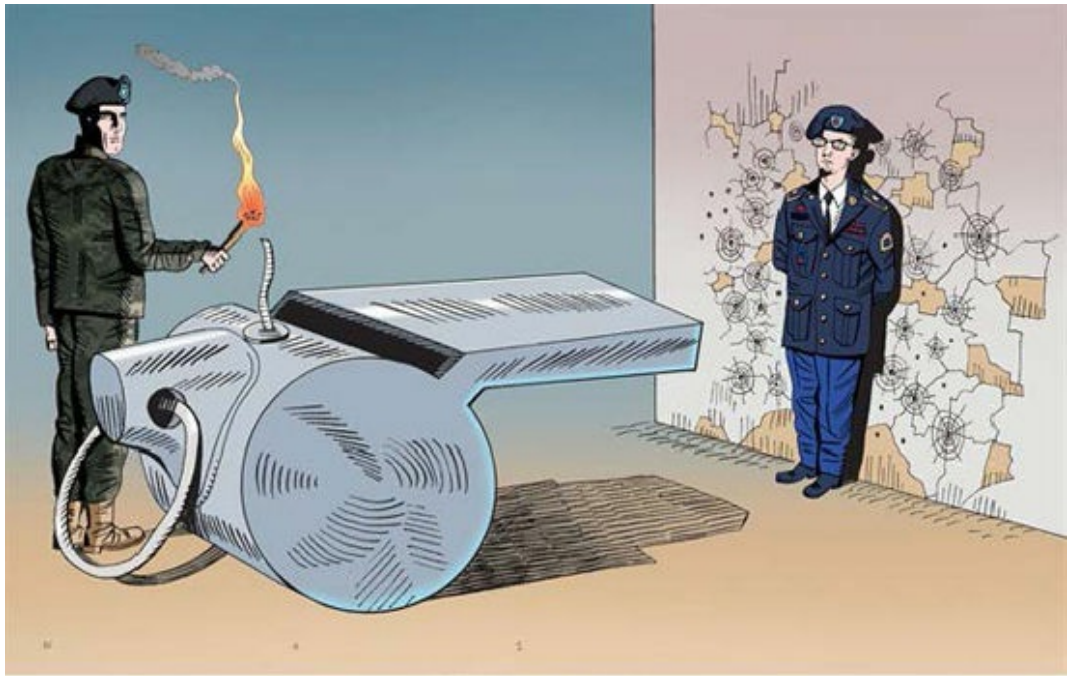
This seems to be just one of many fear-inducing films and TV shows that present extraterrestrials in a highly negative way. One might wonder if this is not a product of a present-day version of the Psychological Strategy Board. It happened then, why not now?



**M64 Black Eye Galaxy (courtesy of NASA Hubble Space Telescope)**

***PART IV***

***THE WHISTLE-BLOWERS***



Whistleblower or Traitor?

## ***In Part IV: The Whistle-blowers, ...***

**A large proportion of the public is probably not aware that many government and military witnesses have come forward with their first-hand knowledge of the existence of Secret Space Programs. These have not only been Americans. A large number of them have been foreign government and military staffers.**

**As a “total novice” to the subject of the Secret Space Programs, there are about a dozen or so whistle-blowers that you should be aware of. Most are former US military personnel, both officers and non-commissioned officers. All have come forward, some beginning in the early 1950s, to call attention to the reality of the Secret Space Programs. Some have done so after being made aware of the above-top secret documents and photographs of this reality.**

**Part IV is a short, but important section so that you can appreciate the messages that these men have brought forward and at considerable risk to themselves and their families.**

**The question that the reader needs to ask is, Why would highly-decorated officers of the US military create such a hoax? Why would they jeopardize their pensions, their lives and their families? Try to answer those questions as you read their stories in their own words.**

**whistle-blower n. (1970)**

**one who reveals something covert or who informs against another**

and who fears reprisals.



**N1 nebula in the Large Magellanic Cloud**

# **Chapter 21**

## **General Nathan Twining Head of Air Materiel Command, USAAF**

### **Background**

General Nathan Twining was the US Air Force Chief of Staff from 1953 to 1957 and then became the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the Pentagon until his untimely death in 1960. Twining, a long-serving Air Force officer was among those directing the US air campaign against Nazi Germany during World War II. Also, in his earlier career, he commanded the Air Materiel Command at Wright Field in Ohio. [Note: The US Air Force was separated from the US Army and created as a separate service by President Truman in 1948.]





## **General Nathan Twining**

On September 23, 1947 as the commanding officer of the US Army Air Force's Air Materiel Command, Lieutenant General Nathan Twining sent a document classified as “secret” to Brigadier General George Schulgen (a superior officer and commanding general of the US Army Air Force).

<sup>1</sup> This document was the Air Materiel Commands (AMC) response to a request by General Schulgen as to AMC's opinion of the origin and nature of various reported “flying discs” observed in US air space at that time. The Opinion Letter later became known as “The Twining Memo.”

## **AMC’s Opinion Letter Summary**

In summary, the AMC's opinion was as follows:

- ✚ “The phenomenon is something real and not visionary or fictitious.”
- ✚ “There are objects probably approximating the shape of a disc, of such appreciable size as to appear to be as large as man-made aircraft.”
- ✚ “The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in the rate of roll), and actions which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by friendly aircraft and radar, lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or remotely.”
- ✚ General Twining went on to say that the “flying discs” were either circular or oval in shape with a domed top and flat bottom, flew in formations of three to nine vehicles, displayed high performance characteristics and usually flew without any apparent sound.
- ✚ He stated that there were no known American or foreign aircraft that could perform in the manner described, but there had been no crashed discs recovered by the USAAF to date. He did not exclude the possibility that the discs were from a foreign source and suggested that the propulsion system might be “nuclear” in that event.
- ✚ The AMC recommendation was that a detailed study be conducted by “Headquarters, Army Air Forces”, and that the comments and recommendations should be made available to the US Army, US Navy, RAND (the RAND Corporation), NACA (later renamed NASA), AEC and other government offices.

## “The Twining Memo”

General Twining's letter to General Schulgen is reproduced below in its entirety due to its significance in history. As can be seen, the original document was classified as “secret” at the time. This 1947 AMC opinion paper presents one of the clearest examples of evidence of the reality of extraterrestrial “flying discs.”

WHD 76 0168 5-4-78  
 OKS  
 STORE

WHD 76 0168 5-4-78



IN THIS FORM ONLY  
 COMMUNICATION AND IN  
 VOLUME IS CONTAINED  
 SERIAL AND NUMBER  
 CONTAINING, ATTENTION  
 FOLLOWING OFFICE SYMBOL

HEADQUARTERS  
 AIR MATERIEL COMMAND

TRDM/7004/1g/6-1-100  
 WASHINGTON FIELD, DISTON, OHIO

SEP 23 1978

TRDM

SUBJECT: AMC Opinion Concerning "Flying Discs"

TO: Commanding General  
 Army Air Forces  
 Washington 25, D. C.  
 ATTENTION: Brig. General George Schelgen  
 AC/AS-2

1. As requested by AC/AS-2 there is presented below the considered opinion of this Command concerning the so-called "Flying Discs". This opinion is based on interrogation report data furnished by AC/AS-2 and preliminary studies by personnel of T-2 and Aircraft Laboratory, Engineering Division T-3. This opinion was arrived at in a conference between personnel from the Air Institute of Technology, Intelligence T-2, Office, Chief of Engineering Division, and the Aircraft, Power Plant and Propeller Laboratories of Engineering Division T-3.

2. It is the opinion that:

a. The phenomenon reported is something real and not visionary or fictitious.

b. There are objects probably approximating the shape of a disc, of such appreciable size as to appear to be as large as man-made aircraft.

c. There is a possibility that some of the incidents may be caused by natural phenomena, such as meteors.

d. The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in roll), and action which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by friendly aircraft and radar, lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or remotely.

e. The apparent common description of the objects is as follows:-

- (1) Metallic or light reflecting surface.

SECRET

U-77552

SECRET

Basic Ltr Fr CG, AMC, WF to CG, AAF, Wash. D. C. subj "AMC Opinion Concerning "Flying Discs".

- (2) Absence of trail, except in a few instances when the object apparently was operating under high performance conditions.
- (3) Circular or elliptical in shape, flat on bottom and domed on top.
- (4) Several reports of well kept formation flights varying from three to nine objects.
- (5) Normally no associated sound, except in three instances a substantial rumbling roar was noted.
- (6) Level flight speeds normally above 300 knots are estimated.

f. It is possible within the present U. S. knowledge -- provided extensive detailed development is undertaken -- to construct a piloted aircraft which has the general description of the object in subparagraph (a) above which would be capable of an approximate range of 7000 miles at subsonic speeds.

g. Any developments in this country along the lines indicated would be extremely expensive, time consuming and at the considerable expense of current projects and therefore, if directed, should be set up independently of existing projects.

h. Due consideration must be given the following:-

- (1) The possibility that these objects are of domestic origin - the product of some high security project not known to MC/AS-2 or this Command.
- (2) The lack of physical evidence in the shape of crash recovered exhibits which would undeniably prove the existence of these objects.

- (3) The possibility that some foreign nation has a form of propulsion possibly nuclear, which is outside of our domestic knowledge.

3. It is recommended that:

a. Headquarters, Army Air Forces issue a directive assigning a priority, security classification and Code Name for a detailed study of this matter to include the preparation of complete sets of all available and pertinent data which will then be made available to the Army, Navy, Atomic Energy Commission, JCS, the Air Force Scientific Advisory Group, MACA, and the RAND and RPA projects for comments and recommendations, with a preliminary report to be forwarded within 15 days of receipt of the data and a detailed report thereafter every 30 days as the investi-

~~SECRET~~  
-2-  
~~SECRET~~

U-39552

Basic Ltr fr CG, AHC, WF to CG, IAF, Wash. D.C. subj "AME Opinion Concerning "Flying Discs"

gation develops. A complete interchange of data should be effected.

b. Pending a specific directive AHC will continue the investigation within its current resources in order to more closely define the nature of the phenomenon. Detailed Essential Elements of Information will be formulated immediately for transmittal thru channels.

*M. F. Thining*

M. F. THINING  
Lieutenant General, U.S.A.  
Commanding



~~SECRET~~  
-3-

U-39552

NO 18, Records of the  
Army Air Forces

ADG OOD GENERAL "C"

## ***CASE REPORT***

In 2013, George A. Filer III (a well-known and respected UFO researcher and author of “Filer’s Files”) was the New Jersey State Director for MUFON (Mutual UFO Network). The following is his research finding regarding a *July 1947* (i.e., 2-1/2 months *prior* to the Twining Memo) USAAF *Air Accident Report*. Logically, this *Air Accident Report* summarized the initial findings from the Roswell crash/retrieval.

### **“Air Accident Report by General Twining to Headquarters, 16 July 1947**

“This three page bureaucratic report provides the first glimpses of Lt. General Nathan F. Twining’s [sic] Air Accident Report who was the Commander of Air Material Command. Twining describes in detail the inside of a ‘flying disc’, everything from typewriter-like keys that control the propulsion system to a thirty-five foot doughnut shaped one-inch tube inside the craft filled with a clear substance and a coil of copper-like material. Twining’s engineers from Engineering Division T-3, scientific personnel from the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, and other educated experts report that the object was not manufactured by the US, Germany or the USSR for a variety of reasons including; lack of any known design resemblance, lack of external propulsion system and power plant, and the lack of identifying markings.

“The experts theorized about how the craft is powered, how it moves, and how and where it is controlled from, but there is no real knowledge beyond the theories. The inability for the experts to prove the object to be made in any of the advanced technological societies on Earth is intriguing and thought provoking. The significance and

consistency of the technical content has not been evaluated, although it is clear that the writing is consistent with 1947 state of the art, not modern.

“A general description of the flying saucer craft is presented including a host of historically accurate AISI metallurgical tests. The research team did have success in identifying some control surfaces and exhaust ports and concluded the spherical reactor (hydrogen isotope type) was connected to propulsion motors.

“Originally published in Leonard Stringfield’s (now deceased) Status Report VII, in 1994.”

**George A. Filer III**  
**Mutual UFO Network (MUFON)**

<http://nationalufocenter.com/2014/01/filers-files-5-2014-general-twinings-memo-ufos-are-real/>

## **Analysis**

“The Twining Memo,” was issued by Twining on *September 23, 1947*, a full 2-1/2 months *after* the Roswell event. As we have seen in **Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash-Retrieval**, the Roswell artifacts and bodies were sent to Wright Field in Ohio. Twining commanded that base at the time. Why then, if Roswell were true, did Twining use the expression, “The lack of physical evidence in the form of a crashed recovered exhibits . . .”? Here he was apparently reporting to General Schulgen that no flying discs had been recovered as of the date of his memo.

The letter was classified “*secret*.” Isn’t it likely that Twining could not



acknowledge the existence of a crashed “flying disc” at that relatively low level of security classification? Certainly there were in existence far higher levels of security classification for other projects existing at that time (e.g. The Manhattan Project). It would seem logical that the Twining Memo was intended for a relatively wide distribution (NACA, RAND, AEC, etc.)

However, as reported by George A. Filer III, the *July 16, 1947* Air Accident Report submitted to USAAF headquarters by Twining described the crash debris and scientific investigation results in quite some detail. This report *preceded* the Twining Memo. It seems logical that there was more than one level of ongoing, secured communication between Twining and the Pentagon at the time.

Appointed by Truman, Twining became one of the original members of MJ-12.



**General Nathan Twining<sup>3</sup>**

## **Chapter 22**

# **General Arthur E. Exon Commanding General, Wright-Patterson AFB**

## **Background**

Arthur E. Exon was a distinguished, US Army fighter pilot during WWII. Following the war he was assigned as a lieutenant colonel to Wright Field in Ohio [later re-named Wright-Patterson Air Force Base]. Later in his career Exon became the commanding general of Wright-Patterson AFB.



**General Arthur E. Exon**

Following the war, “Wright-Patt” (as it was nicknamed) was the center for the USAAF Air Materiel Command which also included military intelligence operations (i.e., the Foreign Technology Division [FTD]). In July 1947 Lieutenant Colonel Exon was aware of the Roswell crash in New Mexico, that there had been a recovery operation, and that the debris and bodies were being sent to Wright Field for detailed inspection, examination, and analysis. The following are General Exon’s words:

## TESTIMONY

### The Roswell Incident

In *UFO Crash At Roswell*, Captain Kevin D. Randle and Donald R. Schmitt reported the following direct quotations from General Arthur E. Exon.

“ [Exon said] ‘We heard that the [Roswell] material was coming to Wright Field. Testing was done in various labs — everything from chemical analysis, stress tests, compression tests, and flexing. It was brought into our material evaluation labs. I don’t know how it arrived, but the boys who tested it said it was very unusual.’ ”

“ ‘[Some of it] could be easily ripped or changed.... There were other parts of it that were very thin but awfully strong and couldn’t be dented with heavy hammers.... It was flexible to a degree. Some of it was flimsy but tougher than hell, and the [rest of it] was almost like foil but strong. It had them pretty puzzled.’ ”

“ ‘They knew they had something new in their hands. The metal and material were unknown to anyone I talked to. Whatever they found, I

never heard what the results were. A couple of guys thought it might be Russian, but the overall consensus was that the pieces were from space. Everyone from the White House on down knew that what we had found was not of this world within 24 hours of our finding it. ‘ ”

“Regarding the reported alien bodies, Exon said, ‘I know people who were involved in photographing some of the residue from the New Mexico affair near Roswell. There was another location [this would be the Impact Site, which is distinct from the Debris Field Site on the Foster Ranch] where apparently the main body of the spacecraft was... where they did say there were bodies. They were all found, apparently, outside the craft itself in fairly good condition. In other words, they weren’t broken up a lot.’ “

“When asked specifically if the bodies recovered from the crash at Roswell went to Wright Field, Exon said, ‘That’s my information. But one of them went to a mortuary outfit...I think at that time it was in Denver. But the strongest information was that they were brought to Wright-Patt. People I have known were involved with that.’ ”

“Exon's involvement wasn't strictly at Wright Field. He flew over the crash site. And, he confirmed some of the reports that had been made in the years since.”

" [Exon said] ‘(It was) probably part of the same accident, but (there were) two distinct sites. One, assuming that the thing, as I understand it, as I remember flying the area later, that the damage to the vehicle seemed to be coming from the southeast to the northwest, but it could have been going in the opposite direction, but it doesn't seem likely. So the farther northwest pieces found on the ranch, those pieces were mostly metal.’ “

“When we interviewed General Exon in the 1990s, he was sure that

at least some of the extraterrestrial ‘space material’ was still being housed at Wright-Patterson. He told us there would still be reports, probably filed in the Foreign Technology (FTD) Building, which would describe everything learned in the past 60-plus years of studying the exotic materials. There would also be photographs logging each and every aspect of the crash, including retrievals from multiple sites, the transporting of the remains, all the recovery-related activities at the base in Roswell, and the final disposition of all physical evidence.

“Exon also made clear that there were no secret balloon [e.g. Project Mogul] or weather devices that could account for the wreckage that he heard about. ‘[Colonel] Blanchard could have cared less about a weather balloon, Exon said. ‘The lab men and officers at Wright Field, because it was their job, would have known if the debris fit into those categories.’

“Exon knew of the UFO cover-up, ‘I know that at the time [the Roswell crash] happened, it went to General Ramey...and he, along with the people out at Roswell, decided to change the story while they got their act together and got the information into the Pentagon and to the president.’

“According to Exon, the outgrowth of this was a top secret committee [referred to earlier as “MJ-12”] to study the phenomenon found at Roswell, an oversight committee whose responsibility it would be to protect the data, to control access to it, and to design studies to exploit it. It was a small group with control, a secondary group made up of the aides, assistants, and staff from the first group, and then a third level where actual testing was done.”

**Captain Kevin D. Randle, USAFR and**

## **Analysis**

- ✚ General Exon is the highest-ranking military officer to acknowledge the reality of the 1947 Roswell crash.
- ✚ Exon has been clearly and correctly quoted (by Kevin Randle and multiple UFO researchers) that the Roswell craft was extraterrestrial in origin and that alien bodies were recovered from that crash event.
- ✚ The crash debris and bodies were shipped to Wright Field in July 1947 for scientific examination and evaluation.
- ✚ Exon has confirmed that General Ramey (see **Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash/Retrieval**) ordered a cover-up of the Roswell crash and obfuscated its reality with a false weather balloon explanation.
- ✚ MJ-12, the top secret committee (see **Chapter 11: MJ-12 and MJ-12 Documents**), was established to control the public awareness of UFOs and the extraterrestrial presence. It has been successful for the past 65+ years.

## **Chapter 23**

### **Specialist Sergeant Clifford E. Stone, US Army**

#### **Background**

With flying discs and other ET devices falling from the air, one would wonder why no one has come forth from one of the groups responsible for the recovery and retrieval of crashed ET craft and their crewmembers. In fact, there have been, and Sergeant Clifford Stone claims to be one of them.

Specialist Sergeant Clifford Stone (retired) spent 22 years serving in the US Army (1969-1990) where he claims he was covertly assigned to elite UFO crash-retrieval teams known as Project Moon Dust and Operation Blue Fly. Sergeant Stone testifies that he was recruited for this covert service upon his enlistment into the US Army and secretly served for 22 years without his immediate commanders, military colleagues and family aware of his activities.



## **Specialist Sergeant Clifford E. Stone**

Sergeant Stone's specialized training was not recorded in his military record; he would be secretly summoned to his classified assignments without his regular army commander being advised; and secret teams were tasked with the retrieval of extraterrestrial vehicles and recovery of extraterrestrial biological entities (EBE), both dead *and alive*.

Upon retiring from the US Army in 1990, Clifford Stone has dedicated his time to obtaining US government UFO documentation via the 1974 Freedom of Information Act (FOIA). By requesting declassified reports by the US Air Force, CIA, NSA, DIA and other agencies, Stone has accumulated a wealth of official US government documents. According



to Stone, his ability to ask the right questions from each respective agency is the reason for his successes in obtaining data that has been seemingly unavailable to others.

## **TESTIMONY**

### **US Government UFO Documentation**

“I suggest that the documentation clearly shows we are not alone in the universe. That we have visitors from distant solar systems many light years away. That the technology required to do what we always concluded was impossible, we are now working on. The evidence that isn’t supposed to be there clearly is there based upon the abundance of documentation that has been released. It’s just that the other evidence, the hard, finalized intelligence product, those have not surfaced. Gun camera footage that is known to exist and alluded to in the [Project] Blue Book files has yet to surface. The photographs and film footage that had been taken after the close of Blue Book has yet to surface. These are the things that we have to get a hold of and get it out. For those of you that believe that there is nothing to UFOs, let me say this. Today we are reaching for the stars. Tomorrow we will achieve the technology to reach those stars. The day after tomorrow we, ourselves, will become someone else’s unidentified flying objects.”

**Clifford Stone**

**video on [www.media.abovetopsecret.com](http://www.media.abovetopsecret.com)** <sup>1</sup>

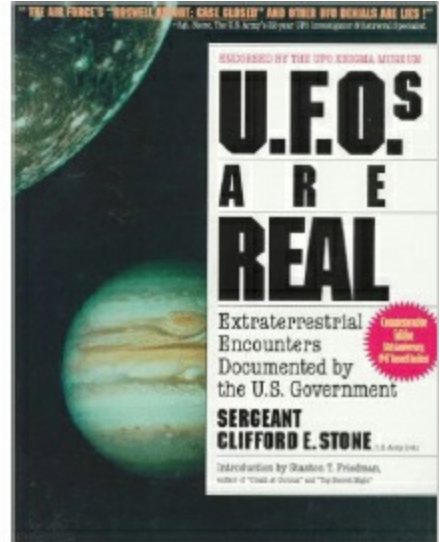
# TESTIMONY

## Project Snowbird Documentation

“This document refers to us making primitive contact with the aliens in 1959. On April 25, 1964, we managed to carry on a three-hour conversation which was the onset of the agreement at a base here in New Mexico. I believe that base was Holloman Air Force Base. The agreement involving an exchange of technology and our silence. By going ahead and not having any interference with the aliens, in exchange they gave us the technology and we agreed to keep quiet about their presence.”

**Clifford Stone**

[www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html)<sup>2</sup>



## Clifford E. Stone and *U.F.O.s Are Real*

# TESTIMONY

## Clifford Stone's Book, *U.F.O.s Are Real*

“It contains a large amount of American government documents with a high classification level. The Government [sic] denies everything and doesn't even admit that top secret documents on the subject exist but keeps them well hidden! My interest centres [sic] on Operations Moon Dust [sic: Project Moon Dust] and Moon Fly [sic: Operation Blue Fly] which tie [sic] still involved with UFOs. The US Air Force has an installation at Fort Belvoir, Virginia which is identified as Air Intelligence Group 696 and is responsible for the collection of UFO data and material. Names and programmes [sic] are given pseudonyms. I was in the Army's counterespionage service when the programme [sic] covering Project Moon [sic: Moon Dust] and Operation Blue Fly began. These missions are both run by the Department of State. Well, that's a half truth. It's actually Defence [sic] Intelligence which really controls both projects, using military attachès in every consulate and embassy in the world who send data about UFOs, while our military personnel was and is ready to go into action anywhere in order to obtain any prospective document and make it disappear.”

**Clifford Stone**  
**UFOexperiences**

<http://ufoexperiences.blogspot.com/2005/05/cliff-stone-interview.html><sup>3</sup>

# TESTIMONY

## Abductions

“We have to go back to the abductions. For some reason they don't want the people to remember what happened. Well here you have people who had contact with alien beings, who have lost everything. They've went ahead and have family problems, they've lost their jobs, a lot of them have become reclusive, they have mental problems because they can't cope with what happened to them. They know that they've had some type of experience, but a lot of the time they would have nightmares. They can't explain these.”

**Clifford Stone**

**Burlington UFO Center**

[www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html) <sup>4</sup>

# TESTIMONY

## Alien Beings and Cattle Mutilations

“At present time, I believe that the government has identified several groups. We break these down by EBE (extraterrestrial biological entities) type 1,2,3 — I think we are about up to 7 that have been identified. Well... seven types of space travelers, or inter-dimensional

travelers, if you wish. When I refer to inter-dimensional travel, I am referring, utilizing the Einsteinian, Rosen, Bridges for that travel... I'm going to tell you the situation as I understand now. The greys will eventually come forth and try to state that they created Christ. This is not the case. They did not create Christ. Christ was and is a divine entity. He was sent here by the Creator, not the Creator of just the world, but the universe... I believe that they [the greys] are involved with the actual cattle mutilations. Now there are some copycats, and the government tries to get mileage off the copycats, and the government may have even went ahead and staged some — just to throw off the extraterrestrial connection.”

**Clifford Stone**

**Burlington UFO Center**

[www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html) <sup>5</sup>

## TESTIMONY

### Alien Bases

“Let us suppose that we make a deal with a group of aliens. Among other things we agreed that they can have prearranged bases. We will provide security and we will not acknowledge their existence to the general public. In return, they're going to go ahead and carry on certain experimentations, gathering various minerals, getting various *flora*, various animal life. They're also going to go ahead and conduct some experiments or some research on human beings. Now this troubles us because we don't want that to get out of hand, so we

bargain a little deeper and we come to the agreement that, okay, if you abduct anyone we need to know who they are so that if there are any problems in the future we can go ahead and take care of those people who may need medical or psychological attention, so we can assist with this. They say, fine, we will provide you with say a list of all abductees. Later, we find out that they are providing us with maybe a hundred or two hundred abductions maybe every couple of months, but we discover that the number is really into the thousands. We also find out that this scientific curiosity is also being used to tag these people, i.e. the implants, and we are not being told why they are doing this. Now we no longer have control over the abductions. We might even find that there might even be a scarier aspect to it — let's say some of these abductees appear to be 'sleepers,' there is some type of information that they're being fed, a post-hypnotic suggestion for lack of a better term. But don't think that this is hypnotic at all — it's not. It is a very much advanced technological process. Anyhow, they are being told at a certain time, a certain place in the future, they are going to be required to recall things that they are being told at this time, right toward the end of the experimentation or whatever is going on. However, alien forces want this to be kept so secret that if you try to pull this out of them while they're under hypnosis, it will cause the body functions to become under stress.”

**Clifford Stone**

**Burlington UFO Center**

[www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html)<sup>6</sup>

## TESTIMONY

# Government Release of UFO Information

“I think right now those that are in the know [NSA, NSC, CIA, DIA] are sort of divided as to whether they should go public or try to keep it secret. The TV show '*UFO COVERUP*', wasn't really well handled. They didn't really know how to go about bringing out the information that they do have. The situation is that of a programming process, the government wanted some of that information to be released. That I feel is a fact. Now they took that program from Washington and they really wanted to see what the reaction of the American society would be as a whole. How we would react to it. If the U.S. government ever comes forth and states — and eventually I feel within a very few short years, possibly even months — they're going to have to do that. They're going to have to come out and say that UFOs are a reality.”

**Clifford Stone**

**Burlington UFO Center**

[www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html)<sup>7</sup>

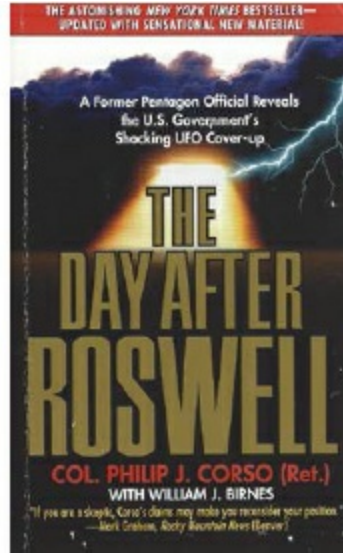


## **Chapter 24**

### **Colonel Philip J. Corso, US Army**

#### **Background**

Philip J. Corso joined the US Army in 1942 and served in the Army Intelligence Corps in Italy during the Second World War. During the Korean War (1950 – 1953), Corso was assigned to be the Chief of Special Projects in US Army Intelligence in General Douglas MacArthur's staff. From 1953 to 1957 Corso was a staff member of President Dwight Eisenhower's National Security Council. In 1961, Corso became the Chief of the Foreign Technology desk, US Army Research and Development department at the Pentagon in the office of Lt. General Arthur Trudeau. Corso left Army intelligence in 1963 to become an aide to Senator Strom Thurmond.



## Colonel Philip J. Corso and *The Day After Roswell* <sup>1</sup>

Following an assignment with US Army Intelligence in Rome, Italy, Corso was assigned to Fort Riley, Kansas. On the night of Sunday, July 6, 1947, then a major, Corso was the post duty officer. According to his book, a cargo of five, two and one-half ton trucks and “low-boy” trailers had arrived from Fort Bliss on their way to the Air Material Command at Wright Field in Ohio. Normally, convoys such as this *come from* Wright Field rather than go to Wright Field. All of the cargo in question went to an old veterinary building with “no access” signs and sentries posted outside. (Wright Field, now Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Ohio was also the home of the Foreign Technology Division.)

That night Major Corso, as usual, was at the Fort Riley main base headquarters, where he monitored the phones and telex for any unusual incidents on the base. He says that it was a very quiet night, and after making his rounds, he went to the veterinary building where an enlisted

soldier was supposed to be. Then he heard an excited voice in the darkness. The voice was that of the enlisted soldier who he knew well. The soldier said that he had heard that the boxes inside had come from Fort Bliss, Texas, from some accident that had happened in New Mexico. The soldier urged Corso to look inside one of the boxes. Inside, Corso found some thirty boxes one of which was unsealed. The following is in Corso's own words.

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **Fort Riley, Kansas**

“The top was already loose. I was right — this one had just been opened. I jimmied the top back and forth, continuing to loosen the nails that had been pried up with a nail claw, until I felt them come out of the wood. Then I worked along the sides of the five-or-so-foot box until the top was loose all the way around. Not knowing which end of the box was the front, I picked up the top and slid it off to the edge. Then I lowered the flashlight, looked inside, and my stomach rolled right up into my throat and I almost became sick right then and there.

“Whatever they'd crated this way, it was a coffin, but not like any coffin I'd seen before. The contents, enclosed in a thick glass container, were submerged in a thick light blue liquid, almost as heavy as a gelling solution of diesel fuel. But the object was floating, actually suspended, and not sitting on the bottom with a fluid over top, and it was soft and shiny as the underbelly of a fish. At first I thought it was a dead child they were shipping somewhere. But this was no child. It

was a four-foot human-shaped figure with arms, legs and feet, and an oversized incandescent lightbulb-shaped head that looked like it was floating over a balloon gondola for a chin. I know I must have cringed at first, but then I had the urge to pull off the top of the liquid container and touch the pale gray skin. But I couldn't tell whether it was skin because it also looked like a very thin one-piece head-to-toe fabric covering the creature's flesh.

“Its eyeballs must have been rolled way back in its head because I couldn't see any pupils or iris or anything that resembled a human eye. But the eye sockets themselves were oversized and almond shaped and pointed down to its tiny nose, which didn't really protrude from the skull. It was more like the tiny nose of a baby that never grew as the child grew, and it was mostly nostril.

“The creature's skull was overgrown to the point where all of its facial features — such as they were — were arranged absolutely frontally, occupying only a small circle on the lower part of the head. The protruding ears of a human were nonexistent, its cheeks had no definition, and there were no eyebrows or any indications of facial hair. The creature had only a tiny flat slit for a mouth and it was completely closed, resembling more of a crease or indentation between the nose and the bottom of the chinless skull than a fully functioning orifice. I would find out years later how it communicated, but at that moment in Kansas, I could only stand there in shock over the clearly nonhuman face suspended in front of me in a semiliquid preservative.

“I could see no damage to the creature's body and no indication that it had been involved in any accident. There was no blood, its limbs seemed intact, and I could find no lacerations on the skin or through the gray fabric. I looked through the crate encasing the container of

liquid for any paperwork or shipping invoice or anything that would describe the nature or origin of this thing. What I found was an intriguing Army Intelligence document describing the creature as an inhabitant of a craft that had crash-landed in Roswell, New Mexico, earlier that week and a routing manifest for this creature to the log-in officer at the Air Materiel Command at Wright Field and from him to the Walter Reed Army Hospital morgue's pathology section where, I supposed, the creature would be autopsied and stored. It was not a document I was meant to see, for sure, so I tucked it back in the envelope against the inside wall of the crate.”

**Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes**  
*The Day After Roswell*<sup>2</sup>

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **Majestic-12**

“Unless this group (Majestic-12; MJ-12) established a long-term plan for protecting and developing the Roswell project, the secrets would soon leak out. I understand that it was General Twining who pointed out to the group that, in fact, the story had already leaked out. It was leaked, he said, hours after the crash and then retracted. In fact, people were still talking about it in New Mexico, but after the army's weather balloon story, the national newspapers were treating the flying disk reports as the delusions of people who had seen too many Buck Rogers movies. The national press was already doing the committee's work.

“What was really needed, Twining suggested, was a method for gathering the information about continuing UFO activity — especially crashes, high-probability sightings by pilots or the military, or actual physical encounters with individuals — and surreptitiously filtering that information to the group [MJ-12] while coming up with practical explanations that would turn unidentified flying disks into completely identifiable and explainable phenomena. Under the cover of explaining away all the flying disk activity, the appropriate agencies represented by members of the working group would be free to research the real flying disk phenomenon as they deemed appropriate. But through it all, Twining stressed, there had to be a way of maintaining full deniability of the flying disk phenomenon while actually *preparing the public for a disclosure by gradually desensitizing them to the potential terror of confronting a more powerful biological entity from a different world*. It would have to be, General Twining, suggested, at the same time both the greatest cover-up and the greatest public relations program ever undertaken. *[emphasis added]*”

“‘It will be,’ General Twining said, ‘a case where the cover-up is the disclosure and the disclosure is the cover-up. Deny everything, but let the public sentiment take its course. Let skepticism do our work for us until the truth becomes common acceptance.’”

**Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes**  
*The Day After Roswell*<sup>3</sup>

**COSMIC TOP SECRET**

## Alien “Headbands”

“Where the possibility of some evidence about the workings of the alien brains did exist was in what I referred to in my reports as the headbands. Among the artifacts we retrieved were devices that looked something like headbands but had neither adornment nor decoration of any kind. Embedded by some very advanced kind of vulcanizing process into a form of flexible plastic were what we now know to have been electrical conductor or sensors, similar to the conductor on an electroencephalograph or polygraph. This band was fitted around the part of the alien cranium just above the ears where the skull began to expand to accommodate the large brain. At the time, the field reports from the [Roswell] crash and the subsequent analysis at Wright Field indicated that the engineers at the Air Materiel Command thought these might be communication devices, like the throat mikes our pilots wore during World War II. But, as I would find out when I evaluated the device and sent it into the market for reverse-engineering, this was a throat mike only in a way that a primitive stylus can be considered the forerunner of the color laser-imaging printer.

“Suffice it to say that in the few hours the material was at [the US Army Air Force] Walker Field in Roswell, more than one officer at the 509th gingerly slipped this thing over his head and tried to figure out what it did. At first it did nothing. There were no buttons, no switches, no wires, nothing that could even be considered to have been a control panel. So no one knew how to turn it on or off. Moreover, the band was not really adjustable, though it had enough elasticity to have been one-size fits-all for the creatures whose skulls were large enough to accommodate them. However, the report I read

stated, the few officers whose heads were just large enough to have made contact with the full array of conductors got the shocks of their lives. In their descriptions of the headband, these officers reported everything from a low tingling sensation inside their heads to a searing headache and a brief array of either dancing or exploding colors on the insides of their eyelids as they rotated the device around their head and brought the sensors into contact with different parts of their skull.

“These eyewitness reports suggested to me that the sensors stimulated different parts of the brain while at the same time exchanged information with the brain. Again, using the analogy of the EEG [electroencephalograph], these devices were a very sophisticated mechanism for translating the electrical pulses inside the creatures' brains into specific commands. Perhaps these headband devices comprised the pilot interface of the ship's navigational and propulsion system combined with a long-range communications device. At first I didn't know, but it was only when we began development of the long brain-wave research project toward the end of my tenure at the Pentagon that I realized just what *we had and how it might be developed. [emphasis added]* It took a long time to harvest this technology, but fifty years after Roswell, versions of these devices eventually became a component of the navigational control system for some of the army's most sophisticated helicopters and will soon be on the American consumer electronics market as user-input devices for personal computer games.”

**Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes**  
***The Day After Roswell***<sup>4</sup>



# COSMIC TOP SECRET

## The Roswell Craft

“I never managed to obtain a copy of the Bethesda [Naval Hospital] autopsy of the alien body the navy received from General Twining. I only had the army report. The remaining bodies were kept in storage at Wright Field initially. Then they were split up among the services. When the air force became a separate branch of the service, the remaining bodies, stored at Wright, along with the spacecraft, were sent to Norton Air Force Base in California, where the air force began experiments to replicate the technology of the vehicle. This made sense. The air force cared about the flight capabilities of the craft and how to build defenses against it.

“Experiments were carried out at Norton and ultimately at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada, at the famous Groom Lake site where the Stealth technology was developed. The army only cared about the weapons systems aboard the craft and how they could be reengineered for our own use. The original Roswell spacecraft remained at Norton, however, where the air force and CIA maintained a kind of alien technology museum, the final resting place of the Roswell spacecraft. But experiments in replicated alien craft continued to be carried on through years as engineers tried to adapt the propulsion and navigation systems to our level of technology. This continues to this very day, almost in plain sight for people with security clearance who are taken to where the vehicles are kept. Over the years, the replicated vehicles have become an ongoing, inner-circle saga among top-ranking military officers and members of the

government, especially the favored senators and member of the House who vote along military lines. Those who are shown the secrets are immediately bound by national security legislation and cannot reveal what they saw. Thus, the official camouflage is maintained despite the large number of people who really know the truth. I admit I've never seen the craft at Norton with my own eyes, but enough reports passed across my desk during my years at Foreign Technology so that I knew what the secret was and how it was maintained."

**Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes**  
*The Day After Roswell*<sup>5</sup>

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **Cattle Mutilations and Abductions**

"Then there were the suspected cattle mutilations and reported abductions, perhaps the most direct form of intervention in our culture short of a direct attack upon our installations. While debates broke out among the debunkers — who said these were a combination of hoaxes, attacks by everyday predators on cattle, psychological flashback memories of episodes of childhood abuse in the cases of reported abductees, and out-and-out fabrications of the media — field investigators found they could not explain away some of the cattle mutilations, especially where laser surgery seemed to be used, and psychologists found alarming similarities in the descriptions of abductees who had no knowledge of one another's stories. The

military intelligence community regarded these stories of mutilations and abductions very seriously.

“They worked up descriptions of at least three separate scenarios in which (1) the EBEs [extraterrestrial biological entities] were simply conducting scientific experiments on earthly life-forms and collecting whatever specimens they could without causing too much disruption and alerting us; (2) the EBEs were actively collecting specimens and conducting experiments so as to determine whether this was a hospitable environment for them to inhabit, and any disruption they caused was of no concern to them; and (3) all of the experimentation and specimen collection were the prelude to some kind of infiltration or invasion of our planet. We did not know their motives, but could only assume the worst and, therefore, needed to defend ourselves however we could.”

**Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes**  
*The Day After Roswell*<sup>6</sup>

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **Alien Technology**

“If the Roswell craft were a scout or surveillance ship, as the military analysts back at Wright believed, then it was also more than likely that the creatures never intended to exit the craft. This was a craft equipped with a device that was capable of penetrating our nighttime or utilizing the temperature differentials of different objects to create a

visual image, enabling the occupants to navigate and observe in darkness. And because it could elude our interceptors and *appear and disappear on our radar screens* at will, we believed that the occupants simply stayed inside and observed rather than roamed about. Perhaps other types of craft deployed from this same culture were equipped to land and carry out missions and therefore had breathing and antigravity apparatus on board for its crew that permitted them to exit the craft without suffering any consequences. The medical examiner didn't speculate on this.” [*emphasis added*]

**Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes**  
***The Day After Roswell*<sup>7</sup>**

In 1961, Corso became the Chief of the Foreign Technology desk, US Army Research and Development department at the Pentagon. He was under the command of Lt. General Arthur Trudeau. What you have read above from Philip Corso is just a small portion of his full story. In 1961, the potentially weapon-related artifacts from the Roswell crash-retrieval went to General Trudeau's offices where Colonel Corso placed them into repository for further study.

When he first arrived he had no idea of what might be useful as a weapon and what might not. His assignment was to examine each artifact in his possession and determine its usefulness. As this was the Foreign Technology Division, this was how he took on that challenge: he approached the major military weapons developers of the day, told them that he had a piece of technology from behind the Iron Curtain and asked them to figure out what it was and how it could be used. He started with the recovered alien device that sensed temperature differentials. He gave that to industry, and what came out of that one instance is now known as

*night vision goggles.*



**Philip Corso (center left) and General Arthur  
Trudeau  
(center right) <sup>8</sup>**

Corso continued on with this endeavor and eventually new products arose that could be used both militarily and commercially. Companies such as Hughes Aircraft (now Raytheon), IBM, Dow Corning and Bell Laboratories were the direct beneficiaries. They also received the patents on the technology, thus making the breakthroughs appear as though they were man-made. Some of these products are:

- ✚ integrated circuit chips
- ✚ lasers
- ✚ fiber optics
- ✚ super-tenacity fibers

Corso told a friend of UFO researcher Timothy Good that the Foreign Technology Division *waited* until American companies started to make progress on a technology before the relevant alien technology was given

to them.<sup>9</sup>

Essentially, Corso claimed that he personally “seeded” the Roswell ET technology to the major, American aerospace and defense industries. I think the question here is, Could he have done this all himself? Might not some credit go to MJ-12? Might not some of the credit go to the US Air Force and the US Navy? These are questions that remain to be answered...in fact, too many questions, but its a fascinating story.

Why would a highly-decorated and respected military officer write a jaw-dropping book about his experiences with recovered UFO materials if it were not true? For that matter, why is it that so many witnesses have come forward shortly before they died? Colonel Corso published his book in 1997 and died in 1998. History has told us that many witnesses including Jesse Marcel and one of the C-54 (cargo aircraft) pilots <sup>10</sup> revealed their personal involvement with the Roswell incident just before their deaths. They simply wanted to unload their personal anxieties that they had silently withheld for decades.

Fact: The Air Force wanted the ET technology that was part of the recovered craft itself. They wanted the navigation and propulsion systems. The Roswell craft went to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base and then to Norton Air Force Base, in California, for further investigation. The Army was interested in any component from the Roswell craft that might be used as weaponry. As far as the ET bodies were concerned, they were sent to Wright-Patterson as well, and then some went to Bethesda Naval Hospital and the remainder to Walter Reed Hospital for autopsy. There have been numerous rumors as to where those bodies are stored today.

## Update

One has to question the veracity of the reports in **Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash-Retrieval** when compared to Corso's testimony. From Chapter 10 we learned that for the "Roswell Incident," debris and bodies of July 1947 were transferred to Wright Field using aircraft and not trucks. The bodies delivered to Fort Riley were obviously delivered by trucks. Might some of the material been delivered by aircraft and some by truck?

In *Beyond Roswell* <sup>11</sup> Michael Hesemann and Philip Mantle interviewed a cameraman who stated that crash-retrieval remains from New Mexico "had been loaded onto a *flatbed truck*..." Most likely, there was a *second* crash-retrieval from New Mexico during that same period and that those remains were trucked to Wright Field. There are estimated to have been 16 crash-retrievals between 1945 and 1950. The first crash is alleged to have occurred in 1941 off the coast of San Diego, California, and recovered by the US Navy.

Am I suggesting that Roswell was *not the first* crash?" Yes, Roswell was not the first crash, but it is the most witnessed, best-documented case to date. That is why I chose to start this book with the Roswell Incident — most people have heard about it at least once or twice in their lives.

## Caution !

The "UFO Community," as it is called, has not fully accepted Colonel Corso's story. In part, no one else to my knowledge has come forward to attest to Corso's actual Roswell-related involvement at the Pentagon. Whenever there is only one witness to any alleged report, it is best to be

open-minded, but skeptical at the same time. Frankly, I wish some well-known, active duty general or admiral would come forth and do just that. Until then, I will reserve judgment, and I suggest that you do as well.



## Chapter 25

### Robert O. Dean Command Sergeant Major, US Army

#### Background

Robert Dean was a highly-decorated veteran of both the Korean and Vietnam conflicts. He attained the rank of Command Sergeant Major, US Army, when he was assigned to the Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers, Europe (SHAPE), at that time located near Paris, France. In 1963, he gained access to and was shown voluminous documents and autopsy photographs that proved to Dean the reality of UFOs and ET beings visiting Earth. Up until that time, Dean claims he was as skeptical as most others. The following is his quotation describing his experiences and provided to *OMNI* magazine in 1994.



**Robert O. Dean**

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **The Bob Dean Story**

“ SHAPE was one of those choice assignments. You had to have a spotless record and pass security background checks. I applied on a whim and got it. I was very proud and pleased. At SHAPE, I was put through more security checks, given a Cosmic Top Secret (yes, this is a real term) clearance, the highest NATO has, and assigned to the Supreme Headquarters Operations Center, known as SHOC, the NATO war room. In those days, the activity would run hot and cold and much of it would depend on how the Soviets wanted to play it. The most intriguing thing to me was that we were continually having a

problem with large, metallic, circular objects that would appear over central Europe; these were reported as visual phenomena by our pilots and appeared on radar as well.

“Some flew in formation, and most of the time we spotted them coming out of the Soviet Union, over East Germany, West Germany, France, and then they would often circle somewhere over the English Channel and head north, disappearing from NATO radar over the Norwegian Sea. The objects were very large, moving very fast, at very high altitudes — higher than we could reach at the time — and they seemed obviously under intelligent control.



### **Command Sgt. Major Robert O. Dean**

“I was told this had been going on for some time and that in February 1961 there had been quite a scare. Fifty of these objects were spotted on radar and headed in formation from the Soviet Union toward Europe, flying at about 100,000 feet. The Soviets had closed all borders. Everybody went to red alert. All hell broke loose. We really

thought ‘The War’ had started. We scrambled. We knew the Russians were scrambling. It was the largest number of these objects that had been seen. Fortunately — we didn’t start bombing and neither did the Russians. In nine minutes, they were gone.

“I was told that then-Deputy Supreme Allied Commander of Europe, Sir Thomas Pike, had been repeatedly requesting information from London and Washington about these objects, but nothing would ever come. We found out later that the Columbine-Topaz spy ring in Paris was intercepting everything and forwarding it to the KGB, which often got intelligence information even before we did. So Pike decided, I was told, to develop an in-house study to determine whether these objects were a military threat.

“In the meantime, the UFO matter literally brought about the establishment of direct communication between the East and West in 1962, which I have always found interesting and ironic. We had pretty well determined by that time that these were not Russian craft, and the Russians had determined they were not ours. So, we came to an understanding, and a direct telephone line was opened between SHOC and the Warsaw Pact Headquarters Command. Of course, a setup was always a possibility, so we had backup ways of checking out whether the Russians were being truthful. But since we were both armed to the teeth and World War III was just ticking away, it was a logical step in the right direction. That idea developed into the hotline between the president of the United States and the soviet premier, following the Cuban Missile Crisis.

“Well, by the time I arrived in 1963, everybody had been talking about the study, and I had heard the rumors, seen the blips on radar, witnessed the commotions, and some of us occasionally even talked about the possibilities. But nothing really prepared me for what I

started to read in the early morning hours one night in January 1964.

“It was about 2:00 a.m. and a relatively quiet night when the SHOC controller on duty went into the vault and came out with this huge document. ‘Take a look at this,’ he said. The title was simply *Assessment: An Evaluation of a Possible Military Threat to Allied Forces in Europe*. It was numbered, #3, stamped *Cosmic Top Secret*, had eight inches worth of appendices, dozens of photographs, and had been signed into the vault by German colonel Heinz Berger, SHOC’s head of security. I quickly learned that it was based on two and a half years of research, was funded by NATO money, and that only 15 copies were published — in English, German, and French. Each one was numbered. All were classified and ordered to be kept under lock and key.

“Every time I got the chance, from then until I left, I would read a section or two in it. It was the most intriguing document I’d ever read. It was put together by military representatives of every NATO nation and also included contributions from some of the greatest scientific minds. These objects were violating all of our known laws of physics, and the study team had gone to Cambridge, the Sorbonne, MIT and other major universities for input on chemistry, physics, atmospheric physics, biology, history, psychology, and even theology, all of which were separate appendices.

“I read about theories on Einstein’s sought-after unified-field theory, the high radiation at various landing sites, and UFO reports that dated back to the Roman era and up to our own F105 [a jet fighter] pilot’s sightings and encounters, and on and on. I had always been a skeptic; but this report, well... it concluded that this stuff was not science fiction.

“I read about contact encounters. One incident that had just happened in 1963 involved a landing on a Danish farm. According to the report, the farmer went aboard with the two little beings and two more human-looking men who spoke to him in Danish. The report included parts of his interrogation by government authorities and their conclusions that he was telling the truth. In another incident, according to the reports, a craft landed on an Italian airfield and offered to take an Italian sergeant for a ride. He wet his pants — he didn't go.

“The appendix that really got to me was titled 'Autopsies.' I saw pictures of a 30-meter disc that had crashed in Timmensdorfer, Germany, near the Baltic Sea in 1961. The British Army, according to the report, got there first and put up a perimeter. The craft had landed in very soft, loamy soil near the Russian border and so hadn't destructed, but one-third of it was buried in. We and the Russians, who also quickly showed up, had both tracked it.

“Inside, there were 12 small bodies, all dead. There were pictures of the bodies, which looked like the beings known as the 'grays,' being laid out and then put on stretchers and loaded into jeeps, and autopsy photos, too. Some of the little grays appeared to not be a reproductive-capable species. The autopsy guys concluded, according to the report, that it looked as if they had been cut out of a cookie cutter — clones with no alimentary tract. They did not ingest or process food as we know it, nor did it appear that they had any system of elimination.

“The craft itself was cut up like a pie into six pieces, put on lowboys [tractor-trailers with low beds] and hauled off. Scuttlebutt was that it was given to the Americans and flown to Wright-Patterson Air Force base in Ohio. I looked at these pictures and couldn't believe it. My

skin got cold and I thought, *My God*. I had never really believed we were all alone in the universe, but this was hard to swallow.

“The major conclusions in the NATO report blew me away. There were five: 1) The planet and human race had been the subject of a detailed survey of some kind by several different extraterrestrial civilizations. Four of which they had identified visually. One race looked almost indistinguishable from us. Another resembled humans in height, stature, and structure, but with a very gray, pasty skin tone. The third race is now popularly known as the grays, and the fourth was described as reptilian, with vertical pupils and lizardlike skin. 2) These alien visitations had been going on for a very long time, at least 200 years — perhaps longer.

3) The extraterrestrials did not appear hostile since if that were their intent they would have already demonstrated their malevolence. 4) UFO appearances and quick disappearances as well as the flybys were demonstrations conducted on purpose to shown us some of their capabilities. 5) A process or program of some sort seemed to be underway since flybys progressed to landings and eventually contact.

“I wanted so badly to copy this thing. I did take a photograph of the cover sheet, which wasn’t in and of itself classified. But I didn’t want to wind up in Fort Leavenworth. So instead I would go to the bathroom and take notes — surreptitiously, very carefully.

“I have been through an awful lot in my life, but I’ve never been able to just walk away from that report. I know that I’m taking a chance by violating my oaths. But this is the most important issue of our times — so damn important that I can’t think of anything more important, and the public has been deceived and completely kept in the dark about all of this for all these years. It’s the biggest scientific,

political scandal ever. Besides, what have I got to lose? I'm, 64 years old now. Are they going to bump me off? I have told the truth. My integrity and credibility stand. When is our government going to tell the truth?"

**Robert O. Dean**  
**as related to A.J.S. Rayl, *OMNI* magazine**  
**April 1994**

## Update

Dean, until his recent and untimely death, was actively involved with various UFO organizations and frequently gave lectures on the subject. The most recent one was in 2010 in Laughlin, Nevada. There I confirmed with him that SHAPE had identified four ET species, including reptilians.

## ***Caution !***

Even though it has been proven that Bob Dean was, in fact, stationed at the SHAPE headquarters in Paris during the time frame stated, no other witnesses have come forward to confirm the existence of the *Assessment* documents.



## **Chapter 26**

### **Colonel Charles I. Halt, US Air Force**

### **Deputy Base Commander, Bentwaters Air Base**

#### **Background**

Charles I. Halt is a career US Air Force officer who served in Vietnam and other bases before his arrival at RAF Woodbridge in the County of Suffolk, England, in 1980. He was deputy base commander at Bentwaters Air Base and was promoted base commander in 1984.

As deputy base commander, Halt investigated strange lights in the Rendlesham Forest which separates the US base from a sister RAF air base at RAF Woodbridge. Bentwaters is located on the coast where there is a well-known lighthouse approximately 10 miles away.

After Bentwaters, Halt served as base commander at Kunsan Air Base in Korea and then was assigned as director of the inspections directorate for the Department of Defense inspector general. Halt retired in 1991.



**Colonel Charles I. Halt <sup>1</sup>**

## **COSMIC TOP SECRET**

### **The Charles I. Halt Story**

“Just after Christmas about 5:30 a.m., December 26, 1980, I walked into police headquarters [Bentwaters Military Police] and the desk sergeant started to laugh. He said a couple of the guys had been out chasing UFOs. Nothing, however, was in the blotter. I told him to put it in.

“When our base commander came in, we both chuckled. Neither of us believed in UFOs, but we did decide to look into it. Before we had the chance, two nights later, the duty flight commander for the security police unit rushed in to a belated Christmas party white as a sheet. 'The UFO is back,' he said.

“I was asked to investigate. I changed into a utility uniform, then headed out in a jeep to the edge of the forest. About a dozen of our men were already there. Our light-alls (large gas-powered lights) wouldn't work, and there was so much static and constant interference on our radios that we had to set up a relay. There was increasing commotion. I was determined to show them this was nonsense.

“I took half a dozen of the men and headed into the woods on foot to a clearing where the initial incident had supposedly taken place. We found three distinct indentations in the ground equidistant apart and pressed well into the sandy soil. They were supposedly caused by the object seen two nights before, but I didn't see anything sitting there that night. Neither did anybody else there.

“Inside the triangular area formed by the indentations, one of the men got slightly higher readings on the Geiger counter than he did outside. He photographed the area, and I took a soil sample. Meanwhile, I recorded this activity on my microcassette recorder.

“We knew the Orford Ness lighthouse beacon beamed from the southeast. All of a sudden, directly to the east, we saw an unusual red, sunlike light — oval shaped, glowing, with a black center — 10 to 15 feet off the ground, moving through the trees. Beyond the clearance was a barbed-wire fence, farmer's field, house, and barn. The animals were making a lot of noise.

“We ran toward the light up to the fence. It shot over the field and then moved in a 20- to 30-degree horizontal arc. Strangely, it appeared to be dripping what looked like molten steel out of a crucible, as if gravity were somehow pulling it down. Suddenly, it exploded — not a loud bang, just boompf — and broke into five

white objects that scattered in the sky. Everything except our radios seemed to return to normal.

“We went to the end of the farmer's property to get a different perspective. In the north, maybe 20 degrees off the horizon, we saw three white objects — elliptical, like a quarter moon but a little larger — with blue, green, and red lights on them, making sharp, angular movements. The objects eventually turned from elliptical to round.

“I called the command post, asked them to call Eastern Radar, responsible for air defense of that sector. Twice they reported that they didn't see anything.

“Suddenly, from the south, a different glowing object moved toward us at a high rate of speed, came within several hundred feet, and then stopped. A pencil-like beam, six to eight inches in diameter, shot from this thing right down to our feet. Seconds later, the object rose and disappeared.

“The objects in the north were still dancing in the sky. After an hour or so, I finally made the call to go in. We left those things out there.

“The film turned out to be fogged; nothing came out. But a staff sergeant later made plaster castings of the indentations, and I had the soil sample.

“Around New Year's Eve, I took statements and interviewed the men who had taken part in the initial incident. The reports were nearly identical.

“Basically, they reported this: In the early morning hours of December 26, one of the airmen drove to the back at Woodbridge on a routine security check. He saw lights in the forest, specifically a red

light, and thought maybe an airplane had crashed. He radioed a report, which was called into the tower, but the tower reported nobody was flying.

“Eventually, a group headed out to the forest. They reported strange noises — animals, movement, like we heard two nights later.

“As they approached the clearing, they reported seeing a large yellowish-white light with a blinking red light on the upper center portion and a steady blue light emanating from underneath. The tower again reported nothing on radar.

“A few of the men moved to within 20 or 30 feet. Each said the same thing independently — a triangular-shaped metallic object, about nine feet across the base, six feet high, appeared to be sitting on a tripod. They split up, walked around the craft. One of the men apparently tried to get on the craft, but, they said, it levitated up.



**Triangular object as seen in the Rendlesham**

## **Forest <sup>2</sup>**

**(Artwork by James Neff)**

“All three of the guys hit the ground as the craft moved quickly in a zigzagging manner through the woods toward the field, hitting some trees on the way. They got up and approached again, but the object rose up, and then it disappeared at great speed.

“Finally, on January 13, 1981, I wrote a memo to the British Ministry of Defence. Despite my efforts, to my knowledge, no one from any intelligence or government agency ever came on base to investigate.

“I have never sought the limelight, nor have I hidden. I stand to receive no financial benefit from this interview but consented because it’s time the truth came out. I don’t know what those objects were. I don’t know anybody who does. But something as yet unexplained happened out there.”

**Charles I. Halt**  
**as told to A.J.S. Rayl, *OMNI* magazine <sup>3</sup>**  
**April 1994**



**Col. Charles I. Halt (Ret.) and Sgt. James Penniston (Ret.) in 2007**

## **Update**

During the interview, Halt noted that he did not hear anything further resulting from the memo sent to the Ministry of Defence. As a result of a Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) inquiry, a copy of Halt's memo was released in 1983.

*It is noteworthy that Charles Halt is the first US Air Force officer since the close of Project Blue Book to have submitted an official memo on UFOs to superiors and then made his statement public. A copy of Halt's*

memorandum to the Ministry of Defence (MOD) appears in **Appendix D: The Charles I. Halt Memorandum.**

Once you read Halt's memorandum for yourself, you will realize the risk he took to submit it to his Pentagon superiors. Clearly, in this case, that action did not delay his career advancement whatsoever. Halt went on to become the Bentwaters Air Base commander in 1984 and a base commander in Korea.



# Chapter 27

## Neil Armstrong

### X-15 Test Pilot and Apollo 11 Astronaut

#### Background

For those who were not adults in 1969, they will not remember Neil Armstrong as he set foot on the Moon or the fact that he was already a long-standing astronaut well before he even heard of the Apollo program. In fact, he flew the rocket plane known as the X-15 into space in 1962. When he was in NASA and after he left, Armstrong tended to keep to himself about his experience on the Apollo 11 Moonshot. He seems to have left the public relations part to his Apollo 11 pilot, Buzz Aldrin.

Timothy Good is a friend of mine and long-time British author of a series of books dealing with UFOs and extraterrestrial intelligence. His first book, *Above Top Secret*, is considered by many to be “*The Bible*” of ufology. Before Armstrong’s death in 2012, Timothy Good had the opportunity to interview Armstrong about his experiences on the Moon.

#### Early Career

Armstrong, an American [astronaut](#) and the [first person to walk on the Moon](#) was also an [aerospace engineer](#), [naval aviator](#), [test pilot](#) and [university professor](#). Before becoming an astronaut, Armstrong was a lieutenant and served as a naval aviator in the [Korean War](#). After the war,

he earned his bachelor's degree at [Purdue University](#) and served as a test pilot at the [National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics \(NACA\) High-Speed Flight Station](#), where he logged over 900 flights. He later completed graduate studies at the [University of Southern California](#).<sup>1</sup>



**Armstrong and the X-15 spacecraft<sup>2</sup>**

**With NASA and Apollo**

<p><b>Neil Armstrong</b></p> <p>(1930 - 2012)</p>	<p><b>“First Man on the Moon”</b></p> <p>American aerospace engineer, naval aviator, famed X-15 rocket plane test pilot and NASA astronaut on both the Gemini and Apollo programs.</p> <p>On Apollo 11 in July 1969, Armstrong with Buzz Aldrin, were the first to land on the Moon.<sup>3</sup></p>	A portrait of Neil Armstrong in a white NASA flight suit with an American flag patch on the sleeve. He is holding his helmet and has a signature on the suit.
---	--	---

A participant in the [US Air Force's “Man in Space Soonest”](#) and [X-20 Dyna-Soar military spaceflight](#) programs, Armstrong joined the [NASA Astronaut Corps](#) in 1962. He made his first space flight as command pilot

of [Gemini 8](#) in March 1966, becoming NASA's first civilian astronaut to fly in space. He performed the first [docking](#) of two [spacecraft](#), with pilot [David Scott](#). This mission was aborted after Armstrong used some of his re-entry control fuel to stop a dangerous spin caused by a stuck thruster, in the first in-flight space emergency. <sup>4</sup>

Armstrong's second and last spaceflight was as commander of [Apollo 11](#), the first manned [Moon landing](#) mission in July 1969. Armstrong and [Lunar Module](#) pilot [Buzz Aldrin](#) descended to the lunar surface and spent two and a half hours outside the spacecraft, while [Michael Collins](#) remained in lunar orbit in the [Command/Service Module](#). <sup>5</sup>

## Total Recall

One of the many legends of the space program is that when Armstrong and Aldrin landed on the Moon, there were unidentified spacecraft that were on the surface and apparently “observing” the landing of the lunar excursion module (LEM). Clearly, over the years both Armstrong and Aldrin have denied this alleged event.

In his 2013 book, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, Timothy Good relates the following series of events:

“Two former NASA employees, Otto Binder and Maurice Chatelain (the latter a former NASA chief of NASA communication systems), confirmed that Apollo 11 encountered ‘other’ landed spacecraft on the Moon.

“‘These babies are huge, sir . . . enormous,’ Mission Control was informed by the astronauts, according to Binder’s sources. ‘Oh, God, you wouldn’t believe it. I’m telling you there are other spacecraft out

there . . . lined up on the far side of the crater edge.’

“The Soviets were the first to publicly confirm the incident. Physicist Dr. Vladimir Azhazha, a professor of mathematics at Moscow University, stated that Neil Armstrong relayed a message to Mission Control that ‘two large, mysterious objects were watching them after having landed near the lunar module.’ This and related messages were censored by NASA. Another Soviet scientist, Dr. Aleksandr Kazentsev, claimed that Buzz Aldrin had taken color movie film of the spacecraft from inside the module, and continued filming them after he and Armstrong went outside. The alien craft departed shortly thereafter.

“In *Above Top Secret*, I cited the testimony of a friend of mine who had participated in a NASA conference in Italy in June 1984, during which she learned from Neil Armstrong that ‘other’ spacecraft were on the Moon when they landed. At the time, I was not permitted to include either the name of my source nor many other details. However, since she passed away a number of years ago, I am now able to do so.

“My source was Pamela Handford, who had served with Britain’s Secret Intelligence Service (MI6). I once asked about her background in the clandestine organization. ‘Bearing in mind that I am still firmly bound by the Official Secrets Act,’ she explained, ‘all I can tell you is that I trained with the School of Military Intelligence, in those days at Maresfield Park, and did my parachute training with the London 21<sup>st</sup>. I was trained for the Russian front, learned Russian, and came under MI6’s umbrella. Because of the sensitivity of the field work, I can tell you nothing more . . .

“The NASA conference was held at several venues, including the old

castle Maschio Angioino in Naples and the Europa Palace Hotel in Anacapri. Some astronauts attending were staying at the Vittoria Excelsior Hotel in Sorrento, Pamela said. Her impromptu presentation was entitled ‘Man: An Extraterrestrial Experiment.’

“‘It was only a very short stop-gap, and I probably scribbled the gist of it on a piece of hotel writing paper,’ she explained. It so happened that Pamela’s suite (Room 131) adjoined that of Neil Armstrong (Room 132). At one point during the conference, Pamela overheard a conversation in the next room between Armstrong and a Professor Herbert Schwartz, the gist of which went as follows:

“SCHWARTZ:

‘What really happened out there with Apollo 11?’

“ARMSTRONG:

‘It was incredible – of course we had always known there was a possibility – the fact is, Herb, *we were warned off*. There was never any question of our building a space station or a Moon city.’ [*emphasis added*]

“SCHWARTZ:

‘How do you mean, warned off?’

“ARMSTRONG:

‘I can’t go into details, except to say that their ships were far superior to ours, both in size and technology. Boy, were they big – and menacing. No, there is no question of a space station.’

“SCHWARTZ:

‘But NASA had other missions after Apollo 11.’

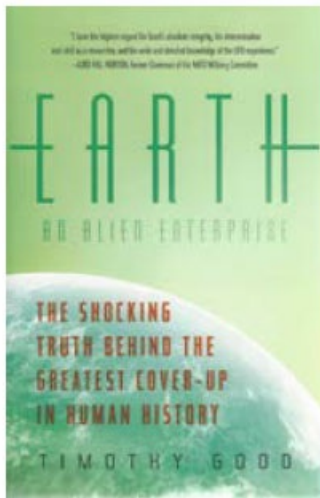
“ARMSTRONG:

‘Naturally, NASA was committed at that time and couldn’t *risk a panic on Earth*. But it really was a quick trip and back again . . .’” [*emphasis added*]

“At a cocktail party later that day Pamela confronted Armstrong. He confirmed that the story was true but refused to go into further detail, beyond admitting that the *Central Intelligence Agency was behind the cover-up*. Officially, however, he denies the incident. ‘There were no objects reported, found, or seen on Apollo 11 or any other Apollo flight other than of natural origin,’ he told me. [*emphasis added*]

“In 1995, I asked Pamela if she still stood by her claim. ‘Yes, Tim,’ she replied. ‘I still stand by the Armstrong report. Like Martin Luther, ‘I can do no other,’ perfectly placed as I was in the next suite – and in the light of the cover-up the United States still has in place, it surprises me not that Neil Armstrong denies it.’”

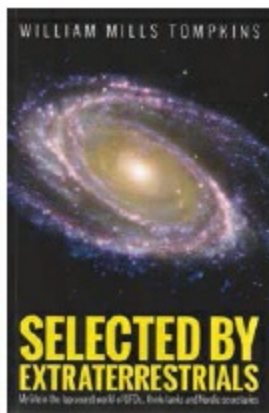
**Timothy Good**  
***Earth: An Alien Enterprise***<sup>6</sup>  
**2013**



## ***Earth: An Alien Enterprise* and Timothy Good <sup>7</sup>**

### **William Mills Tompkins**

Mr. Tompkins is a former member of the US Navy Department of Intelligence, an aerospace engineer at Lockheed Aircraft Company, Vultee Aircraft Company, TRW (Thompson-Ramo-Woolridge) and Douglas Aircraft Company (DAC). In 2015, then in retirement, Mr. Tompkins released his personal autobiography, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*. Mr. Tompkins claims to have worked on a myriad of highly secret projects at DAC including Nike Zeus, the Saturn S-IVB, some of the design work for the launch control centers at Kennedy and Houston Space Centers and futuristic projects dealing with the design of spacecraft carriers and a Naval Moon base. <sup>8</sup>



## **William Mills Tompkins and *Selected By Extraterrestrials* <sup>9</sup>**

Much of his book sounds rather fanciful and folksy as if it were a novel. But, it is hard to dismiss his accounts. This is largely due to the fact that I personally know Dr. Robert M. Wood, his editor, who worked at DAC at the same time as Mr. Tompkins and knew many of the personalities that Mr. Tompkins quotes directly in his book. Furthermore, I too worked at DAC in Santa Monica and Huntington Beach as a “summer intern,” circa 1965, while I was between semesters in graduate school. Some of my time was spent on the production floor in Huntington Beach where the Saturn S-IVB stages were built. Mr. Tompkins memories do have a ring of truth to them. Needless to say, no summer interns were part of any DAC “Think Tanks,” of which he was a member and I was certainly not.

## **Tompkins’ Memories of Apollo**

What follows are selections from Tompkins’ book as he recalled moments from memory of the Apollo 7, Apollo 8 and Apollo 11 missions as he viewed incoming radio or television transmissions on secured TRW



communications lines. <sup>10</sup>

## **Apollo 7**

“IT IS OCTOBER 11, 1968,

“Apollo Commander Schirra reported to Houston [NASA Mission Control Center] we are now in a stable moon orbit. Astronaut Don Eisele is now initiating early C3I Phase I and II program simulations, while Walter Cunningham radioed to Houston Control, ‘There is a Santa Claus and Mrs. Claus, too, sir.’ Santa Claus is code for UFO.

“Houston said, ‘You were instructed not to discuss that.’

“Commander Schirra said, ‘Look at the size of those alien ships! They are coming in fast at 2 o’clock, straight at us.’

“Cunningham said, ‘No, they will pass in front of us.’

“Schirra said, ‘Well, it’s going to be close. Fire the SIV-B [sic] and cut them off.’

““Can’t do that; no time for the restart procedure. Wow, those alien bastards cut right over our heads.’

“Cunningham added, ‘Our cameras are programmed to automatically focus on any incoming vehicle; they will record all of that.’

“Schirra said, ‘Damn, hit the replay.’

““We got it all, sir.”” <sup>11</sup>

## **Apollo 8**

In *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, Tompkins states that he was in a group meeting with an Admiral Bob Shelton, Commander NAVSPACE Mission Planning; Lt. Dave Kelly, his assistant; Dr. John Page, Vice-President and TRW Apollo Program Systems Manager; Ted Lee, TRW intelligence project manager; and Tiffany [last name unspecified]. At the time of the meeting they were in TRW's central control laboratory listening to reportage from the Apollo 8 mission in 1968. According to Tompkins:

“‘Hold on, Bill,’ Ted Lee said. ‘Listen to what James Lovell [Apollo 8 Mission Commander], our astronaut, is saying.’

“‘Mission Control, we have a problem; please be advised that there is a Santa Claus. He is shadowing us and is closing in on us, now like he is going to push us out of orbit.’

“‘This is Mission Control; you were not to speak of this. We will review it after you land at debriefing.’

“‘Tiffany said, ‘It will be in our flight recorders too, and they are safe now that this alien vehicle is backing off; no need to activate the yaw thrusters to get back in our orbit.’

“‘That was close,’ Admiral Sheldon said.

“‘I [Tompkins] went on, saying, ‘Ever since the Gemini 7 mission, when their Astronaut, Frank Bormann [sic], radioed of a bogey tracking him in formation, we have been using your Navy people at Palomar Observatory to assist us in monitoring alien activities in orbits near the Moon. Their activities have been sporadic, but have increased dramatically in the past 3 months.’

“‘I [Tompkins] added, ‘We squirt the Palomar stuff into our central computer network and request several mission scenarios and at least two

trade-off-studies each, and are presented with numerous questionable intents. *So, when we make our first Apollo LEM (Lunar Excursion Module) landing on the Moon's surface next year we may be confronted by big guns.*’ [emphasis added]

“‘Well,’ I [Tompkins] said, ‘That’s our TRW statement in a nutshell, Admiral.’” <sup>12</sup>

“We [Tompkins, *et al*] were watching everything that our astronauts Frank Borman, James Lovell and Bill Anders were seeing as it happened. Their lunar command service module was on low Moon orbit and their cameras were slightly fuzzy. Nevertheless, we could see imaged aliens and geometric rectangular structures in several areas on the lunar surface, as they moved in orbit over the Moon. Looking back at it now, we at TRW knew that the aliens were on the Moon almost a year, possibly years before the Apollo 11 lunar module separated from the command module and landed astronauts Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin on the Moon, with Michael Collins orbiting above.” <sup>13</sup>

## **Apollo 11**

“July 20, 1969.

“Nearly all the same people were in attendance and half of TRW, too. When Apollo 11 LEM was preparing to land on the Moon, the crew transmitted this message to Apollo Mission Control, ‘Oh, my God, you wouldn’t believe it. These babies are huge, sir, enormous. I’m telling you there are other spacecraft out there, lined up on the far side of the crater edge, sir. They’re on the Moon watching us.’

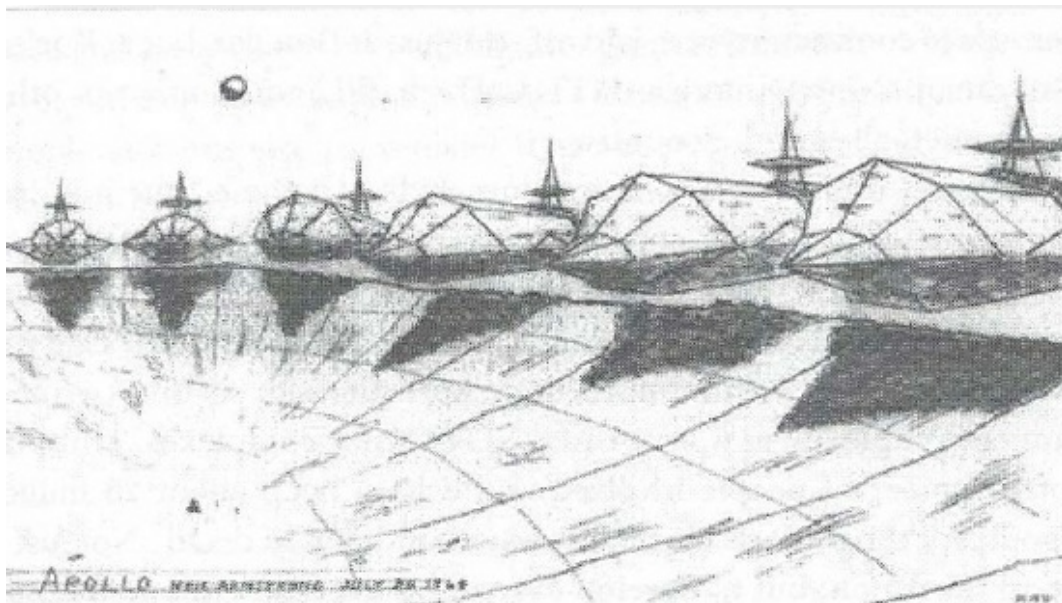
“And, when Armstrong was photographing Buzz Aldrin’s space helmet, we, in TRW, could see actual ruins of a former civilization, on the lunar

surface, reflected in his helmet. The alien voice was very clear. ‘Finish a total of six of your Apollo missions; take your photos, pick up some rocks, go home, and don’t come back.’

“The NO TRESPASSING sign was up. With the programs over, everybody went home, and nearly all 400,000 NASA and contractor employees got the pink slip.”

The drawing below is presented by Tompkins as an artist’s concept of how the alien spacecraft lined up on the edge of the crater on the Sea of Tranquility. <sup>14</sup>

**William Mills Tompkins**  
*Selected By Extraterrestrials*  
**2015** <sup>15</sup>



# **Artist's conception of alien spacecraft on the Sea of Tranquility<sup>16</sup>**

## **Commentary**

I know Timothy Good well enough to know that this is not a fabricated story. I have no doubt that these events took place as described. The question is, after all that you have heard from our own US military officers (including some generals too) and from a former US astronaut, at this point how can anyone not accept the fact that there are two space programs - a public, White Space Program and a secret, Black Space Program?

# Chapter 28

## Dr. Edgar Mitchell Captain, US Navy and Apollo 14 Astronaut



**Astronaut Edgar Mitchell**

### Background

Mitchell earned a [Bachelor of Science](#) degree in industrial management from [Carnegie Institute of Technology](#) in 1952. The following year he joined the [US Navy](#) where he trained as a pilot and flew off the [aircraft carriers](#) *USS Bon Homme Richard* and *USS Ticonderoga*. He later qualified as a research pilot and taught at the Navy's research pilot school. While on active duty in the Navy, he earned a [Master of Science](#)

degree in aeronautical engineering from the [US Naval Postgraduate School](#) and a [Doctor of Science](#) degree in Aeronautics and Astronautics from the [Massachusetts Institute of Technology](#). Mitchell was selected to be an astronaut in 1966 and was seconded from the Navy to [NASA](#). He was designated as backup [lunar module](#) pilot for [Apollo 10](#), and flew as lunar module pilot on Apollo 14, where he spent nine hours working on the lunar surface in the Fra Mauro Highland region, making him the sixth person to walk on the Moon. Apollo 14 was Mitchell's only spaceflight. He remained with NASA until 1972, when he retired from the Navy.

## TESTIMONY

### The Edgar Mitchell Story

“My major knowledge comes from what I call the old-timers, people who were at Roswell and subsequent who wanted to clear the things up and tell somebody credible even though they were under severe threats and things — this was back in the Roswell days. Having gone to the moon and being a local citizen out in the Roswell area some of them thought I would be a safe choice to tell their story to, which they did. Even though the government put real clamps on everybody, it got out anyhow.

“Subsequent to that, I did take my story to the Pentagon — not NASA, but the Pentagon — and asked for a meeting with the Intelligence Committee of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and got it. And told them my story and what I know and eventually had that confirmed by the admiral that I spoke with, that indeed what I was saying was true.

“... in other words, there was a UFO crash. There was an alien spacecraft. This gentleman tried his damndest to get me in and like so many others in the administration over the last 60 years, since JFK's time, was unable to. He was told 'Admiral, you don't have a need to know, and therefore go get lost,' essentially.”

**Dr. Edgar Mitchell <sup>1</sup>**  
**Apollo 14 Astronaut**

## ***CASE REPORT***

### **Dr. Edgar Mitchell's Presentation**

At the fifth annual X-Conference, investigator and reporter Michael Webster reported the following after Dr. Edgar Mitchell's presentation.

“During Mitchell's presentation he explained that, having grown up in Roswell, New Mexico, the site of the disputed UFO crash in 1947, Mitchell says he and other members of his community were told by military authorities not to talk about it. But witnesses didn't want to go to the grave with their story. They wanted to tell somebody reliable. And being a local boy and having been to the moon, they considered me reliable enough to whisper in my ear their particular story.’ Mitchell claims, they eventually want the story out, and he is viewed as a credible messenger because of his resume.

“I urge those who are doubtful: Read the books, read the lore, start to understand what has really been going on. Because there really is no doubt we are being visited,’ he said.



"The universe that we live in is much more wondrous, exciting, complex and far-reaching than we were ever able to know up to this point in time.'

"Mitchell claimed he used his highly-regarded status to speak confidentially with a Pentagon admiral, who confirmed the UFO crash at Roswell. He claims he has since spoken to government officials from three different countries who say they have

had contact with aliens. He is now calling for NASA and the government to stop hiding evidence of alien contact and start being honest with the American public.

"A NASA spokesperson responded saying that 'NASA does not track UFOs. NASA is not involved in any sort of cover-up about alien life on this planet or anywhere else — period.'



**Dr. Edgar Mitchell**

"This information Mitchell has said before but different this time is the mainstream media has picked it up as well as cyberspace. Mitchell has set the Internet ablaze with articles, blogs, and forum discussion.

One reporter said what is getting all of the attention is Mitchell is a man who is respected highly, and a national hero, has with a somber, straight face told the world without reservation that we have been visited by UFOs, aliens are real, and our government is indeed, covering up this information.

"Our destiny, in my opinion, and we might as well get started with it, is [to] become a part of the planetary community. ... We should be ready to reach out beyond our planet and beyond our solar system to find out what is really going on out there.' Mitchell has said."

**Dr. Edgar Mitchell**  
**as reported by Michael Webster**  
*Investigative Reporter* <sup>2</sup>



**Michael Webster**

## **Update**

In 2005 shortly after Paul Hellyer, the former Canadian Minister of

Defence, published his book, Mitchell and Hellyer met. Mitchell asked Hellyer how many extraterrestrial races were visiting or have visited Earth. Hellyer responded that he thought there were between two and 12 different races. Mitchell agreed. <sup>3</sup> Years later they both agreed that there were actually many more.

Edgar Mitchell died in 2016.

# Chapter 29

## The S4 Sextet

### **EBE n.**

*Extraterrestrial Biological Entity. An official, politically-correct term for an extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional being.*

### **LANL n.**

*Los Alamos National Laboratory in Los Alamos, New Mexico.*

### **Peenemunde n.**

*Nazi research, development and manufacturing facility located near the town of Peenemunde on the northern coast of Germany on the Baltic Sea.*

### **Haunebu n.**

*a series of Nazi flying discs. The Haunebu craft were alleged to have been manufactured in the region of Hauneburg, an unpopulated area between [Ulm](#) and [Sigmaringen, Baden-Württemberg, Germany](#). It is located on the Upper Danube and is not known as a manufacturing region.*

### **VRIL n.**


*named after the German Vril Society, this is the name given to a type of “round” aircraft (Rundflugzeug) presumably manufactured*

*by Messerschmitt before WWII.*

## Background


In **Chapter 12: Bob Lazar and Project Galileo**, we covered the Bob Lazar story in some detail. Bob Lazar was the first and only S4 whistleblower to garner public attention for many years.

## Bob Lazar

<b>Bob Lazar</b> <sup>1</sup>  ( 1959 - )	Former Area 51/S4 propulsion system researcher on an alien flying disc.  Claims to have seen flying discs while on assignment at Area 51/S4 and to have researched the propulsion system on the "Sport Model." <sup>2</sup>	
---	---	--

Later, other individuals came forward to reveal their personal stories about their work at Area 51/S4. In this chapter we will review those personal stories, roughly in the order that they “went public.” In Bob Lazar’s case, he went public to protect himself and his life. He claims to have come forth to avoid being assaulted or eliminated by government henchmen. In the case of the following individuals, they had differing reasons for their public disclosures.

## CIA Agent “Stein/Kewper”

<p><b>“Stein/Kewper”</b> <sup>3</sup></p> <p>( ? ~ 2015 )</p>	<p>Former US Army Signal Corps officer, cryptography school trainer, CIA counterintelligence agent and administrator.</p> <p>Claimed to have seen alien and Nazi flying discs and a live EBE on a tour of Area 51/S4 in 1958. <sup>4</sup></p>	
---	--	--

Agent “Stein/Kewper” (he apparently used both alias, “Stein” for official purposes and “Kewper” for informal purposes) was a US Army lieutenant and trainer with the cryptography and signaling school. According to C. Ronald Garner, in his book *Anonymous* <sup>5</sup>, “Stein/Kewper” was also a CIA agent at “US Army bases located in the southeast” of the US. His CIA supervisor, a “Jeffrey Wright” (might be a pseudoname), unexpectedly showed “Stein/Kewper” a short film at a secretive meeting near Washington, DC. Neither he nor his supervisor knew what they were about to view as the film reel had just arrived earlier that morning. The film was of an autopsy of an EBE (for those aware of the Santilli film, it was not *that* one). This was in preparation for viewing flying disc and EBE-related documents at CIA headquarters in Langley, Virginia.

So why would a CIA agent who had no knowledge of this subject be shown such documents? Apparently his supervisor, Jeffrey Wright, was a career CIA operative and supervisor. He and “Stein/Kewper” were being prepared to eventually present the latest information on UFOs to President Eisenhower and Vice-President Nixon (!).

In 1997, C. Ronald Garner, made contact with the “Stein/Kewper” family. Linda Moulton Howe, a well-known and recognized UFO

researcher, visited “Stein/Kewper” at his home in Florida for the purpose of recording an extensive interview with him. Due to death threats on “Stein/Kewper’s” life and that of his family, he requested that certain information be withheld from the public until his death. Other information was agreed to be withheld until 2010 when his security oath expired (his security oath expired after 35 years). The following testimony is just a synopsis of the main elements of that lengthy interview.

[Note: the Howe/”Stein/Kewper” interview is separated into two parts: Testimony relating to alien UFOs and testimony relating to “Myths and Legends” surrounding German Nazi *Rundflugzeug* from WWII. Commentary follows the Howe/”Stein/Kewper” interview segments.]

## TESTIMONY

Howe: <sup>5</sup>

*“So, on this trip around June 1958 you and Jeffrey Wright were supposed to meet with Vice President Richard Nixon about the disc technology?”*

Stein:

“Yes, Eisenhower and Nixon knew all about Area 51 and what was going on with the aliens. Of course, Harry S. Truman knew all about it, too. But I think Nixon and Eisenhower were the last two presidents to know everything. As far as I know, John F. Kennedy did not know much about it, at least that is what Wright’s son told me later presidents were just chopped off from the Need-To-Know after Eisenhower had been given highly classified alien information.”

Howe:

*“Did Wright tell you why you were supposed to have a meeting with Vice President Nixon?”*

Stein:

“It was in regard to our organizing the CIA unit to analyze foreign UFO photographs, [sic] We were with the agents that were tasked to try to debunk some of the reports. As counterintelligence agents we were supposed to talk with Nixon first about how he planned to handle the foreign films and photographs.

\* \* \*

[Note: In the book, *Anonymous*, “Stein/Kewper” said that President Eisenhower directed the CIA to send a team to Area 51 to perform a detailed survey of the S4 facility and report their findings back to him in person. In August 1958, “Stein/Kewper” claims that Jeffery Wright, two other CIA agents and he flew to Nellis AFB, Nevada and then on the Area 51. There they were met by an Air Force colonel who introduced himself. He wore a one-word nameplate that indicated his name as “Jim,” and from then on he was called “Colonel Jim.”

Colonel Jim initially escorted the CIA team into various aircraft hangars and showed them both a U-2 and SR-71 Blackbird reconnaissance aircraft. In 1958 the Blackbird was unknown to the public. I personally saw a U-2 on takeoff at Edwards AFB at about that time, so the U-2 was not a highly-classified aircraft, but its mission was.

At that point they were taken by van to the S4 facility. Bearing in



mind that this was 1958 and a good 30 years before Bob Lazar arrived, the description of the base was much more rudimentary than shown in the drawings in **Chapter 15: Area 51 and S4** as described by Bob Lazar.

There they entered what is described as a temporary “office complex” covered with camouflage netting. From there they were taken to a catwalk within a “cave-like” environment where they could view various craft from a distance, both alien and “*German*” in origin.]

The interview proceeds . . .

Stein: <sup>6</sup>

“After we left the hangar and got back on the van bus, Col. Jim told us it was about eight miles to the next area where we were going to visit and see more highly classified material and aircraft there. We said to each other, ‘Well, we just saw a Blackbird! How highly more classified could you get?’ We guessed we might see a saucer vehicle that might have been picked up at Roswell or some other place like that, but we didn’t really know until we walked into the ‘cave’ hangar area that we were going to actually see some, which we did.”

Howe:

*“What did you see through the front van window when you came to a stop?”*

Stein:

“We saw ahead of us buildings that looked like they could be hangars and some [camouflaged] office buildings.”

Howe: <sup>7</sup>

*“Is the complex right against the mountain?”*

Stein:

“Yes, the office complex rests against the mountain with some buildings going right up to the mountain edge. Then you have a fairly steep cliff area and you could see sort of an arch in the mountain stone. It’s not an open arch, but that’s the area that had a cave in the bottom of it and the military had taken rock out of this cave and enlarged into a hangar.”

Howe:

*“Were there connecting ramps and stairs that went from the office complex directly into the cave hangar?”*

Stein:

“There was just a little short walkway about five to six feet with a roof over it and you walked through that right into the cave hangar. The cave hangar just had this one narrow entrance area from the office complex and everything was rock around that. When we went in the entrance way and I looked back and all I could see was rock everywhere. The further on as we viewed the saucer craft, you could see a larger doorway where they brought the craft through.”

Howe: <sup>8</sup>

*“How does only netting camouflage?”*

Stein:

“You have brown and green colors and it’s close netting. From an aerial view, it looks like a continuation of ground. The short walkway from the office building took us right into the cave entrance. From there, we went in a smaller little cave room and then a sharp right to go through an area that has about an 8 or 10 foot opening. After that is a walkway and to the left is a whole bay of chiseled out natural cave where the saucer craft were.”

Howe: <sup>9</sup>

*“How far are you from the closest craft?”*

Stein:

“I’d say about thirty feet.”

[Note: “Stein/Kewper” proceeded to describe the three alien (extraterrestrial) craft that he could see in the cave hangar.]

Howe: <sup>10</sup>

*“What about color?”*

Stein:

“The three alien craft were all silver-colored. Those three were not identical. [sic] but reasonably the same and the biggest one had a raised dome or cabin on top.

“The alien craft had like three rounded domes on the bottom. On conventional aircraft, you might think they were radar domes, but on the bottom of the discs. These were on the bottoms of the extraterrestrial craft.”

Howe:

*“You definitely heard Col. Jim tell you that the three discs in the middle were extraterrestrial craft?”*

Stein:

“Yes, ‘alien craft.’

“Yes, and one of the three alien craft a little farther back behind the front two might have been 30 feet in diameter. The three alien craft were not the same diameter. And the designs were slightly different. The largest one had a very low cabin area, but the whole craft were thicker than the other two smaller ones. The two smaller ones were thinner craft and higher center areas.

Howe:

*“Did all three have the three rounded domes on the bottom?”*

Stein:

“No just the larger one.

Howe:

*“What was the source of the alien craft?”*

Stein:

“Col. Jim said all three were from New Mexico.”

Howe: <sup>11</sup>

*“Any specific geographical locations?”*

Stein:

“All col. [sic] Jim said was, ‘we got these three alien craft from New Mexico’. [sic] He didn’t specify Roswell or other location. We saw one of the craft that had been dismantled in one area because it was open on one side. We could see it was open, but from where we were standing, we could not see from the back side inside. That possibly could have been one of the Roswell crashes they were studying to back engineer so they left it apart.”

Howe:

*“Did Col. Jim say anything specific about the three alien craft?”*

Stein:

“I asked him what the propulsion system was on the three alien craft. Col. Jim at Area 51 said the alien craft propulsion systems were anti-gravitational on two of the craft and one craft had an anti-matter type propulsion that was much more complicated. Apparently they thought that the anit-matter [sic] propulsion was older and more complicated than the newer anti-gravitational systems in the other craft.”

Howe: 12

*“Do you remember anything more that Col. Jim said about the craft?”*

Stein:

“No, he kept us moving pretty rapidly. We were just supposed to get a glimpse of the craft to compare to photos submitted to us in our CIA Project Blue Book group.”

Howe: 13

*“What did Col. Jim say to move you from the mountain hangar of discs back to the office building?”*

Stein:

“He said we needed to move along to see one of the aliens in the interview room and said he wanted to have us see him. We were dumbfounded because at that moment, we had no idea we were going to be introduced to a real alien, non-human being!”

\* \* \*

Howe:

*“Were you expecting then to see a 6-fingered being?”*

Stein:

“Yes, all of us were. Then when we saw the being that we did with the large eyes and large, smooth head expanding upward above a slit mouth and narrow chin, we were kind of shocked at how that alien actually looked. Like with the 6-fingered beings, there were muscles showing, but on the one at Area 51, he was very thin with ‘anemic’ arms.”

Howe:

*“From your close-up view, was the Area 51 Gray being’s skin textured? Some abductees compare skin they have seen to canvas.”*

Stein:

“Yes, the being was definitely textured and there were areas of little

outcroppings on his skin that looked like a bee sting puffed up around his neck and down his arms. He wasn't completely smooth everywhere. Canvas would be a good description for it along with the anomalies on his skin. I didn't see his lower body because he had a T-shirt over him. I don't know why he was dressed up in human clothes."

Howe:

*"Perhaps to make the being more acceptable to your viewing."*

Stein:

"I couldn't believe how big the eyes were!"

Howe:

*"So you leave the discs in the hangar inside Papoose Mountain and walk back into the office complex connected to the mountain."*

Stein: 14

"Yes and Col. Jim said we could 'talk' to the alien for maybe ten minutes. I don't know what the big rush was. It was like they needed to take the alien somewhere after we saw him. Col. Jim said the alien being does not speak to you verbally, only telepathically. That's when I talked to my boss, Jeffery Wright about my growing up being taught that demons were telepathic and I was afraid the creature in the office was a demon. So I asked Jeffery to ask the being if it was a demon and where it came from and how old it was. Jeffery said he did ask my questions.

"I stayed outside about 20 feet from the one way mirror that I could see through into the office where the gray being was, but inside the

office what I was looking through looked like a mirror. So, I could see the being and I could see it was not very tall, probably 5 feet or a little less, but definitely taller than three feet like the 6-fingered ones.

“When my boss, Jeffery Wright, went inside the office, I could see the being sitting behind a table. And then when the pressure got to the alien after Jeffery asked if the being was a demon.

“My CIA boss explained that when you came up with a question in your mind none of the humans had to say the question out loud. The gray being could read your mind and answer telepathically before you could even say the question.”

Howe:

*“Did your boss explain later what the gray being’s telepathic communication to him sounded like?”*

Stein:

“From the description that they gave that it sounded more electronic than a human voice, a neutral voice that didn’t sound high or low. But that still reminded me of the description of demonic voices when I was a child. Jeffery first said out loud, ‘Are you a demon?’ And the being appeared frustrated or nervous.”

Howe: 15

*“How did the session with the Gray being in the office come to an end?”*

Stein:

“Col. Jim was in there with my boss and the other guys at the



beginning. But then he came back out into the room where I was and seemed to be bored by the same questions that others asked the gray being before in other sessions. He looked at his watch and went back into the office and said, ‘This is the last question.’”

## *Myth and Legend*

Speaking about what “Stein/Kewper” and Jeffrey Wright saw in the files at the CIA headquarters relating to Nazi technology:

Stein: <sup>16</sup>

“We found information about VRIL technology. The first thing in the file when we opened it up was a British classified document which was from the 1930s before WWII started. It showed that in Peenemunde, the Germans had developed the saucer craft with an entirely different kind of propulsion system. Intelligence did not know exactly what the propulsion system was, but they knew that the craft did not burn any fossil fuels. It had a levitation device; I think is how they described it in the files.”

Howe:

*“Was there anything about Extraterrestrials in the VRIL file?”*

Stein:

“It said there were mediums who had contacted aliens and there were messages from aliens about how to build the levitation device for the anti-gravity engine.”

Howe: 17

*“Did Jeffrey Wright see that?”*

Stein:

“Yes, and he said to me that the more we read, the more we had no idea about what had really gone on in WWII.”

Howe:

*“When you walked outside, you said Jeffery Wright turned to you and said?”*

Stein:

“I never expected to see this. I expected to see more on aliens, but I never expected to see that WWII had so much to do with German technology. And when we saw the two saucer craft at Area 51, Jeffery looked at me then, and said, ‘VRIL craft.’ The third big one, with the gun on the bottom; Col. Jim also said was a VRIL craft. I saw information that some VRIL craft went back to the early 1920s.”

Howe: 18

*“What was the diameter of the first two small Vril craft?”*

Stein:

“I think about 18 to 20 feet on the VRIL craft. The middle craft were 30 to 40 feet in diameter and then the back craft were about 60 feet in diameter.

Howe:

*“Ok, try to mentally put yourself on the catwalk and and [sic] you are looking out at the craft and try to give more details, starting with the front two VRIL craft.”*

Stein:

“The two front VRIL craft were almost identical. They were small, around 18 to 20 feet diameter, and looked very light.”

Howe:

*“What was the shape?”*

Stein: 19

“A slight bubble in the center, like just enough room for one person’s head. The craft sloped down around from the slight bubble. Then the next three larger craft were identified as ‘alien craft.’ There was one that was some 30 feet in diameter at least, maybe 35 feet.”

Howe:

*“How are the alien ones different from the VRIL?”*

Stein:

“The outcropping or cabin on top was a little bit higher on the VRIL craft, maybe 3 feet high and below on the VRIL craft. It was flat on the bottom. The alien craft had like three rounded domes on the bottom. On conventional aircraft, you might think they were radar domes, but on the bottom of the discs. These were on the bottoms of the extraterrestrial craft.”

Howe: 20

*“Beyond the front two VRIL craft the three alien craft in the middle, how many more were there in that Papoose Mountain cave hangar?”*

Stein: <sup>21</sup>

“There were two more. One was about 50 feet in diameter and is kind of a different structure. Those craft had much larger structures protruding upward, like maybe 8 or 10 feet above the disc. And below on those, one was just aa [sic] slightly curved bottom but mostly flat. The other one also had just a curved bottom, but it had a gun emplacement of some kind hanging from it. Col. Jim said the Germans called it a ‘death ray,’ something they had been developing early in WWII.”

Howe:

*“Did Col. Jim say those two larger craft in the back were German?”*

Stein:

“ Yes, German craft and they found them, I believe, in Germany in the back of the Messerschmitt aircraft plant down in southern Germany near Austria.”

Howe:

*“So what was happening in Peenemunde?”*

Stein:

“In the 1930s, Germany was building the VRIL craft there. Then later on, Germany started building V-1 and V-2 rockets for a big push to attack England. All of the other craft and technologies were moved away from Peenemunde and the two large discs at Area 51 had been

moved to the Messerschmitt plant.”

Howe:

*“Did you or your boss ask Col. Jim - If the Germans had such craft with a ray gun underneath - Why didn't Hitler use the death ray in WWII?”*

Stein:

“Yes, we did ask. Col. Jim said he understood that Hitler chose not to use them, that these were the ‘wonder weapons’ that Mussolini [Italian dictator] and Hitler mentioned. Many people thought the German V-1, V-2 and V-3 rockets were the Nazi ‘wonder weapons,’ but that was not true. The discs were the wonder weapons with their speed and anti-gravitational technology.”

Howe:

*“You were at Area 51 how long after your trip with Jeffery Wright to the CIA Langley headquarters basement archive?”*

Stein:

“The June 1958 Langley trip was two months before the August 1958 trip to Area 51.”

Howe:

*“And you were shown the black and white 16 mm autopsy film at the northeastern military base two weeks before the Area 51 trip?”*

Stein:

“Yes.”

Howe: <sup>22</sup>

*“Did he [Col. Jim] know where the four VRIL-Type craft came from?”*

Stein:

“The other four, Col. Jim said, were picked up in foreign areas. He said that the German Messerschmitt Haunnebu [sic] 1 and 2 were picked up in Germany. The other smaller two VRIL craft I would [sic] think were picked up in Germany as well, but Col. Jim acted like he did not know where those two craft were retrieved.”

\* \* \*

[Note: Most, if not all, of the Nazi flying discs were allegedly flown to Argentina or Antarctica before the start of WWII.]

Howe: <sup>23</sup>

*“You did have a photograph that confirmed the Germans were still flying some of their Peenemunde craft in South America?”*

Stein:

“Oh, yeah! The craft with a high center about 12-feet high, they all look like Haunebu IIs. Although, they could be alien craft as well. But we labeled those photos as being German craft from Argentina.

“However, on radar, we used to see some of the real alien craft come from outer space right down into the Argentina region. We also saw craft come into the Antarctic region from outer space via radar we shared with the British down in the Falkland Islands in the South Atlantic Ocean east of Argentina. The British would send us radar

tapes of UFO craft coming in at terrific speeds and down into the Antarctic region.”

Howe:

*“Do you mean that the radar confirmed something not from Earth, but really from outer space, [sic] Was working with the Germans on craft in Antarctica and Argentina?”*

Stein:

“Yes, that was the implication. In 1959 and 1960, our unit was separating alien craft from the known German craft by the appearance of the craft. We always found the German craft to be much slower in speed than the alien craft. Some alien craft were tracked from outer space doing something like 30,000 mph.”

**Interview conducted by Linda Moulton Howe**  
**Reported By C. Ronald Garner, *Anonymous***  
**1998**

## Commentary

The reader may wonder why I would separate the discussion of alien UFOs and EBEs from the discussion relating to Nazi VRIL and Haunabu craft. Simple. Most UFO researchers have seen such an abundance of UFO evidence (physical and radar evidence, abductee and contactee testimonies, government and military personnel testimonies, etc.) to accept their reality. On the other hand, many of those same researchers are skeptical of the reports of Nazi, high technology, flying discs. There

are, however, plenty of technical, schematic drawings circulating on the Internet, many of dubious provenance, that allegedly describe Nazi flying disc technology.


One needs to ask, How far can you trust someone's words if they refuse to tell you their real name? I'm not talking about "Stein/Kewper" so much as "Colonel Jim." As it turns out, "Stein/Kewper" made the remark in the book that that was obviously not his real name. And how did Colonel Jim and "Stein/Kewper" know that some of the craft were Nazi designs anyway? There is no mention of swastika symbols or German knight's crosses on the craft themselves. His assignment was as a UFO specialist. Why wasn't "Stein/Kewper" able to recognize Nazi discs on his own? Did he really need Colonel Jim to tell him what was alien and what was German? It seems that would be obvious even from 30 feet away. So, who knows?

For the author, the whole story does have a certain "ring of truth" to it. So, why have a "Testimony" section and a separate "Myth and Legend" section highlighting the stories of the *same whistle-blower*? That's because, at this stage, the reader needs to decide for herself/himself: What can I believe? If you choose to believe "Stein/Kewper's" testimony, then shouldn't you also believe the "Myth and Legend" segment too? Why would one be truthful and the other a total and complete hoax? You decide for yourself. The author will draw his own conclusions in the final chapter.

I should point out that the interview quotations above are only a synopsis of the full text. That you can read in the softcover book, *Anonymous: CIA Agent Reveals The Truth About UFOs*.

**Bill Uhouse**



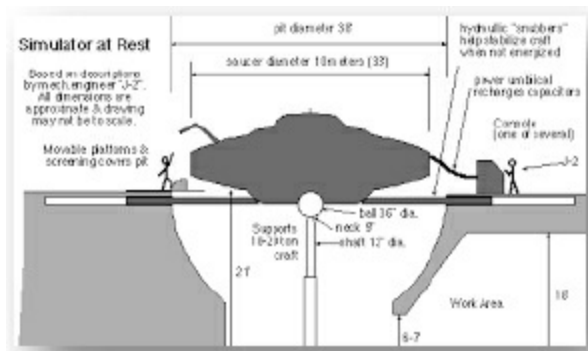
<p><b>Bill Uhouse</b> <sup>24</sup></p> <p>( ? – 2009 )</p>	<p><b>Former USMC fighter pilot, mechanical engineer and developer of flight simulation equipment.</b></p> <p><b>Claimed to have seen flying discs at LANL and Area 51/S4 and to have worked with EBEs.</b><sup>25</sup></p>	
---	--	--

Bill Uhouse served 10 years in the Marine Corps as a fighter pilot, and four years with the Air Force at Wright-Patterson AFB as a civilian doing flight testing of exotic experimental aircraft. Later, for the next 30 years, he worked for defense contractors as an engineer of antigravity propulsion systems: on flight simulators for exotic aircraft — and on actual flying discs. He testified that the first disc they tested was a re-engineered ET craft. He further testified that the ETs presented a craft to the US government; this craft was taken to Area 51, which was just being constructed at the time (circa 1958), and the four ETs that accompanied the craft were taken to Los Alamos. Mr. Uhouse's specialty was the flight deck and the instrumentation on the flight deck — he understood the gravitational field and what it took to get people trained to experience antigravity. He claimed to have met several times with an ET that helped the physicists and engineers with the engineering of the craft. According to Uhouse, as a specialist in aerospace flight simulators, he helped design a flight simulator for a flying disc manufactured in the US that replicated a flying disc that crashed near Kingman, Arizona in 1958. The purpose of the simulator is basically to teach US naval aviators and USAF pilots how to operate the discs in their own gravitational field.

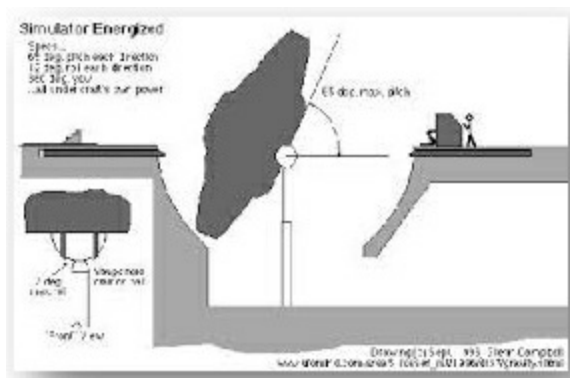
The diagrams below show the general schematic of the flight simulator at rest (top diagram) when the trainee can enter the simulator on a mobile

platform (on left) and when the simulator is energized (lower diagram). The simulator itself is situated on a 21-foot tall shaft on a 36-inch diameter spherical bearing.

Once the trainee is situated in the flight deck, the mobile platform is removed (see lower diagram) and the simulator's internal capacitors are energized to provide the simulator with electrical energy. This then creates a gravitational field inside the simulator. The simulator can pivot on the 36-inch ball bearing to a maximum inclination of 65 degrees.



**Disc simulator at rest<sup>26</sup>**




According to Uhouse's testimony he met one extraterrestrial being who was referred to as a "J-Rod" during a meeting with scientists and engineers at Los Alamos National Laboratory (LANL). Essentially, the J-Rod being was an advisor to the design of the disc simulator. At that meeting, Uhouse claimed that Dr. Edward Teller (see **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**) was in attendance. Uhouse claimed that he worked at Area 51/S4, but never saw any alien beings there. Below is a drawing that Uhouse made of the J-Rod (yes, wearing a business shirt to ease sensitivities).




**Drawing of a J-Rod by Bill Uhouse** <sup>28</sup>

**Boyd Bushman**

<p><b>Boyd Bushman</b> <sup>29</sup></p> <p>( 1941 – 2014 )</p>	<p>Former engineer claimed to have been an employee of the Lockheed Martin Skunk Works and having worked at Area 51/S4.</p> <p>Holder of over 20 scientific patents while working at the Skunk Works.</p>	
---	---	--

Shortly before Boyd Bushman passed away in 2014, he was interviewed speaking about his personal experiences at Area 51/S4, UFOs and anti-gravity research. Bushman was a retired aerospace engineer for Lockheed Martin Skunk Works, had over 20 technical patents and, over 40 years, had worked for several aerospace contractors. He claimed that some UFOs are built by us having been “helped” to develop anti-gravity technology. His experience was primarily in the fields of magnetism and energy generation specifically by means of controlling gravity by way of a magnetic field. He claimed that while working at Lockheed Martin Fort Worth, Texas, he proved that magnetic fields can affect the gravitational field. <sup>30</sup>

## Dr. Dan Burisch

<p><b>Dr. Dan Burisch</b> <sup>31</sup></p> <p>( 1964 - )</p>	<p>Former microbiologist who was employed by US Naval Space Command at Area 51/S4.</p> <p>Claims to have seen flying discs at Area 51/S4 and to have worked with one live EBE at S4. <sup>32</sup></p>	
---	--	--

To be honest, I have left the most bizarre of the S4 whistle-blower stories next to the last of the “S4 Sextet.” Dan Bursich claims that he was abducted by alien beings when he was nine years old. Later, he took a BS in psychology and a BS in biology from the University of Nevada at Las Vegas (UNLV). He gained some official recognition from NASA for his work at UNLV. Soon after that he was approached by three individuals from the Office of Naval Intelligence (the same group reportedly approached Bob Lazar) suggesting that he join a special team working on the cutting edge of microbiology. Later, after receiving a high-level security clearance, he was invited to perform work at Area 51/S4.

Burisch graduated from SUNY Stonybrook in 1989 with a Ph.D. in microbiology and molecular genetics. Burisch claimed to have been employed by the US Navy's Naval Research Laboratory (NRL) while doing his graduate studies. His rank was captain and his title was Microbiologist IV. It should be noted that his degrees have not been acknowledged by either SUNY or UNLV, although he had evidence in the form of diplomas, graduation announcements, affidavits attesting to his graduation and even graduating class rings.

In 1994, he claimed to have been assigned to work in an underground laboratory under the Papoose Mountain near Area 51 that is known as S4 (sometimes called S/4 or S-4). Burisch claimed that he was assigned the

case of a time-travelling, extraterrestrial being known as “J-Rod,” sometimes called “JAROD,” a small Gray. He said that he was suited up in a fifth floor underground laboratory like an astronaut with breathing and urination hoses and telecommunications. His mission was to enter an encapsulated space where J-Rod was housed. Burisch was to examine the being, and take biological samples with the objective of determining how the being could be treated for an unknown disease.

## **The Area 51/S4 Complex**

As detailed in **Chapter 12: Bob Lazar and Project Galileo**, the Area 51/S4 facility houses nine hangars where a limited number of crash-retrieved flying discs are stored in ground level hangars for examination and testing purposes. As described previously, on ground level (level 1) there are also various testing laboratories related to the flying disc research and development. These include avionics, propulsion, weapon systems, electronics, etc. Below that are at least four subterranean levels where there are various additional biological laboratories, offices and permanent housing facilities. One elevator services all levels. Permanent and temporary guest housing is alleged to be located on level 2. Allegedly, biological research is conducted on level 3 so that any contamination can be controlled and limited to the lowest levels. According to Bob Lazar the most oppressive aspect of working at S4 were the security measures. There are additional security procedures in force as one descends from one level to the next lower level. Armed guards are omnipresent. One changes badges as he/she progresses to the next lower level. Cameras cover virtually all locations including the toilet facilities. Burisch commented that he was most impressed by the professionalism of the guard staff that appeared to be a contingent from the US Navy Seal teams.

## **Bio-Level 4: The “Clean Sphere”**

At this stage we begin to describe a scene apparently from a well-financed, Hollywood science fiction movie, complete with secret laboratories, alien beings, space suits and potentially lethal viruses. Will Smith's 1996 film *Independence Day*, highlighting alien craft and an underground biological laboratory, comes to mind. But . . . this is not a sci-fi movie.

According to Burisch, there is a glass-like sphere commonly known as the "Clean Sphere" located underground on level 5. It is 120 feet in diameter, and it is filled with a cold, gaseous mixture of hydrogen, argon and other gases. This is where a four-foot tall, Gray being was housed. He was given the name J-Rod (or "JAROD") by his human handlers.

The story goes like this: the Gray beings are from the Zeta 1 and Zeta 2 Reticuli star system. The "Zetas" (my term) are a degenerating race with a neurological disease. The disease gives them a weakness when they attempt to stand up. Burisch referred to this disease as a "peripheral neuropathy." The Zetas traveled to Earth so that they could take tissue samples back to their home planet so as to cure their disease. *Some* of the Zetas exchanged their technologies for assistance from humans to cure the disease as well. Generally, this implies that there are two groups of Zetas present on the Earth, one of which cooperates with humans and another group that does not. Burisch claimed to have spent a great deal of time with this being and removed hundreds of tissue samples from what was referred to as an "appendage." This apparently was J-Rod's arm. Burisch said that he could communicate with the being orally (by voice) and that J-Rod would mimic Burisch's voice (as if Burisch were talking to himself). He also said that he could communicate with J-Rod telepathically.

Burisch stated that before he entered the Clean Sphere, he was suited up with a fully enclosed "space suit" equipped with oxygen and urination

tubes. He was equipped with a device that could remove tissue samples and automatically deliver the samples to another location for testing and examination. The image below was drawn by Burisch himself and reflects the effect of the disease on the being at that time.



### **Dan Burisch's drawing of a J-Rod <sup>33</sup>**

At one of these sampling events, Burisch stated that J-Rod physically jumped on him and held him very tightly. J-Rod then telepathically transmitted a lengthy message to Burisch, much of which has not been revealed. A drawing of this event, clearly showing the space suit, the sampling device and J-Rod, is shown below.

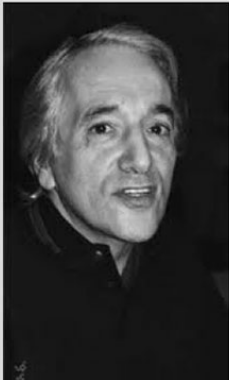




## **J-Rod imparting a telepathic message to Burisch <sup>34</sup>**

Burisch disclosed one element of those telepathic messages from the J-Rod being. Burisch claims that the J-Rod imparted information to him about the *origin of life on Earth*. And it was during that communication experience that Burisch was guided to look for the evidence of directed panspermia, the seeding of life, at the Vishnu Schist Great Unconformity at Frenchman Mountain a few miles from Las Vegas, Nevada. For a more detailed explanation of Burisch's discoveries see my book *The Total Novice's Guide To Evolution, Creation and Intelligent Design*. <sup>35</sup>

## **Dr. Michael Wolf**

<p><b>Dr. Michael Wolf</b> <sup>36</sup></p> <p>( 1942 - 2000 )</p>	<p><b>Head of “Alphacom Team”</b></p> <p>USAF colonel and flight surgeon. MD in neurology, Ph.D. physics, Sc.D computer science, BS biogenetics.</p> <p>Former Area 51/S4, NSC, CIA and NSA consultant on ET studies and research.</p> <p>Claims to have met daily with alien beings as part of MJ-12’s Special Studies Group.</p>	
---	--	--

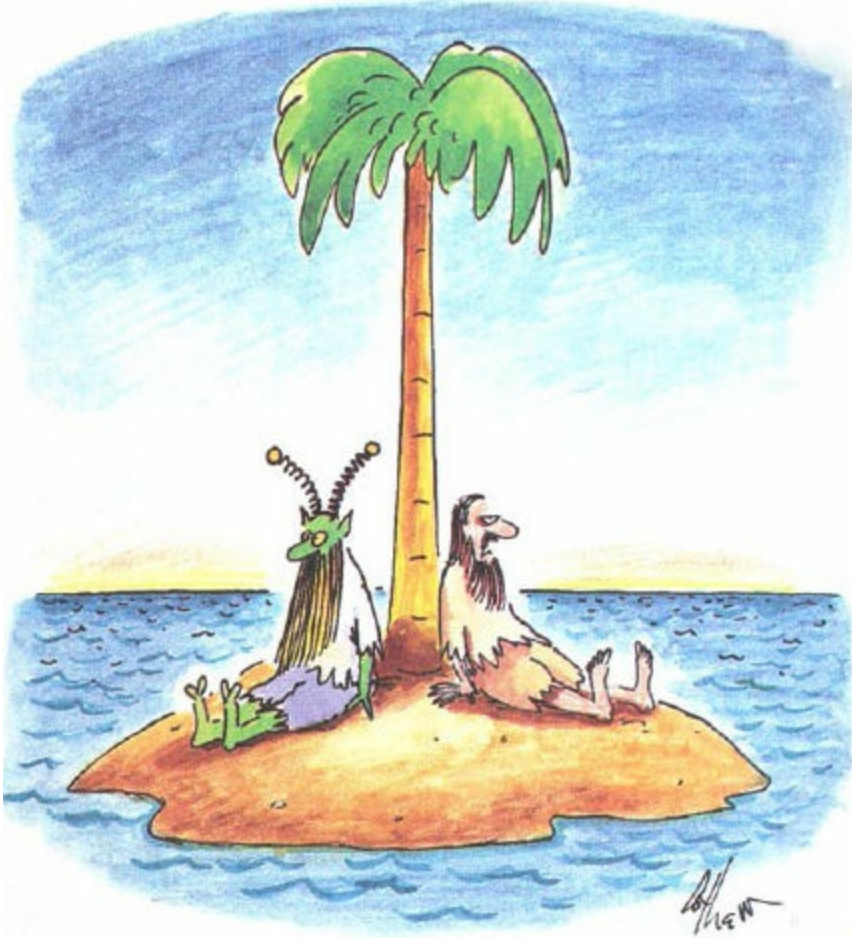
Dr. Michael Wolf claimed to have worked (and lived) at Area 51, at the adjoining S4 facility, the Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and the former Dulce Laboratory in New Mexico. He also was a scientific consultant to Presidents and the National Security Council for extraterrestrial matters. Dr. Wolf claimed to be the former head of the “Alphacom Team” within the MJ-12 Special Studies Group. The Alphacom Team is said to be the premier extraterrestrial-matters group.

Dr. Wolf was quoted as saying that, “Some in the government want better diplomatic relations [with the ETs], but others in the military want to shoot them down.” In **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**, we will be hearing considerably more regarding Michael Wolf’s experiences and concerns about extraterrestrials and Earth’s future.

***PART V***

***THE MOON, MARS AND  
BEYOND***

Star Warts Satire by Frank Cotham



*"Nothing you could ever say would convince me that there's intelligent life elsewhere in the universe."*

## ***In Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond ...***

**we present the true story of NASA, a civilian agency to the public, but, in fact, a military organization in disguise. NASA does *not* approve of Part V. We hear testimony from the Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC, the former Canadian Minister of Defence laying out his knowledge of the reality of the secret space programs. In Chapters 32 and 33, we hear again from William Tompkins and others about an interplanetary defense force. Chapter 34 covers alleged unconstitutional treaties and alliances, and Chapter 35 discusses how all of this is financed. And guess who pays for it.**



**N11 nebula in the Large Magellanic Cloud**

# Chapter 30

## NASA's Dark Mission

**“All government agencies lie part of the time, but NASA is the only one I’ve ever encountered that does so routinely.”**

**Dr. George A. Keyworth**  
**Science Advisor to President Reagan <sup>1</sup>**

## Background

From **Chapter 5: NASA and the *Brookings Report***, we recall that the Brookings Institution’s report recommended a very wary approach to releasing any indication of an extraterrestrial presence.

So, what would you do if you were NASA or the President and one of your spacecraft photographed an unmistakable alien presence? Other Presidents (for example, Harry Truman) have known of this, but none have revealed it to the public.

## The Birth of NASA

When I graduated from college, my first assignment was as a computer analyst at NASA’s Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) in Pasadena,

California. Caltech (California Institute of Technology) was my employer. NASA owned the facility; as a contractor Caltech managed JPL. This made JPL a unique facility among NASA's space centers as its *origins* were very different from all of the others.

Surprisingly, JPL's checkered history began in the 1920s. JPL was originally called the "Guggenheim Aeronautical Laboratory, California Institute of Technology" (GALCIT). Guggenheim funded a small aerodynamics testing laboratory and Caltech managed it. At that time (1926) a small group of rocket engineers and chemists led by Dr. Theodore von Kármán were involved with the *US Army Air Force's* efforts to develop early jet-assisted take off (JATO) engines and fuels. This is the original source of the word "jet" in JPL's name. As we learned in **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**, in 1935 von Kármán hired John (Jack) W. Parsons, a brilliant engineer and chemist. Parsons' claim to fame was in the development of solid rocket propulsion systems. However, Parsons led a double life; he had a long involvement with the *occult* (sound familiar with what we learned in **Chapter 3: Nazi Secret Weapons?**) and *magic*. Here we're not talking about parlor tricks, we are referring to the type of "magic and occultism" suggested by ancient Egyptian lore (associated with Isis, Osiris, Horus and Set). In *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara contend that Parsons ". . . regularly practiced ritual sex orgies in his Pasadena mansion. His compatriot in many of these bizarre rites was one L. Ron Hubbard, who later went on to form the controversial 'Church of Scientology' – which is still a major influence in Hollywood today." <sup>2</sup>

Parsons' associate and influencer was equally controversial Aleister Crowley who said of himself that he was "the wickedest man in the world." Parsons was a member of Crowley's Pasadena lodge and later Crowley appointed Parsons to lead Crowley's Southern California center.



And this was all while Parsons was employed by Caltech to develop JATO units for the US Army Air Force. By the mid-1930s, Parsons, a young Chinese rocket enthusiast named Tsien Hsue-shen, (see **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**) and other members of the small group of like-minded “geeks” were building and launching their own “home-made rockets” on the same land, known as “Devil’s Canyon,” where JPL stands today. Later Parsons is credited with a multitude of rocket developments and ultimately, with von Kármán, founded Aerojet, a leading manufacturer of solid-fueled rockets. As it turns out, von Kármán was also an occultist calling himself “something of a mystic.” On many occasions von Kármán claimed that his ancestor had built a “golem” (what he called an “artificial human being”). Von Kármán called Parsons “a delightful screwball.” <sup>3</sup>

It is interesting to note that Parsons and his associates are known to have communicated with Hermann Oberth and Oberth’s protégée, Wernher von Braun, in Germany (see **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**). Oberth and von Braun were not truly competitors at the time. Oberth and von Braun were concentrating on liquid-fuelled rockets and Parsons concentrated on solid-fuelled rockets (both of which were used on the obsolescent and now-retired Space Shuttle program). In 1938 Parsons joined Aleister Crowley’s Los Angeles temple, *Ordo Templi Orientis* (OTO). In 1939 Parsons was initiated into Crowley’s Order. Crowley was a 33° *Scottish Rite Freemason* and committed to the overthrow of the organized religions of *Western* civilization. <sup>4</sup>

It has been said that Parsons made more progress in rocket development in five years than Goddard did in all of his years. GALCIT’s name was changed to the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in 1945. Mind you, jet engines were never built or tested at “JPL.” JPL was a rocket development organization funded by the *US Army*. There is a myth that JPL stood for

“Jack Parsons Laboratory”! <sup>5</sup>

After the war, von Kármán (a Hungarian later naturalized) was sent to Germany to investigate Peenemunde and Nordhausen. In Germany he met von Braun. At the recommendation of von Kármán, von Braun and the Operation Paperclip scientists, engineers and technicians were sent to Fort Bliss, Texas, contrary to the directive of President Truman. Thus, the American space program got a big boost that has lasted to the present day.

In **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**, we recall that in 1957, the International Geophysical Year (IGY), the USSR launched the first successful satellite, *Sputnik*. The US attempted to launch a scientific satellite using the US Navy’s Vanguard rocket. The US had up to that time emphasized that the satellite was purely scientific in nature and so was the Vanguard. After several attempts and subsequent embarrassing failures, the effort was going nowhere. The US Army had previously suggested using the Redstone, a reliable, military rocket. In 1958 JPL and the Army Ballistic Missile Agency (ABMA, von Braun’s organization) hurriedly put together the Explorer 1 satellite and the Redstone missile for America’s first successful satellite launch (see photograph in **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**).

In the same year, 1958, the US Congress created the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). It, in part, replaced the National Advisory Committee on Aeronautics (NACA). I was 16 years old then, and I clearly remember that it was announced that NASA was to be a *civilian space agency* and quite apart from any *military* involvement. However, and this is important, as Hoagland and Bara state:

“From the beginning, NASA was under the thumb of the Department of Defense, subject to the whims of the Pentagon on any issue judged

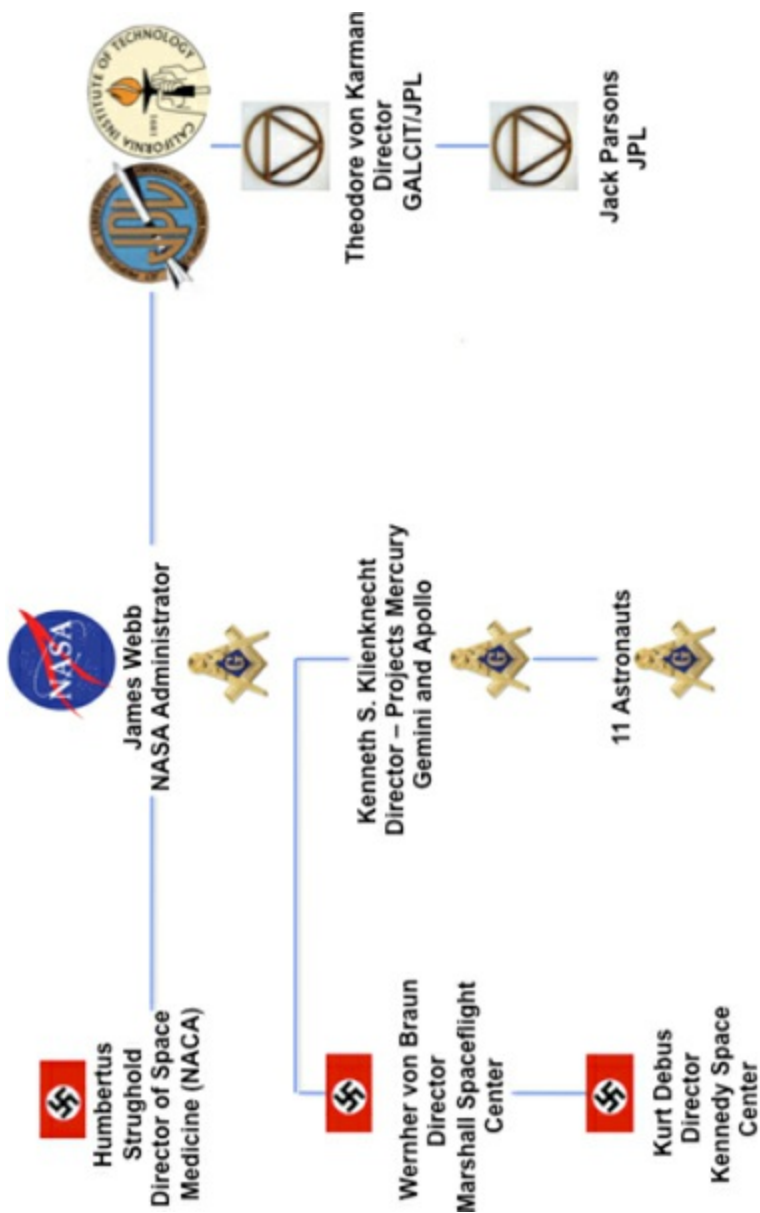
to be ‘necessary to make effective provision for the defense of the United States.’ It was required under the Act to make available ‘to agencies directly concerned with national defense . . . discoveries that have military value or significance.’ Such determinations were to be made solely by the President of the United States (obviously on the recommendation of DOD, the NSA, CIA, DIA, etc., etc., etc.) – and were *not subject to Congressional oversight*.

“Thus, NASA – as mandated in its Charter – was/is beholden to its Pentagon masters (through the White House) first and foremost; to its own interests, second; and to the general public thirdly . . . if at all.” <sup>6</sup>

NASA, headquartered in Washington, DC, was first directed by NASA Administrator, T. Keith Glennan. In 1961, Kennedy appointed another figurehead Administrator, James Webb. Of course, to the public Webb presented NASA as a civilian organization, but, in fact, took orders from the Department of Defense when a subject or issue had the slightest military tinge.



**Dr. Pickering (left) presenting Mars photo to  
President Johnson (1965) <sup>7</sup>  
[NASA Administrator James Webb is far right]**



T.L. Keller 10/15/2016  
NASA organization chart (simplified), circa 1961

# NASA Organization Chart (Circa 1961)

So what do the NASA “organization chart” symbols (shown above) mean and what is the purpose?



Original logo of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration at its inception in 1958. The first administrator, T. Keith Glennon, quickly took action to establish a NASA monopoly over space exploration. He commissioned the *Brookings Report* recommending that the discovery of any extraterrestrial artifacts would fall under the category of “national security.”



Logo of the California Institute of Technology. Caltech is a private technical college and has managed JPL since its inception. It is located in Pasadena, California.



Original logo of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory. Logo is emblazoned with the inscription “Jet Propulsion Laboratory California Institute of

Technology.” JPL has been understood to be a “civilian space center” to the public, but has always been a minion of the Pentagon even before NASA took it over. Prior to that it performed work for the US Army.



Symbol of the Freemasons. Symbol used in the organization chart indicates that each person designated was a member of the Masons. In 1961 the NASA Administrator, James Webb, was a 33° Scottish Rite Freemason. Astronauts John Glenn, Gordon Cooper, Wally Schirra, and Gus Grissom were Scottish Rite Freemasons. Neil Armstrong, Buzz Aldrin, Don Eisele, Fred Haise, Ed Mitchell, Tom Stafford and Alan Shepard were also Masons. Of the 12 men who walked on the Moon, four were Scottish Rite Freemasons. <sup>8</sup>



German Nazi flag. Indicates that the indicated individual was a member of the Nazi party during WWII. Wernher von Braun and Kurt Debus were members of the Nazi SS. Humbertus Strughold, known as the “Father of Space Medicine,” was a colonel in the German *Luftwaffe* during WWII and used prisoners from Dachau concentration camp in aviation medicine experiments.



Occult symbol. This is “hyperdimensional symbology” seen by Jack Parsons during one of his lengthy “magikal workings” (occult dreams). Both Parsons and von Kármán were occultists. Parsons’ mentor was Aleister Crowley, a 33° Scottish Rite Freemason. As the leader of an occult group, *OTO*, he also worked endlessly to rid Western civilization of organized religions.<sup>9</sup>

So you may ask: What is this supposed to mean to me? In short, the organization chart shows that NASA’s key positions during the 1960s were Masons, former Nazi SS members and/or occultists. Everybody that had any power and influence were members of one of *three secret cults*. When you think about this, a rather ominous vision is created: cultists, Nazis and the military working together toward a common cause.

When I was working at JPL in the late 1960s, I was surprised to discover that JPL was also working on secret, military programs, a fact that was not well known at that time — even at the Laboratory. When I was there, JPL was headed by Dr. William Pickering, a physicist appointed by Caltech. However, as I look back now, I realize that the deputy director was a former US Navy admiral – just out of sight of the public view.

Further to this, according to Hoagland and Bara in *Dark Mission*:

“In *The Occult Roots of Nazism* Dr. Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke shows that the early Aryan cults from which Hitler’s Nazi party sprang, traced their lineage back to the Teutonic Knights (a Germanic offshoot of the Knights Templar), at which point their ascendancy

merges with the Templars and traces back again to *ancient Egypt*. Goodrick-Clarke also shows that Hitler and Himmler believed that these Egyptian gods themselves came from ‘Atlantis’ – which they believed was ‘a high civilization established on Earth by extraterrestrials.’

“In this view, the ancient, uninterrupted bloodline from Horus to the present was the ultimate source of the natural supremacy of the ‘Aryan race’ itself. It was this ‘divine right of descent’ which gave the modern Nazis, in their view, their prerogative to rule all *other* men on planet Earth.” <sup>10</sup>

## John Lear

John Lear is a retired airline captain, with over 19,000 hours of flight-time, has flown in over 100 different types of aircraft in 60 different counties around the world. He is the son of the famous Bill Lear of Lear Aircraft and the designer and builder of the original Learjet. John Lear has been involved in UFO research since the late 1980s. This chapter summarizes the truth about NASA ... and it is not the NASA that you think you know.





## John Lear <sup>11</sup>

The following quotations are from a 2003 John Lear interview by Art Bell, a syndicated radio commentator. It comes courtesy of Timothy Good in *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*. <sup>12</sup>

“In the late 1950s NASA was formed to compartmentalize, containerize, and sanitize information from all space platforms and vehicles, claimed John Lear to Art Bell in 2003. ‘We sold NASA to the public, claiming that all information would belong to them [the public], but they got very little, and even that was sanitized.’ He added:

“‘We set up operations in Pine Gap, Australia, to preclude any prying eyes figuring out what we were up to. We regularly ‘eliminated with extreme prejudice’ anybody who was part of the operation and made the least little tiny threat about disclosure or dissatisfaction with the operation. Any space mission that included Mercury, Gemini, Apollo, Mariner, Voyager, Clementine, and all the rest, all the data initially came transmitted to Pine Gap, then it was relayed to JPL [Jet Propulsion Laboratory] or wherever, after sanitizing. We had a little trouble with amateur radio operators, but we figured out how they [were able] to intercept these signals [and] managed to deal with that.’”

## Donna Hare

In **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong**, I introduced you to Timothy Good, the world-renowned author on UFOs. Once again, quoting from his 2013 book, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*: <sup>13</sup>

“All the original Apollo film material is located in NASA’s Film Archive (Building 8), located in the Johnson Space Center (JSC), Houston. In 1970-1971, Donna Hare worked for Philco-Ford, a NASA contractor, in the photo lab at Building 8 and in different areas of the company, both on- and off-site. On one occasion, she told Steven Greer’s Disclosure Project, she entered a restricted area of the lab (she held a Secret clearance) unrelated to her work with Philco-Ford. A friend there directed her attention to a mosaic of photographs taken from a high altitude – possibly via satellite.

“‘In one of the photo panels I saw a round white dot,’ she related. ‘And I said to him, ‘What is that – a dot on the emulsion?’ And then he’s grinning and says that dots on the emulsion don’t leave shadows on the ground. And there was a round shadow at the correct angle with the sun shining on the trees . . . I was pretty startled because I had worked out there several years and had never seen anything like this. And I said, ‘Is this a UFO?’ And he’s smiling at me and says, ‘I can’t tell you that.’

“The man told her that photos of such objects were always airbrushed out prior to being distributed publicly.



**Donna Hare<sup>14</sup>**

"From another employee at JSC, Donna Hare learned that some of the astronauts who wanted to talk about their experiences with UFOs had been threatened and coerced into signing statements agreeing not to do so, on penalty of losing their retirement pay. 'One gentleman that I knew very well was in quarantine with the [Apollo] astronauts [following their return from the Moon]. He said that just about every one of them had seen things when they went to the Moon. In fact, one said that craft were on the Moon at the time of the landing [Apollo 11].'

“Hare also met a security guard who claimed that one day some soldiers in fatigues had ordered him to 'burn a lot of UFO pictures.' Although forced not to look at them, he was tempted to glance at one, showing a UFO on the ground. 'Shortly thereafter,' Hare reports, 'he was hit on the head with a gun butt, and he still had the scar on his forehead.'”

## Karl Wolfe

Sergeant Karl Wolfe (photo shown below) [was in the US Air Force for 4½ years](#) beginning in January 1964. He had a “Top-secret Crypto” clearance and worked with the Tactical Air Command in Virginia.

While working at a NSA [National Security Agency] facility he was shown photographs, taken by the Lunar Orbiter, of the Moon that showed *detailed artificial structures. These photos were taken prior to the Apollo landing in 1969.* This event took place at Langley AFB, Virginia, in 1965 - just after Lunar Orbiter returned captured images from the Moon and four years before Apollo 11 landed on the Moon.

## TESTIMONY

“My boss came to me, at that time I was a color technician, a color photographic technician, I was asked to go over to this facility on Langley Air Force Base, where the NSA [National Security Agency] was bringing in the information from the Lunar Orbiter. And, so I packed up some tools, [and] I went over to the facility. A couple of officers took me into this hangar. It was a very large hangar.

“So they took me into this laboratory. I took a look at this equipment. There was an airman second class in there. I was an airman second class as well. He turned the equipment on and put it through its paces. It didn’t do what it was supposed to do, and I saw what was going on with it. And I said to him we’ll have to take this thing out of the lab if we’re going to work on it, we can’t work on it here in the darkroom environment.

“So, everyone left the facility, left the dark room, except this airman second class and myself. We’re waiting for someone to come to remove this particular piece of equipment. And at the time I didn’t know what the real purpose of this darkroom and operation and this facility was. I thought this is where they were bringing the data in before releasing the images to the public. They were doing 35-millimeter strips of film at that time which were then assembled into 18-½ by 11-inch ‘mosaics’ – they were called. There was a digital signature and a gray scale on every 35-millimeter strip and those strips were from successive passes around the Moon.

“So he was showing me how all this worked and we walked over to one side of the lab and he said, ‘By the way, we’ve discovered a base on the backside of the Moon.’ And I said, ‘Who’s?’ [laughing] ‘What do you mean, who’s?’ He said, ‘Yes, we’ve discovered a base on the backside of the Moon.’

“And at that point I became frightened. I was a little terrified. Thinking to myself that anyone who walks into the room now I know we’re in jeopardy, we’re in trouble. Because he shouldn’t be giving me this information. And then he pulled out one of these mosaics and showed this base which had geometric shapes, there were towers, ah, there were spherical buildings. There were very tall towers and things that looked somewhat like radar dishes – they were large structures. If I compare it to what I am seeing now because I do have photographs that have artifacts in them that are similar to what I saw. They’re massive. Some of the structures are, you know, half a mile in size. So they’re *huge* structures. Some of the buildings seem to have very reflective surfaces on them. A couple of structures that I saw reminded me of cooling towers at power generating plants, they had that sort of a shape. Some of them were just very straight and tall with a flat top. Some of them were round. Some of them looked like Quonset huts. You know, domed like a green house. The particular shot that I saw there were several clustered together over a fairly large landscape. I didn’t want to look at it any longer than that because I felt that my life was in jeopardy. [laughing] Do you understand what I am saying? I would have loved to look at it longer. I would have loved to have copies. I’d loved to have said more about it and discussed it more, but I knew I couldn’t, and I knew the young fellow sharing this was really, really overstepping his bounds at that point. “

**Technical Sergeant Karl Wolfe, USAF  
(Retired)**

**Interviewed by the Disclosure Project <sup>15</sup>  
circa 2001**



**Karl Wolfe** <sup>16</sup>

## **John Schuessler**

John Schuessler is a Denver area resident and [retired aerospace engineer from Lockheed Martin](#). He worked at NASA on nearly every manned space flight since its inception. In a March 19, 2008 lecture in Lakewood, Colorado, Schuessler talked about seeing an unfamiliar photo from one of the Apollo Moon landings.

““I went to a conference in Canada, in Toronto. I think it was ‘82. A guy came up to me and said, ‘I’ve got this NASA photo. Do you recognize this?’



**John Schuessler** <sup>17</sup>

“And it was an Apollo shot. And it was an official lithograph that they release. Ive got hundreds of these lithographs. I didnt have that one. And they are all numbered. They have a photograph number on them and on the back of them is printed the information about what it is. This photograph had a UFO in the background. So as soon as I got back to Houston I went to the photo lab and told them Id like to look at the Apollo photos. And were old friends you know, so they said, ‘sure heres the rack of them.

“So I went down through the rack of the Apollo photos and the numbers sequentially. And I got to a series of numbers that this one was in the middle of, and there were no photos. They were all missing.

“And I said, ‘Well where are these photos?’ He said, ‘Well it's like all these others, the film was bad.’

“And I had seen the thing first hand with the NASA printing on it so I know it came out. But it was withdrawn.” <sup>7</sup>




John Schuessler later became the International Director of MUFON, the Mutual UFO Network, (now headquartered in Newport Beach,

California).

In **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong** we heard by way of Timothy Good what Armstrong said when he saw alien craft on the far side of the crater ridge on the Sea of Tranquility. Earlier in this chapter we examined the little-known photographic “laundry team” in Houston that has been busy over the years. Now, let's take a look at what, perhaps, this Team has been airbrushing away over the years.

## A Few Questions

Let's start off with a few questions for the reader to contemplate. In 1966 the Lunar Orbiter Program (see **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Program**) is said to have photographed 99% of the near side of the Moon's surface. This was followed by the Surveyor Program that sent seven vehicles to those potential landing sites that were selected for Apollo by NASA. Then there was the military/NASA mission to the Moon called Clementine in 1994 (**Chapter 17: “Star Wars” and Clementine**). That mission took between 1.5 and 2.5 *million* photos of the Moon's surface. Ten years passed by and in 2009, two more missions, Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter (LRO) and Lunar Crater Observation and Sensing Satellite (LCROSS; Chapter 6 again) were sent to “*our*” Moon. Okay, why did the US send so many spacecraft back to the Moon *after* we were there in 1972, took photos, picked up a few rocks and tested Newton's Theory of Gravity? Here are the (not mutually exclusive) alternative responses to that question:

-  Additional polar mapping and search for water ice in the polar region
-  To map future landing sites
-  Locate potential mineral resources



- ✦ Characterize the radiation environment
- ✦ Investigate and photograph crater characteristics
- ✦ Demonstrate new military technologies
- ✦ Test sensors and spacecraft components
- ✦ Support the decision for a future colony on the Moon
- ✦ Search for ancient alien artifacts
- ✦ Photograph and investigate alien bases on the Moon
- ✦ Something else - unimaginable

Well, that's about it. The first eight alternatives are those already proposed by NASA and the military. What about the last three? Those are the subjects of this chapter.

## Some Recent History

The Constellation Program was planned to be a follow-on to the International Space Station. The major goals (at least those goals that were announced) of the Constellation program were "completion of the [International Space Station](#)" and a "return to the [Moon](#) no later than 2020" with a manned flight to the planet [Mars](#) as the ultimate goal. The technological aims of the program included the regaining of significant [astronaut](#) experience beyond [low Earth orbit](#) and the development of technologies necessary to enable sustained human presence on other planetary bodies. That program was developed during the 2005 to 2009 time frame. This is when (2009) the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter and LCROSS were successfully launched.

The [NASA Authorization Act of 2005](#) had directed NASA to "develop a sustained human presence on the Moon, including a robust precursor program to promote exploration, science, commerce and US preeminence in space, and as a stepping stone to future exploration of Mars and other







destinations." Work began on this revised Constellation Program, to send astronauts first to the [International Space Station](#), then to the [Moon](#), and then to [Mars](#) and beyond.

President Barack Obama took his oath as President in January 2009. Later in 2009, [Augustine Committee](#) concluded that the Constellation Program could not be executed without substantial increases in funding. In February 2010, President [Obama](#) announced a proposal to cancel the program, effective with the passage of the [US 2011 fiscal year budget](#). In April 2010 in a [major space policy speech](#) at [Kennedy Space Center](#), Obama announced that the Constellation program would be shelved. Obama said that a new program would replace it to *bypass the Moon completely* and that NASA would direct its work towards missions to Mars by 2025.

So why was the Moon bypassed? We will address that question later.

## Transient Lunar Phenomenon

We next look at what are called TLP - Transient Lunar Phenomenon - and a few other lunar anomalies that are hard to explain away. These are not new as they go all the way back to 1540. Some of the lunar observations by astronomers since that year, both professional and amateur are:

-  Mysterious lights
-  Flashes
-  “Volcanoes”
-  Meteoroid, space debris and spacecraft impacts
-  Mists
-  Vapors

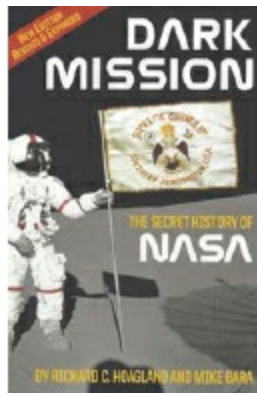
- ✚ Unknown moving objects
- ✚ Rayleigh light scattering
- ✚ Structures

It might be noted that prior to the first lunar missions in 1968, NASA published a technical report called *Chronological Catalog of Reported Lunar Events* <sup>18</sup> and distributed some 2 00 or so copies to established astronomers. They were asked to review the technical report and respond with any comments, findings or theories of their own.

The first six of the items listed above are relatively easy to explain. Lights, flashes and “volcanoes” can be easily written off due to space debris, spacecraft impacts and meteoroid impacts. Likewise, “mists” and “vapors” could be explained by regolith (lunar soil and dust) being ejected due to an impact of a foreign object. But what about the last three?

## NASA's Dark Mission

Probably the best history of NASA's dark side is Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara's *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*. <sup>19</sup> This book is *not* like **Chapter 7: Manned Space Programs** that details the *official* history of NASA's manned missions. In their book, Hoagland and Bara reveal how NASA teams have “smudged,” discolored and obfuscated lunar photos of what are apparently artificial structures. They reveal extreme close-up images of what they say, “. . . leaves little doubt that these could only be the eroding remains of massive ancient buildings on a mind-boggling scale.” They claim that what were multicolored photos were converted by NASA into grey-scale photos thereby obfuscating the real colors of the lunar regolith (soil) and other features.



## **Richard C. Hoagland and *Dark Mission***

### **Nansen “Crater” and the Chapel Bell Experiment**

Is there any other “direct” evidence of ancient civilizations’ presence on the Moon? In *Dark Mission* there’s a lot, but let’s take a look at just one: the Taurus-Littrow highlands mission.

This region was assigned to Apollo 17, the “last” manned mission to the Moon. This was an unusual mission, quite different and more dangerous than any of the previous Apollo missions. It was assigned to Gene Cernan and Harrison “Jack” Schmitt, the only *geologist* in the Apollo program.

Their assignment was to unpack the Lunar Rover, place a number of seismometers (sonar devices that measure the effect of sound waves on geologic formations) and explosive charges at key locations in the narrow Taurus-Littrow Valley. *The mission was also to deploy a DoD-classified experiment known as “Chapel Bell;”* the results of which are still classified.

It was as if NASA knew or suspected what they would find and took unusual means to achieve a preset objective. The landing of the lunar

module, Challenger, was extremely difficult, dangerous and violated many of the rules set down for the landings and departures from the Moon that had been established well before Apollo 17. The rules, then, were disregarded for this particular mission.

Their second EVA (extra-vehicular activity) and the most challenging, was to drive to the South Massif of the Valley and inspect the mysterious Nansen “crater.” Why Nansen? Hoagland and his associate, Keith Laney, can answer that. They have inspected Apollo orbiter photographic images and concluded that there were “boxy-looking patterns” on virtually all of the hills and mountains in the Valley. NASA, therefore, was sending in a team to inspect the Nansen formations and set off explosive charges to determine the makeup of these hill and mountain “box-like” patterns. According to Hoagland and Bara:

“New enhancements done by Hoagland show that the still-standing sidewalls of the “vented” massif are actually overhanging the empty space inside – as if they were supported by some internal truss structure that is still holding them up!”

This may be what the “Chapel Hill” experiment was intended to do: prove that there was an existing, subsurface *structure* buried within the hills of the Valley. The Taurus-Littrow traverse map is labeled “Access Region.” Were Cernan and Schmitt expected to gain access to the an underground structure from a specific direction (east)?

As Cernan and Schmitt approached the target area, one of the first things that they saw was a linear geometry on the surface of the massif:

“Cernan: ‘Jack, can you see over there to the left – I’ll turn a little bit (for a better view) — on the dark area of the South Massif where you get those impressed lineations? See them going from left upward to the right?’

“Schmitt: ‘Yeah, I see what you mean; right.’

“Cernan: ‘That’s what I saw out my window.’

“Schmitt: ‘Yeah, they go obliquely up the slope.’

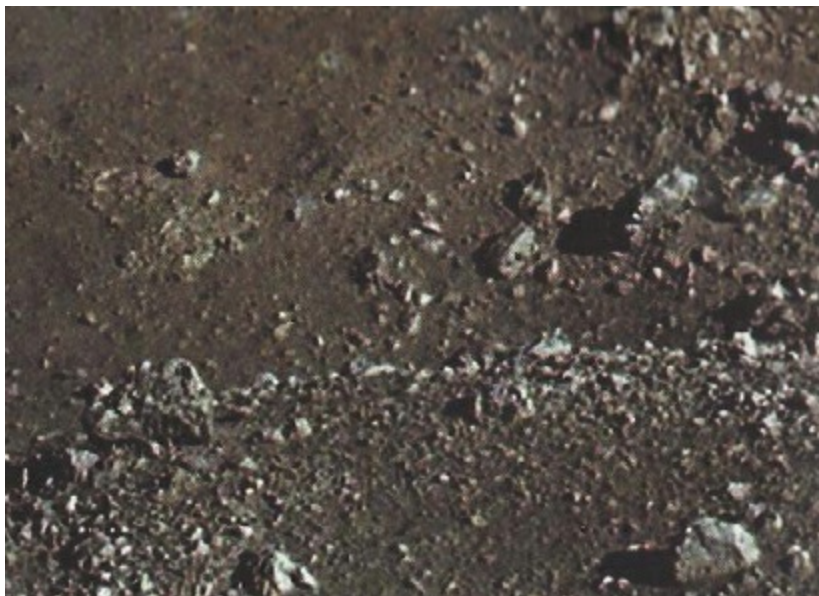
“Cernan: ‘They’re more like wrinkles, they’re linear wrinkles.’

“As you read back through these sequences, it’s clear from the comments of the astronauts that something is amiss. First, Cernan is concerned that they can see directly into Nansen, so much so that he parks the rover up over the lip of Nansen so the TV camera can’t see directly into the opening. Schmitt – the trained scientist – is so astonished as he looks into Nansen for the first time that he exclaims, ‘Look at Nansen!’ Cernan goes on to describe the whole area as a ‘mysterious place,’ and ‘unbelievable,’ and Schmitt cryptically informs Mission Control that the astronauts ‘haven’t had a chance to look around any more than you’ve heard,’ despite their thirty-plus minutes off-camera.

“Later as they take pictures that should show what lies beneath the shadowed ‘overhang’ of Nansen (which is clearly visible from orbit), they joke about cutting out certain parts of the pictures. And in all this time, not once did they take a picture showing Nansen from a vantage point that would reveal the interior of the ‘crater.’” <sup>20</sup>

## **Shorty Crater and Data’s Head**

After surveying Nansen “Crater,” Cernan and Schmitt then went to a small crater and then on to Shorty Crater. The astronauts then see orange soil, which was quite unexpected. This was oxidized titanium, a tremendous discovery that would affect future lunar colonization. Cernan and Schmitt proceeded to Shorty Crater for another photo shoot.



## **Shorty Crater debris field (including “Data’s Head”)**

**21**

Upon inspection of the Shorty Crater photographs, Hoagland spotted what seemed to be “mechanical-looking debris in addition to the orange soil. Color enhancement of the photos showed that many of the objects were highly spectral, reflecting light more like crystals – or, highly polished metallic “boxes.” Hoagland and Bara independently noticed one large, unusual artifact that resembled a mangled “pump mechanism” or “engine housing.” That object seemed to have a series of tubes and mechanical bits visible that were inside a glasslike enclosure or case. According to Hoagland and Bara there appeared to be mechanical “connectors” or “mounting points” on the object. Beyond the lunar “junk” pile Hoagland spotted something even more bizarre. It appeared to be . . . a humanoid head! The head is located in the upper left corner of the photo above.



Recovering from the initial shock, Hoagland realized that it wasn't a humanoid head at all, but what appeared to be the head of an android – a robot. The robot head had a red stripe around the upper lip, two eye sockets for stereoscopic vision, brow ridges, a “nose,” and an upper jaw. The lower jaw was missing. Hoagland compared what he calls “Data’s Head” with the *Star Wars* robot character C-3PO. Hoagland claims that the red stripe across the “jaw” of what they have called “Data’s Head” is not an artifact of image processing.

As “Data’s Head” was approximately the size of a human head, is it not possible that Cernan and Schmitt recovered the head and brought it back as a “lunar rock” sample to be analyzed in Houston’s laboratory? I would have.



**Enhanced close-up of “Data’s Head” <sup>22</sup>**



## [Red stripe is not an artifact of image processing]

A comparison with the head of the C-3PO, the likeable robot from the *Star Wars* film franchise is noteworthy. There is definitely a resemblance to the famous George Lucas creation.



*Star Wars' C-3PO* <sup>23</sup>

## In the Screening Room

In 1995, Hoagland, while on a lecture tour, met Ken Johnston, a former contractor who worked at the Manned Spacecraft Center's (MSC) Lunar Receiving Laboratory (LRL) during the Apollo program. His group handled all of the photographic and written documentation from the early missions. "[All of] the films and samples . . . went through Johnston's office for cataloging and long-term storage. LRL eventually developed four complete sets of Apollo orbital and handheld photography, comprising literally tens of thousands of first-generation photographic negatives and prints."

Johnston and the chief astronomer, Dr. Thornton Page, and his associates were viewing images from Apollo 14. According to Johnston, "And we were viewing the Apollo 14 footage, coming around the backside of the

Moon as we were approaching a large crater. . . . the shadows in the craters, covering about half the crater, this particularly large crater showed a cluster of about *five or six lights down inside the rim.*” Dr. Page is said to have exclaimed, “Well, isn’t *that* interesting!”

After the showing, Johnston returned the camera film to NASA bonded storage in the photo lab. The next day he was showing the film to engineers and scientists at MSC. “And, as we were approaching the same crater . . . and we went past the crater – *there was nothing there!* That afternoon, I ran into Dr. Page over at the Lunar Receiving Laboratory and asked him what had happened to ‘the lights and the out-gassing or steam we saw,’ and he kind of grinned and gave me a little twinkle and a chuckle and said, “There were no lights. There is nothing there.”

Johnston claimed that while passing through a classified building (Building 8?), he had observed artists airbrushing the “sky” in various photos. That was not unusual for press photos. But these were photographic negatives — meaning that, after that drastic process had been applied, “ . . the original data could *never be reproduced in the form it had originally been taken.*”

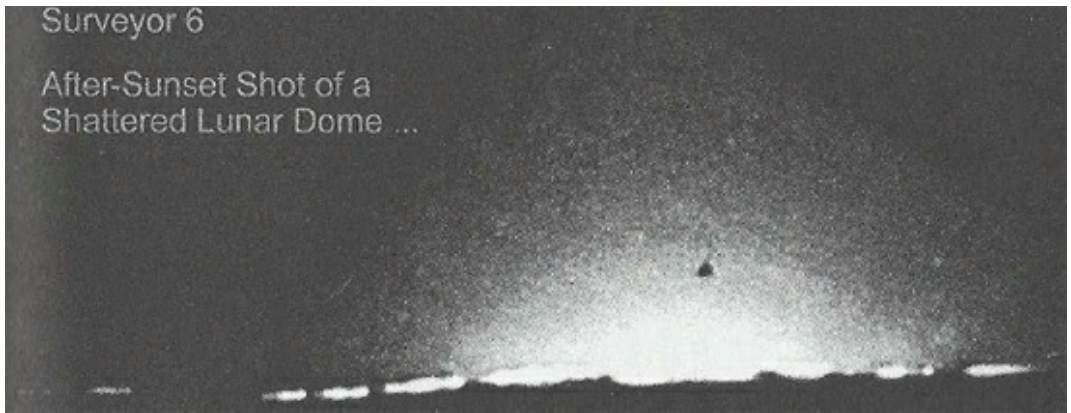
But that’s not all. At the end of the manned lunar program in 1972, Johnston was directed by NASA Headquarters to destroy all of the copies of the original lunar photography that he had been husbanding for the past years. He protested, but to no avail. So Johnston, instead of destroying all four of the sets of photographs, destroyed three sets and sent the last set to Oklahoma City University where they would reside for 30 years. Johnston was then convinced of a *deliberate NASA cover-up of “ET artifacts” – a directive that came from the NASA Administrator.* <sup>24</sup>

This third set of salvaged evidence then became the source of data for Hoagland and Bara’s investigation resulting in their book, *Dark Mission:*

## The Crystal City

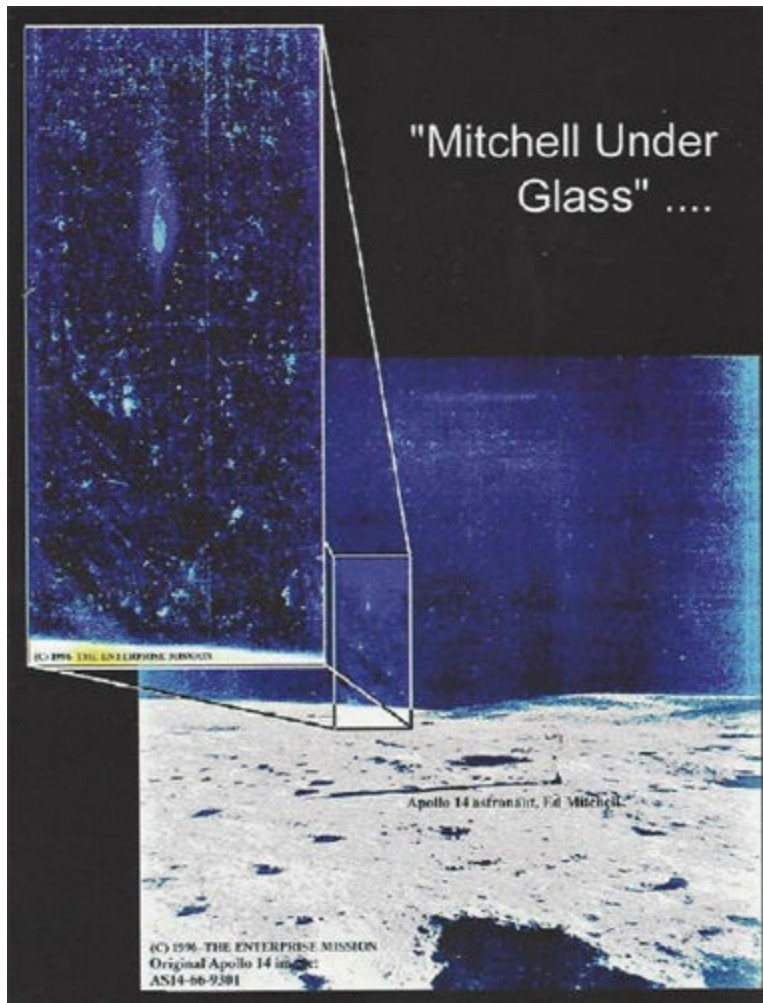
As we learned in **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**, the Surveyor program was a series of unmanned spacecraft that landed at various lunar locations that were selected as potential Apollo landing sites. The photo below was taken by Surveyor 6.

This is not a “before sunset” photo. The Moon is supposed to be airless – a vacuum. So we are not seeing the refraction of light through a lunar atmosphere. This is an “after sunset” photo and the photo should be clear. What we see is the refraction of sunlight through some sort of *medium*. Based on Hoagland’s investigation and detailed examination, his view is that this is a photo showing the remnants of a *geometric glass dome* that has been shattered by impacting space debris over a very long term period of time. His conclusion is that large segments of the glass dome and superstructure are still standing. The generally accepted purpose of such a glass dome on the Moon would be to enclose a city so as to protect it against meteoroids and to contain a breathable atmosphere. Hoagland is claiming that the dome is an ancient structure perhaps thousands of years old and that we are viewing its shattered remains. <sup>25</sup>



## Post-sunset “brilliant beads of light” photo <sup>26</sup>

The Apollo 14 mission (same mission as described by Ken Johnston) was manned by Alan Shepard, Stuart Roosa and Ed Mitchell. The image below was taken by Commander Alan Shepard just north of the “A-14” landing site. It is a shot called “Mitchell Under Glass”. Mitchell in his light-colored suit is seen in the lower right of the photo (annotated “Apollo 14 astronaut Ed Mitchell”). Within the inset image can barely be seen a brilliant reflection, supporting three-dimensional cross-beams and dark-colored, slanted buttresses (at a 45° angle). <sup>27</sup>



## True-color “Mitchell Under Glass” image and inset image <sup>28</sup>

In summary, the main thrust of *Dark Mission* is that there was, at one time, an ancient extraterrestrial civilization resident on the Moon, and that they built an enormous infrastructure which remnants are still in

existence. With a multitude of NASA photographs, Hoagland and Bara conclude that NASA has kept this a secret for decades.

What is presented above is just a handful of the images and descriptions found in Hoagland and Bara's book, *Dark Mission*. It is highly recommended to anyone who wishes to read the full story of NASA's grand deception, cover-up and participation in the US secret space program.

## Why Bypass The Moon?

Earlier we heard from Donna Hare and John Scheussler about how NASA “airbrushed UFOs off the Moon.” We also heard from Karl Wolfe about Lunar Orbiter photos showing a base on the far side of the Moon. But, perhaps, the biggest indicator of the answer to this question was given by Apollo 11 Astronaut Neil Armstrong.

Here are four reasons why it may have been determined that the Moon should be bypassed and that the next objective would be Mars. They are not mutually exclusive:

### Scenario 1: “The Space Race”

In the early 1960s, some justified the space program as a result of wanting to beat the Russians to the Moon. Well, we beat them. So *if there's nothing* there, why return? Of course, *if there is something* there, NASA might have to confess to four decades of deliberate cover-up. That would look bad.

### Scenario 2: Insufficient funding

The annual NASA budget is roughly \$ 6 billion. That's six billion. Now,

the US Department of Defense (DoD) has a budget of roughly \$600 billion per year. If NASA only has 1% of what the DoD gets, then they cant do everything. On the other hand, maybe the DoD can do whatever they want.

### Scenario 3: We already have a base there

I'm not here to talk about \$600 toilet seats. But I am going to point out that the DoD does have a “black budget” That means that they have certain programs that are what are called unacknowledged special access programs (USAP). These programs are compartmentalized and do not have Congressional oversight. Thats to say that our Congress people do not have oversight into what these programs do and how much is funded to these programs every year. If you have a \$600 billion budget, its not hard to put aside a few billion dollars each year for certain clandestine activities. Those activities could have been, over a period of time, the construction of a Moon base. Perhaps we already have one there.

Now, understand I am not suggesting that it is a NASA Moon base. Im suggesting that there could be a DoD-funded, military base there. The fact of the matter is that the DoD first started thinking and planning for a Moon base back in the 1950s.

### Scenario 4: Aliens have bases there; they dont want company (!)

Okay, now that we’ve gotten over Scenarios 1 to 3, there’s one more. Remember what Apollo 11 Astronaut Neil Armstrong has been quoted as saying? Allegedly speaking about alien vehicles he saw on the Moon, he said,

“It was incredible – of course we had always known there was a possibility – the fact is, Herb, we were warned off. There was never any question of our building a space station or a Moon city.”

So maybe we avoided a likely confrontation by bypassing the Moon and going to Mars instead.

## ***Proof of Aliens on the Moon – A Video***

You have just read the testimonies of Karl Wolfe, Donna Hare and others about what they have personally experienced during their duties in the US Air Force and at NASA. What you are about to witness in a *YouTube* video should clarify what you have read. It is a 25-minute compilation of (unfortunately low-resolution) videos created some time ago. You will see and hear Dr. Steven Greer's 2001 press conference to the National Press Club, members of the US Air Force, airline captains, civilian employees of the National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) and the CIA, and, yes, even Karl Wolfe and Donna Hare. Watch it if you dare. We will be covering much of what you hear in later chapters. <sup>29</sup>

This *Proof of Aliens on the Moon* video may be viewed at:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R0adeVyaYlo>

## ***Caution !***

Virtually all that you view on the “*Proof*” video is true or very close to the truth. However, when you view this video, you will also be exposed to other *YouTube* “docudramas” about UFOs and aliens on the Moon or Mars. Don't take these too seriously. Very little proof is provided. There is one in particular called *The Moon, An Alien UFO Base* that shows the “Apollo 20” mission to the dark side of the Moon. To my knowledge, the last mission of Apollo was Apollo 17. The hoax video is said to be a creation of a French videographer/artist. Officially, [Apollo 20](#) was a

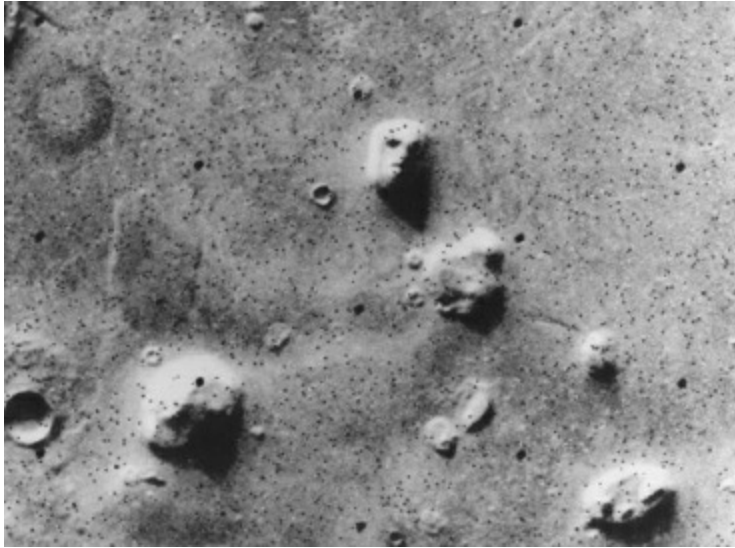


mission that never got off the ground. It was one of three lunar missions NASA cancelled, *allegedly*, due to lack of funding along with Apollo missions 18 and 19. Of course, according to what Neil Armstrong is quoted of saying, “We were warned off.” and that may have been the real reason why the Apollo program ended with Apollo 17.

## The “Monuments of Mars”

And now we turn our attention to Mars.

In **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**, we reviewed the Viking program. Both Viking spacecraft consisted of two parts: an orbiter designed to photograph the surface of Mars and a lander designed to study Mars on the surface. It is the orbiter photographs that are most compelling. Among the many regions of the surface that were photographed, one region, Cydonia, has created a great deal of controversy ever since. Cydonia was first imaged in detail by both the [Viking1](#) and [Viking 2](#) orbiters and a total of 18 images of the Cydonia region were taken by the orbiters. 28



## **Viking 1 photograph of the Cydonia region <sup>30</sup>**

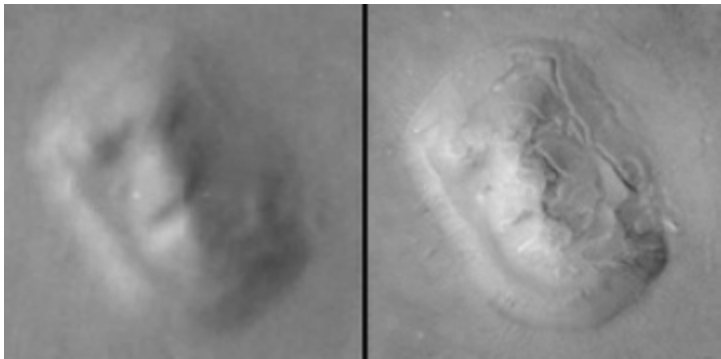
One image clearly shows a "Face" and was acquired 35 Viking orbits later at a different sun-angle from the earlier image. This latter discovery was made independently by Vincent DiPietro and Gregory Molenaar, two computer engineers at [NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center](#). DiPietro and Molenaar discovered the two misfiled images while searching through NASA archives.

More than 20 years after the Viking 1 images were taken, a succession of spacecraft visited Mars and made new observations of the Cydonia region. These spacecraft have included NASA's (1997–2006) and [Mars Reconnaissance Orbiter](#) (2006 - ), and the [European Space Agency's Mars Express](#) probe (2003 - ). In contrast to the relatively low resolution of the Viking images of Cydonia, these new platforms afford much improved resolution. For instance, the Mars Express images are at a resolution of 14 metres/pixel (46 feet/pixel) or better. By combining data from the [High Resolution Stereo Camera](#)

(HRSC) on the [Mars Express](#) probe and the Mars Orbiter Camera (MOC) on board NASA's [Mars Global Surveyor](#) it has been possible to create a three-dimensional representation of the "Face on Mars."  
31



**Original Viking “Face on Mars” photo** 32



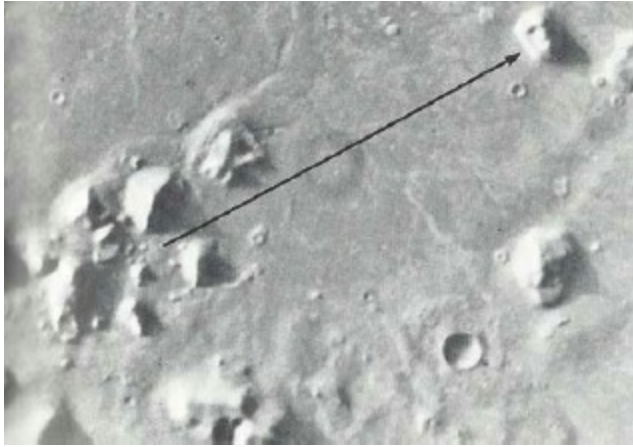
**The “Face on Mars” photographed by two different spacecraft** 33

Three images of the “Face on Mars” are shown above. These were taken

at different angles and different times of the Martian day. The first shows what is an apparently obvious face of a humanoid. This was taken by Viking in 1976. From a different sun-angle, the photo on the left displays a more ape-like image. The photo on the right was taken in 2001 by the Mars Global Surveyor with a higher resolution camera and is very much more unclear and distorted (or some say “smudged!”). All three, however, are framed in a manner consistent with either a headdress or helmet (left) or as if in a uniformly-shaped picture frame (right).

Richard C. Hoagland (one of the authors of *Dark Mission*) authored a book in 1987 titled *The Monuments of Mars: A City on the Edge of Forever*.<sup>34</sup> Following-up on the discovery of the Face feature by DiPietro and Molenaar, Hoagland, upon further examination of the Cydonia region discovered what he called a “City” located near the Face. According to Hoagland’s claim there are ancient structures that were built by intelligent beings and are now in a state of advanced decay. In his book, he describes a series of pyramids that are directly aligned with the Face (see photograph below). One pyramid is in the shape of a tetrahedron. Another structure that he calls “The Fortress” is a regularly-shaped block structure with a triangular interior court. To me, this seems to be more than just a coincidental, natural shape bathed in “light and shadow.” The “Face on Mars” photographs have come under a great deal of derision and skepticism over the years. Some advocate that the “Face” truly is simply a natural occurrence whereas others claim that the more recent photographs have been tampered with by NASA’s photographic “laundry team.” After hearing what Donna Hare said about her work at Johnson Space Center, one does wonder whether we have been looking at a set of doctored images.

The reader is encouraged to investigate this intriguing set of Martian structures further and read Hoagland’s book.



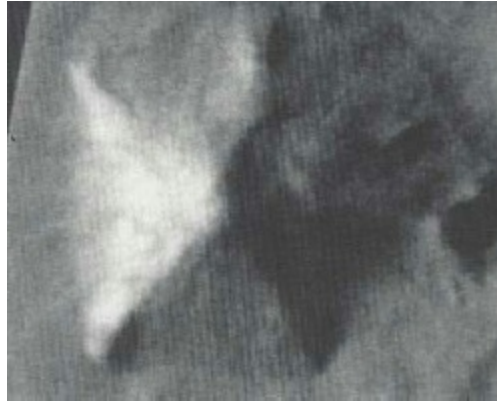
**The “City on the Edge of Forever” <sup>35</sup>**



**Close-up of “The Fortress” <sup>36</sup>**

Another highly unusual feature of “The City” is what has been called the D&M Pyramid (DiPietro and Molenaar). This is a five-sided pyramid, formed of three short sides (each approximately one mile long) and two

long sides. Apparently due to damage to the right side, there is a debris flow that carries away much of the pyramid material.



## **D&M Pyramid** <sup>37</sup>

Upon the publication of the first edition of Hoagland's *The Monuments of Mars*, Erol Torun, a cartographer and systems analyst at the US government's "mapping" service: the Defense Mapping Agency (DMA) in Washington, DC, studied this photo. Here are Torun's comments:

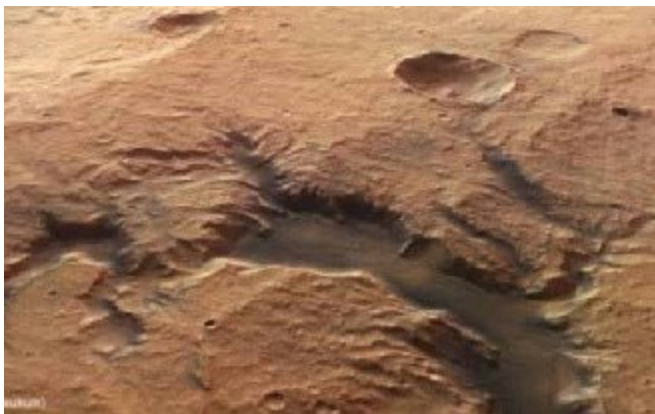
"As a geographer, I found your book to be a fascinating description of an equally fascinating subject. While I was impressed with most of the images presented and your description of them, the object that especially caught my attention was the D&M Pyramid. I have a good background in geomorphology and know of no mechanism to explain its formation . . .

"[Therefore], I decided to study more closely the geometry of the D&M Pyramid because of its impressive symmetry (and its alignment with the Face). I was not prepared for what I found. The geometry of this object so surprised me that I quickly wrote a semi-formal paper so that I could send my results to you and the Mars Project as soon

as possible. I feel that these results argue *strongly in favor of Design* as the mechanism for the D&M Pyramid's origin . . .[emphasis added].”<sup>38</sup>

## Is There Water On Mars?

Is there *liquid* water on Mars? The European Space Agency's (ESA) Mars Express (see **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**) more recently snapped a high-resolution stereo image of the southeast corner of the Amenthes Planum region on Mars, near the Palos crater and the mouth of a well-known sinuous valley, Tinto Vallis.



### Tributaries of Martian liquid water? <sup>39</sup>

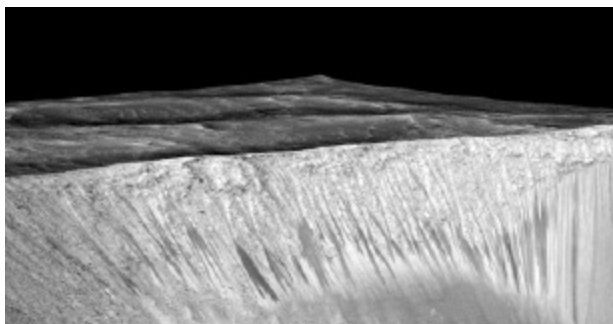
At the bottom-center of the full-color image, and up close in the first perspective image, is a nearby shorter and wider valley, which is fed by a number of tributaries before it joins the mouth of Tinto Vallis as both empty into Palos crater, just off the bottom of the image.

If underground water emerges to the surface from the side of a slope – a

process that planetary geologists refer to as “groundwater sapping” – it weakens the ground above it, causing it to collapse. Over time, this process may lead to the formation of steep-sided U-shaped valleys. Groundwater sapping is believed to be responsible for erosion seen in many of the valley networks on the Mars.

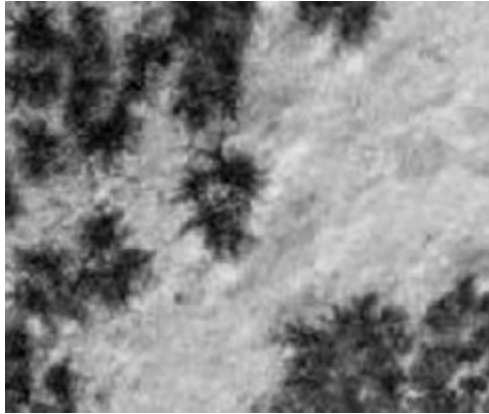
Dark narrow streaks, called "recurring slope lineae," emanate from the walls of Garni Crater on Mars, in this view constructed from observations by the High Resolution Imaging Science Experiment (HiRISE) camera on NASA's Mars Reconnaissance Orbiter. <sup>40</sup>

The dark streaks here are up to a few hundred yards, or meters, long. They are hypothesized to be formed by [flow of briny liquid water on Mars](#). However, the latest (2016) analysis is now thought to indicate “an upper limit on how much water is present at these darkened streaks: about as much as in the driest desert sands on Earth.” That's three grams of water per kilogram of soil. <sup>41</sup>



**Garni Crater's rivulets of water? <sup>42</sup>**





## **Vegetation on Mars? <sup>43</sup>**

This photo shows what appear to be giant trees or new type vegetation on Mars similar to mangrove trees on Earth. ESA is now declaring that water exists on Mars making it likely vegetation is growing in the soil in temperatures recorded at 90 degrees Fahrenheit, much warmer than predicted.

I guess that NASA and ESA are still not sure. No need to “jump the gun.” Just remember what was said earlier about NASA’s charter: NASA takes orders from the Pentagon first; it’s own interests are second. If there is the slightest hint of a “national security” issue, the DoD takes precedent. Stay tuned . . .

## **Commentary**

What we have learned in this chapter is that NASA was sold to the public, claiming that all information would belong to the public, but what they got was very little, and even that was scrutinized, sanitized and covered up to avoid telling the public the truth. To the public it would

appear that all of the funds for space exploration have been given to NASA. The truth is that, as we will see in later chapters, NASA has received a very small percentage of the total available space program funds. The majority of the funds have gone to military space programs. NASA is basically a public relations organization given only a sufficient amount of funding to build the space shuttle, the International Space Station and to send out a variety of unmanned probes to the planets and asteroids. NASA's assignment is to explore space given a miniscule budget while protecting the truth about the existence of extraterrestrial intelligence. Only a relatively few employees of NASA are aware of the truth about their own organization. I can attest to that; I once was one of their contractors and believed what I was told.

How can this be true? It's either true or not true. It is the contention of this writer that these stories, even Karl Wolfe's and Donna Hare's, are true. Again, how can this be? We'll address that question in a later chapter.

As the "Chapel Bell" experiment has been kept secret for 40 years, one can only speculate as to its purpose and its results. However, what we do know is that Apollo 17 was carrying explosive charges and a seismometers. Clearly, these were to set off explosions on the surface to detect the effect of acoustic waves on the subsurface. The name of the experiment, "Chapel Bell," may be a hint. Were they attempting to detect artificial underground structures or spaces?

Now, you have had a chance to consider the earlier question posed at the beginning of this chapter. So, as President what would you do? You just might want to make those photos disappear – to go away – like a laundry makes dirty stains go away. It's far too easy to do what previous Presidents have done: pass the buck to the next President. President Truman once said, "The buck stops here!" Well, maybe not in every

case. He just passed it on to Eisenhower who then assigned Nelson Rockefeller to sort it out. Rockefeller then proposed that the Director of the CIA head up MJ-12. Eisenhower then lost control of it all.

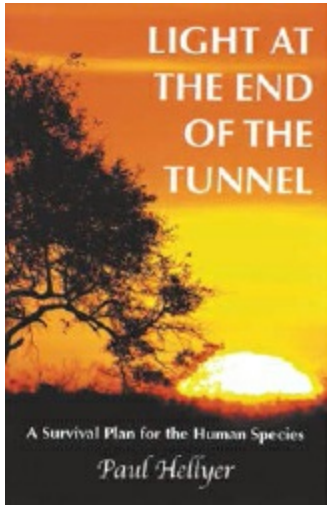
# **Chapter 31**

## **The Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC Story**

### **Background**

The Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC (Privy Council) is the former Canadian Minister of National Defence and held that high-level office from 1963 until 1967. He is also the former Minister of Transportation, an author and is currently on the lecture circuit drawing large crowds of concerned international audiences.

When Mr. Hellyer was in office, both with the Ministry of Transportation and the Ministry of Defence, by his own admission, he was almost totally concerned with administration and reorganization. For this reason, he says, he was oblivious to his own department's documentation on UFOs and extraterrestrials or on reports of sightings or abductions. Then, once he left office, he was speaking to a RCAF (Royal Canadian Air Force) general who confirmed to him the reality of UFOs and extraterrestrial visitors.



## *Light At The End Of The Tunnel and Paul Hellyer<sup>1</sup>*

### **Paul Hellyer's Life Journey**

First, some more background: Paul T. Hellyer studied [aeronautical engineering](#) at the [Curtiss-Wright Technical Institute of Aeronautics](#) in [Glendale, California](#), graduating in 1941. While studying he also obtained a private pilot's license. He has a degree in engineering from the University of Toronto. Hellyer is a Canadian politician, writer and commentator who has had a long and varied career. He is the [longest serving](#) current member of the [Privy Council](#), just ahead of [Prince Philip](#).<sup>1</sup> Clearly, his education, experience and high-level offices called him to question his own logic and ultimately drew his attention to UFOs.

During his lifetime, Hellyer and his late wife had a UFO sighting experience. At the time he discounted it, apparently assuming it was a visual aberration. Once he left office and was exposed to the

extraterrestrial realities he became aware how secret technologies could be used to improve all of our lives.



**Mr. Hellyer (left) conversing with his US counterpart Robert S. McNamara, US Secretary of Defense, in 1963.<sup>2</sup>**

Mr. Hellyer is the **highest-level civilian and former defense official who has openly acknowledged the existence of UFO technology and the extraterrestrial presence.** He is the author of *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan for the Human Species*, (2010).<sup>3</sup> Needless to say, he has drawn the scorn and contempt of those who wish he would withhold his words, writings and revelations. The following is an extract from his book.

# TESTIMONY

## UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Presence

“One fact is beyond intelligent dispute. UFOs, or space ships, originating from planets other than our own are as real as the airplanes flying overhead! They have been visiting Earth for decades and, in all probability, for centuries or millennia. The following are some observations based on evidence and literature believed to be substantially reliable.

“(a) The size of the vehicles range from the very small Foo Foos [‘Foo Fighters’], that were probably unmanned but intelligently controlled reconnaissance machines, to very large ‘mother ships’ wider than a mile across.<sup>4</sup> The mother ships may carry smaller craft capable of operating independently, at least for short periods. The most frequently observed space ships have been estimated to be in the order of twenty-five feet to one hundred and fifty feet in diameter.

“(b) The Visitors comprise more than one species from more than one source. These include Zeta Reticuli, the Pleiades, Orion, Anromeda [sic] and Altair star systems.<sup>5</sup> The short greys, as they are called, have been the most often reported, and they are the ones recovered from various crashes including Roswell. There are others including Tall Grays, Nordic Blonds, Semitics and Reptilians, each with their own distinct characteristics.<sup>6</sup>

“(c) They appear to be benign because they certainly possessed the technology to immobilize our power sources, and command and control facilities. General Nathan Twining an Air Force Regulation

200-2 [sic] issued when he was Chief of Staff in August 1954, wrote under the heading of Air Defense. ‘To date the flying objects reported have imposed no threat to the security of the United States and its Possessions.’ Despite that assurance untold sums have been spent developing the aliens own technology in an effort to control them militarily.

“Of the many books that I have read Timothy Good, the U.K. author of *Need To Know* is the only one who makes a point of reporting incidents of unacceptable harassment and the destruction of some of our aircraft.

“What is less clear are the causes. We do not know for sure how many accidents have been caused by close proximity to the very strong electro-magnetic fields surrounding the visitors ships. These are said to disturb the molecular composition of certain metals and cause them to disintegrate.

Similarly, we don’t know if some or all of the alleged attacks were in retaliation for our constant efforts from the earliest days to shoot them down without any evidence that they were unfriendly. So the nature of the threat, if indeed there is one, will remain a mystery until there is full disclosure and military witnesses are subject to thorough cross-examination.

“(d) The Visitors’ technology is much more advanced than our own. For example, they have craft that can travel faster than the speed of light, that we have long assumed to be impossible. Earthlings have reverse-engineered some of their technology retrieved from crash sites that may include advanced lasers, integrated circuitry, fiber optics networks, accelerated particle-beam devices, and even the Kevlar materials in bulletproof vests.<sup>7</sup> It is widely believed that the United



States has developed anti-gravity space vehicles that are indistinguishable from those of the star visitors but which may not yet have the same highly developed propulsion systems.

“(e) Some of the visiting space ships have demonstrated their ability to beam both humans and cattle from the earth to their ships on a shaft of bluish-gray light. Some species, including the greys, have the capability to walk through doors and walls that we know and describe as solid objects. <sup>8</sup>

“(f) It is difficult to determine the agendas of the different species. Some, the greys specifically, extract human sperm and ova for the purpose of replenishing their own reproductive capability after allegedly generically engineering themselves to the point where live births are difficult or impossible. This is a principal purpose of the mass abductions. What is not clear is whether they have been given permission to do this in exchange for technology, or whether it is done without permission because they have the technological ability to do it on their own initiative.

“(g) The question of cattle mutilations is also in the gray area. One school of thought suggests that the incredibly precise incisions, far superior to what our medical profession use in current practice, is related solely to the harvesting of genetic material. Another school argues that the cattle mutilations are primarily a wide-scale experiment to determine the amount of residual radioactive contamination that exists as a result of the earlier testing and use of nuclear weapons.

“(h) There is a spiritual overtone to much of the Extraterrestrial activity. Reports from many sources indicate that at least some species of Star Visitors are much more spiritual than Earthlings, and more reverential toward the Creator, the Source, the One, Allah, the

Great Spirit – God by whatever name He is known.”

**Paul Hellyer**  
***Light At The End Of The Tunnel :***  
***A Survival Plan for the Human Species*** <sup>9</sup>

[www.authorhouse.com](http://www.authorhouse.com)

Well, Mr. Hellyer pretty well sums up most of the contents of this book. Except, Mr. Hellyer doesn't stop there. In his book, *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan for the Human Species*, he then goes on to *explain the further importance of this subject in terms of the survival of the human species on this planet. In other words, he explains in great detail how the extraterrestrial technologies that the US currently possesses can be used for the benefit of humanity.* Hellyer cautions us about global climate change in no uncertain terms. And, he professes how these technologies could be used to reverse the detrimental effects of climate change in the future. In fact, he states that if these technologies are not used, then we are on the road to self-annihilation due to the effects of uncontrolled climate change. In doing so, he warns us also about various forms of globalization, the global monetary and banking system and the New World Order.

## **TESTIMONY**

### **The New World Order and “The Cabal”**

“I have tried to make the case that our governments rather than being of, by and for the people, in accordance with the textbooks, are government by the elite for the benefit of the elite. Their dominance is

maintained by an intricate network of interlocking private and public groups that control vast banking, commercial, including oil, and 'news' distribution empires. Collectively, they are without doubt the most powerful unofficial conglomerate in the world.

[Note: Mr. Hellyer is referring to The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Bilderberg Group, the Trilateral Commission and what he later refers to as "The Cabal".]

"Anyone who could stand the 'shock and awe' of a more comprehensive reporting of their activities might want to read *The True Story of the Bilderberg Group* by Daniel Estulin<sup>10</sup> who has spent 15 years ferreting out the inside information 'from behind closed doors and past the armed guards.' I have mentioned these groups briefly in other books based on Trilateralism: *The Trilateral Commission and Elite Planning for World Management*, edited by Holly Sklar.<sup>11</sup>

"Earlier in this book when I mentioned the three sisters, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderbergers and the Trilateral Commission, I alluded to the possibility of a fourth. I was referring to what is called 'the Cabal.' This highly secret group is, in fact, a 'shadow government' of the United States that has usurped powers of the Congress and of the president, and established itself as the ultimate arbiter of 'American' security interests.

"It had its origin in the early post-World War II years when America and its armed forces were confronted with the fact of visitors from other planets. The U.S. forces were seriously non-plussed [sic] to be faced with the presence of visitors more advanced than our best endeavors until that time. So following the retrieval of several crashed space ships the U. S. embarked on a top priority project of reverse

engineering the technology that had come into their hands.

“For reasons that will only be totally clear when ‘full disclosure’ ultimately occurs, the whole subject of the extraterrestrial presence and technology was to be kept secret from the public. One possible reason was concern that the knowledge might cause a panic of the sort that followed Orson Welles’ Halloween broadcast of ‘The War of the Worlds,’ in 1938.

“For whatever reason, the whole subject was assigned a classification higher than that for the hydrogen bomb, in a cover-up seldom if ever equaled. President Truman established a committee to oversee all related developments. It has become widely known as the MJ12, presumably because there were twelve members at the outset. That number has now increased to thirty-six, according to the late Dr. Michael Wolf, probably the most extensively involved member of the shadow community to come forward so far. Although reluctant to divulge names, he did confirm that former American Secretary of State Henry Kissinger, and the father of the hydrogen bomb, Edward Teller, were members at the time of his interview with Chris Stoner.<sup>12</sup>

“One can only wonder about projects so secret that secretaries of defense and even presidents are not cleared to know. According to Dr. Wolf, Ronald Reagan and George Bush Sr. were very knowledgeable about the ET reality - especially Bush, being former head of the CIA. ‘Bill Clinton was the least aware. He knows of Area 51 but not S4. Clinton has ‘Above Top Secret’ and ‘Need To Know’ clearances, but did not have the ‘Umbra Ultra Top Secret Clearance’ which gives access to upper level MJ12 secrets and ‘Keystone Clearance’ for information on ET research.’<sup>13</sup>

“The most significant thing Dr. Wolf has told us is that the Cabal, with the help of the Star Visitors, has developed both zero point energy and cold fusion energy. <sup>14</sup> In other words, the means of eliminating the necessity of burning fossil fuels already exists. But it is being kept secret by people who have put their own interests ahead of the planet.

<sup>15</sup> The world has a right to know.”

**Paul Hellyer**  
***Light At The End Of The Tunnel:***  
***A Survival Plan for the Human Species*** <sup>16</sup>  
[www.authorhouse.com](http://www.authorhouse.com)

## TESTIMONY

### ET Confederations

“ [According to Dr. Michael Wolf, former National Security Council Special Studies Group] Several different confederations of ETs are visiting us. They include *The Alliance* consisting of human looking beings from the Altair Aquilla and Pleiades star systems; *The Corporate* made up of various ‘Grey’ races from the Zeta Reticuli system; *The Federation of Worlds* which include an unspecified number of different ET groups from the universe; and the *United Races of Orion* which consist of various beings from that star system. These confederations are also inter-linked with each other.” <sup>17</sup>

“Some of the star visitors are very different in looks from the Greys who resemble the cartoon caricatures. A Pleiadian might walk past

you on the street without being recognized as extraterrestrial. Still they do have a great deal in common. They are astounded by how badly we treat the Earth. They can't understand why we wish to destroy it; how multinationals can continually rape this planet through greed and avarice."

**Paul Hellyer**  
***Light At The End Of The Tunnel:***  
***A Survival Plan for the Human Species***<sup>18</sup>  
[www.authorhouse.com](http://www.authorhouse.com)



## **The Extraterrestrial Confederations**<sup>19</sup>


Now, it's important for you to understand that Mr. Hellyer did *not* sign the US government's national security oath since he is Canadian and worked at the highest levels of the Canadian government. Unlike, say, Ben Rich (former president of the Skunk Works) who *did* sign the oath; (see **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**), he will not be sent to prison for

revealing secrets about what has been happening in Nevada or elsewhere in the US. And even if he had, he probably is not too concerned since he is age 92 and may care less. Here is how that works. If you sign the US oath and expose US government secrets, you will be sent to prison (Fort Leavenworth) or far worse, probably for a very long time. This is why Ben Rich said he didn't want to be sent there. That is why Rich spoke in terms of what could be and what might happen, forcing the astute listeners to understand what he actually meant. So the net result is that Mr. Hellyer can write and speak about things he knows are taking place globally; things that are affecting us and will affect us all in the future.

## Analysis

- ✚ Paul Hellyer has stated categorically that UFOs are real, and that there is now an extraterrestrial presence. There are more than one species that have visited Earth, and they have been here for a considerable length of time, most likely for millenia. The craft vary in size from small, unmanned, reconnaissance craft to vehicles that are more than a mile long. The extraterrestrial species originate from a variety of star systems including the Pleiades, Andromeda, Zeta Reticuli, Orion and Altair.
- ✚ Confederations of planets, in various forms, exist, ala *Star Trek*. This may seem bizarre, but is it really? Perhaps these intergalactic beings have found that the only way to coexist is to join various confederations of planets as the US joined the United Nations and other international organizations.
- ✚ A “Secret Government” (what Hellyer calls the “Shadow Government”) has been in contact with one or more species for decades beginning at least since the Roswell crash-retrieval. The

“Secret Government” has developed advanced capabilities based upon these alien technologies discovered at the time of the crash-retrievals and those provided by the alien species subsequently. The “Secret Government” consists of what Hellyer calls “The Cabal” and also what he referred to as “MJ12” (MJ-12 or Majestic Twelve).

 There exist now a variety of energy-generating devices that could be used to eliminate the global use of fossil fuels. As a result, climate change due to the burning of fossil fuels can be stopped and that process can be reversed. Unless these energy devices are released to the world, global climate change will cause the self-annihilation of the human species.



# Chapter 32

## *Our Moon and Mars Colonies?*

### SCREENPLAY

TENTATIVE TITLE: SOLAR WARDEN

### OVERVIEW

Royal Navy Commander Gary McKinnon is a recent graduate of the US Naval Network and Space Operations Command's (NNSOC) advanced course in space operations at the Naval Postgraduate School in Monterey, California. McKinnon has been assigned to the USSS Farragut, one of eight, 1,000-foot long, cigar-shaped spaceship carriers. McKinnon's assignment will be as the intelligence officer reporting to the starship's captain.

Due to its advanced technological position, the United States has been designated in the lead position in providing space security for Earth. This is a two-fold mission. One part of the Space Fleet's mission is to prevent rogue countries and terrorist states from using space to conduct warfare. The second is to prevent a global elite group, known as

"The Cabal," from using its space-based weapons to threaten or attack any group. Because the Space Fleet is assigned to a policing action, it is code-named Solar Warden.

The Farragut's immediate mission is to replenish supplies to the American-Russian-British colony on Mars, secretly built in 1985.

McKinnon is a passenger in a shuttlecraft about to depart from NNSOC's Utah spaceport. Later, an unexpected event will take place as his starship approaches Mars...

## SOLAR WARDEN

FADE IN:

INT. SMALL SHUTTLE SPACECRAFT - NIGHT -  
ESTABLISHING

GARY MCKINNON, an athletic-looking, 30-something, Royal Navy officer has just belted himself into his passenger seat. Showing a mixture of excitement and trepidation, he sees only the back of the helmet of Captain TASHA YAR, late-20s, Mars colony-born pilot of the small spacecraft Galileo III shuttling back and forth between the Utah spaceport and the Solar Warden starship orbiting Earth.

TASHA

[Russian accent]

First time on-orbit, Commander? Right?

GARY

[Scottish accent]

How'd you guess? Aah, aah ... how soon do we launch?

TASHA

Female intuition, Commander ... we were just waiting for you. We're already cleared for liftoff. As my supervisor says, "Buckle up

and hold onto your hat!"

DISSOLVE TO:

EXT. SECRET SPACEPORT IN UTAH - NIGHT

Silently, the black shuttlecraft rises from an underground facility into the starlit night sky and instantly disappears off into space.

## Background

Sounds like a typical science fiction film from Hollywood. Believe this or not, though some would claim that this is pure fantasy, others say it is based in fact. The imaginary screenplay that I have written above is partly from a *Star Trek* motion picture and partly from reports that are currently circulating on the Internet and elsewhere. The name USSS *Farragut* was the name of a starship from the film *Star Trek Generations*. The name Gary McKinnon is the real-life name of a British whistle-blower who claims to have hacked into a NASA secured website. The name *Solar Warden* is what some claim to be the code name of a real-life space fleet now in operation. "The Cabal," as you may have already guessed, is the name assigned by former Canadian Minister of Defence, Paul Hellyer, to a real-life, unconstitutional, paramilitary group operating as a Secret Government.

This all sounds so bizarre and worthy of no more than the Syfy Channel! But it all may be true. Believe me, I did not make any of this up except for the screenplay on the previous two pages. It was just a means of introducing this out-of-this-world chapter. So stay tuned . . .

# From An Engineer's Perspective

When I was a youth (quite some time ago) I wanted to be an astronautics engineer. My then-idol was Wernher von Braun (before I discovered the truth). As a graduate engineer (in propulsion engineering) I realized that *what scientists discover, engineers implement*. That's just the nature of science versus engineering.

Here's how it works. When scientists discover something, they measure it, quantify it, publish their papers, put that discovery "on the shelf" and then move on to the next great challenge. Engineers then come along and attempt to understand the science and then implement that science in some useful way. Engineers are *never* satisfied to put some new technology on the shelf. Engineers expect to see it used, and then they want to change it, to tinker with it, to make it more useful . . . or more efficient or less expensive.

So, no matter who or where a scientific discovery was made or what it was . . . in this case the control of gravity and zero point energy . . . they would use it. They would perfect it. They would make it more efficient, and, yes, they would make it less expensive.

If what you have just learned in the previous chapters were true (and this author accepts this mostly as fact); then engineers, given the funds, would have implemented it. And if the US government scientists had perfected anti-gravity technology in the 1950s, as some claim, engineers would have proceeded at some pace to build bases on the Moon and Mars.

Today, we can ask our mobile phone a question and then get a spoken answer. We will soon be able to buy self-driven cars. We can launch a commercial spacecraft and its booster rocket can land – vertically – near

where it was launched. So why not bases on the Moon and Mars? So let's take a look at the possibilities . . .

## Gary McKinnon: Scottish Internet Hacker

Gary McKinnon was a [Scottish](#) computer [systems administrator](#) and [hacker](#) who was accused in 2002 of perpetrating the "biggest military computer [hack](#) of all time." McKinnon states that he was merely looking for evidence of a [cover-up](#) of [UFO](#) activity, "[free energy](#)" [suppression](#) and other technologies potentially useful to the general public.

McKinnon was accused of [hacking](#) into 97 US military and [NASA](#) computers over a 13-month period between February 2001 and March 2002, using the name "Solo." The US authorities stated that he deleted critical files from operating systems, which shut down the US Army's Military District of Washington network of 2,000 computers for 24 hours. McKinnon also posted a notice on the military's website: "Your security is crap." US authorities stated the cost of tracking and correcting the problems he caused was over \$700,000. <sup>1</sup>



## Gary McKinnon<sup>2</sup>

While not admitting that it constituted evidence of destruction, McKinnon did admit leaving a threat on one computer:

"US foreign policy is akin to Government-sponsored terrorism these days ... It was not a mistake that there was a huge security stand down on September 11 last year ... I am SOLO. I will continue to disrupt at the highest levels ... " <sup>3</sup>

US authorities stated that McKinnon was trying to downplay his own actions. A senior military officer at the Pentagon told *The Sunday Telegraph*: "US policy is to fight these attacks as strongly as possible. As a result of Mr. McKinnon's actions, we suffered serious damage. This was not some harmless incident. He did very serious and deliberate damage to military and Nasa computers and left silly and anti-America messages. All the evidence was that someone was staging a very serious attack on US computer systems." <sup>5</sup>

In November 2002, McKinnon was [indicted](#) by a federal [grand jury](#) in the Eastern District of [Virginia](#). The indictment contained seven counts of computer-related crime, *each* of which carried a potential ten-year jail sentence.

McKinnon remained at liberty without restriction for three years until June 2005 when he became subject to [bail](#) conditions including a requirement to sign in at his local police station every evening and to remain at his home address at night. If extradited to the US and charged, McKinnon would face up to 70 years in jail. He has expressed fears that he could be sent to [Guantanamo Bay](#).

Following this McKinnon appealed to the British House of Lords and to

the European Court of Human Rights that imposed a temporary bar on extradition to the United States.

McKinnon has admitted in many public statements that he obtained unauthorized access to computer systems in the United States including those mentioned in the United States indictment. He states his motivation, drawn from statements made before the National Press Club (Washington, DC) in May 2001 by "[The Disclosure Project](#)" [a non-profit organization led by Dr. Steven Greer], was to find evidence of [UFOs](#), [antigravity](#) technology and the [suppression of "free energy,"](#) all of which he states to have proven through his actions.

In an interview televised on the [BBC's](#) [British Broadcasting Corporation] [Click](#) program, McKinnon stated that he was able to get into the military's networks simply by using a computer code familiar to computer administrators.

In his interview with the BBC, he also stated of "The Disclosure Project" that "they are some very credible, relied-upon people, all saying yes, there is UFO technology, there's anti-gravity, there's free energy, and it's extraterrestrial in origin and [they've] captured spacecraft and reverse engineered it." He said he investigated a NASA photographic expert's claim that at the [Johnson Space Center's](#) Building 8, images were regularly cleaned of evidence of UFO craft, and confirmed this, comparing the raw originals with the "processed" images. He stated to have viewed a detailed image of "something not man-made" and "cigar shaped" floating above the northern hemisphere, and assuming his viewing would be undisrupted owing to the hour, he did not think of capturing the image because he was "bedazzled," and therefore did not think of securing it with the screen capture function in the software at the point when his connection was interrupted. <sup>4</sup> Thus far, this is entirely



consistent with what has been reported in **Chapter 30: NASA's Dark Mission.**

In July 2010, Tom Bradby, [ITN](#) [British Independent Television Network] political editor, raised the McKinnon issue with US President Barack Obama and Prime Minister David Cameron in a joint White House press conference who responded that they have discussed it and are working to find an “appropriate solution.”

In October 2012, [Home Secretary Theresa May](#) (as of 2016, British Prime Minister) announced to the [House of Commons](#) that the extradition had been blocked, saying that "Mr McKinnon's extradition would give rise to such a high risk of him ending his life that a decision to extradite would be incompatible with Mr McKinnon's human rights."

One of the most interesting things about this was a Microsoft Excel spreadsheet he came across with 20 to 30 names of government officials that was titled “Non-Terrestrial Officers.”

What’s more, according to reports McKinnon also discovered an unusual list of US Navy vessels. But crosschecking against the active list of surface ships and submarines, McKinnon could not find those names on the current US Navy roster.

What does this all mean? The list of “Non-Terrestrial Officers” is alleged, by many UFO researchers, to be the names of US Navy and Air Force officers who are serving on “ships” – *off-Earth*. That’s to say, they are assigned to interplanetary vessels. Additionally, the names of the “ships” that he found are actually the names of interplanetary space ships currently in service.

What is the reason for the US and British governments’ withdrawal of the extradition? If they had taken McKinnon to court, they would have had

to endure the testimony *under oath* of the US Navy and NASA officials directly involved in the cover-up.

And, to cap this all off, it is reported that much of the activities formerly located at the Area 51/S4 facility in Nevada have been relocated to a secret base southwest of Salt Lake City in Utah. Also, Dr. Michael Salla, an author and UFO researcher, claims that there is now, in existence, a secret Star Fleet operating under the code name *Solar Warden*. We will hear more from Dr. Salla later in this chapter. <sup>6</sup>

## William Mills Tompkins: Aerospace Engineer

In **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong**, we introduced William Mills Tompkins, a retired aerospace engineer and the author of the book, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*. In that chapter we related that Tompkins was a member of a Douglas Aircraft Company's (DAC) "Think Tank", or more formally called the Advanced Design group. In that chapter we also mentioned that the group developed preliminary designs for a *Moon base*. That was in 1952! Tompkins claims that in that year, he and other DAC "Think Tank" designers and engineers prepared an unsolicited proposal to the US Navy for a Naval base on the Moon. Here's a direct quote from Tompkins:

"We, in Advanced Design, had conceived and designed a two thousand-man Naval Base both on and under the surface of the Moon, way before the Army had established a need for a Moon base. Our program would be the largest planned technical effort ever attempted in the history of the planet. It was to include the most complicated, advanced Naval and Marine space operations center

ever conceived. The plan was for the Moon base to have a telescope observatory, an advanced medical and drug research center, food farming and processing facilities, critical mineral mining and processing plants, lunar living-shopping-and-entertainment centers, lunar surface and subsurface transportation systems, advanced material development laboratories, lunar commercial spaceport facilities, and systems for distributing lunar commutations [sic], air, water, electrical, power generation. We were not only planning Earth's greatest surveillance system, but also the first human colony away from the planet.

“To configure just one small element of the lunar medical research laboratory is enormous. To design the advanced medical facility, we needed to build and test a 30x30x60-foot, prefabricated laboratory unit-like trailer. We would assemble it on our planet, then disassemble it, and then install the units in a pre-NOVA type rocket. We would then fire it to the Moon, soft-land it at a lunar commercial spaceport, transport it via the Moon transportation system, and install it in the lunar medical research building. This mission scenario was typical of many we designed for the colonization of the Moon. Similar proposals existed for the other planets in our solar system, as well as planets of other local stars.”

“Several years later, in 1956, Army Lieutenant General Arthur Trudeau, the Director of Army Research and Development and former commander of Army Intelligence, would propose a program called *Project Horizon* . . . Project Horizon was designed to place an Army base on the Moon. It was implemented [i.e., formally proposed] four years after our designs for a Navy base and five years before President John Kennedy's 1961 plan to go to the Moon – which later became known as the Apollo Moon program.” <sup>7</sup>



**Gene Cernan aboard the Apollo 17's lunar rover  
(1972) <sup>8</sup>**

## **Colonel Philip J. Corso: US Army Whistle-blower**

In **Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso**, we related to you Corso's experience dealing with an extraterrestrial body he viewed at Fort Riley and the devices recovered from the Roswell crash/retrieval. What we did not relate was the part of his book, *The Day After Roswell*, that described the US Army's plans for a *manned lunar base*.



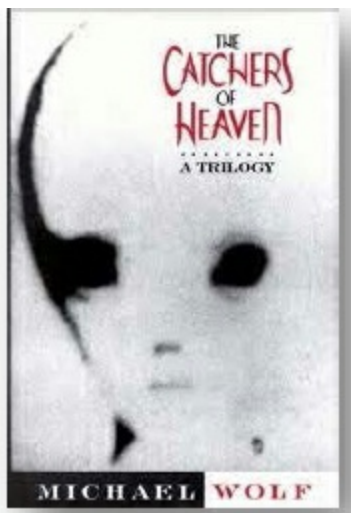
## Colonel Philip J. Corso <sup>9</sup>

The reader may be wondering what happened to all of those marvelous Navy and Army Moon base plans? As we saw in **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong**, they all evaporated on the arrival of the last mission, Apollo 17, on the Moon in 1972. As we heard in Chapter 27, Tompkins says, “The NO TRESPASSING sign went up. With the programs over, everybody went home, and nearly all 400,000 NASA and contractor employees got the pink slip.” That was in 1972, the year of the last Apollo mission - at least, the last that we know of. <sup>10</sup>

## Dr. Michael Wolf: NSC Whistle-blower

The late Dr. Michael Wolf, Ph.D., was a former member of the National Security Council's (NSC) Special Studies Group. Dr. Wolf was a Chancellor Emeritus of The New England Institute for Advanced Research and was a patron and member of The New York Academy of Sciences and The American Association for the Advancement of Science. Wolf claimed that his credentials included an MD in neurology; a Ph.D. in theoretical physics; a BS in biogenetics; a JD in international law; and a D.Sc. in computer sciences.

Dr. Wolf made the decision to reveal what he learned about the visiting extraterrestrial cultures to the world, ". . . because we have a right to know." He was also motivated by the need to feel that he is making a contribution to humanity for his wife, son and unborn child, who were, according to Richard Boylan, assassinated by terrorist car-sabotage in an "accident" meant to kill him as well. <sup>9</sup> He admitted that hindsight has caused him to reevaluate the importance of keeping secret all the things he worked on. His efforts to persuade his bosses to let him publish and speak met with some success. Wolf's book, *The Catchers of Heaven* (1996), was approved to be published, but only after he met their restriction that he include a forward stating that it was a "work of fiction." As we shall see, Wolf's book makes many startling revelations.



## **Dr. Michael Wolf and *The Catchers of Heaven*** <sup>11</sup>

Due to his outspoken position about advanced technologies and the extraterrestrial presence, Wolf spoke openly to Richard Boylen, Ph.D. during an interview prior to Wolf's death in 2000. Although much of this

interview may not have been published to date, according to Boylen, Wolf made it clear to him that there were bases on the Moon and Mars.”

“Wolf had also disclosed to me [Boylan] that the U.S. has a *small station on the Moon, and a tiny observation post on Mars.*”  
[emphasis added] <sup>12</sup>

Now, some readers may consider that to be an absurd idea. But is it? In 2012, Newt Gingrich was a Republican candidate for the presidency of the United States. In a speech on January 25, 2012 in Cocoa Beach, Florida, Gingrich said that if he were elected, he would create a Moon colony by 2020. Gingrich said, “We will have the first permanent base on the Moon, and it will be American.” The former House of Representatives speaker said that the current space program was a “tragedy,” and he believed his “grandiose” ideas could help fix it. “I am sick of being told we have to be timid and I’m sick of being told we have to be limited to technologies that are 50 years old,” he said, noting that by 2020 he wanted the US to be capable of traveling to Mars. <sup>13</sup>

In **Chapter 18: Magic or Advanced Technology?** we discovered part of America’s aerospace arsenal. We learned that the Lockheed Martin SR-33A “Aurora” is claimed to be capable of transit from the Earth to the Moon. More importantly, perhaps, was that the TR-3B triangular spacecraft is also capable of transporting large quantities of cargo. This type of capability would be needed to establish a lunar or Martian base.



**TR-3B photographed from a NASA satellite? <sup>14</sup>**





## Artist's conception of a lunar station on the Moon – 2017? <sup>15</sup>

Just before his death in 2000, Dr. Wolf claimed that there were *human* bases on the Moon and Mars. That was 17 years ago. It strikes this author that if that were so, and that if there were such vehicles as the TR-3B available, it would not be unreasonable to assume that both bases had expanded considerably in the meantime. It might be noted that Dr. Wolf also confirmed the existence of at least one base on the far side of the Moon that had been constructed by extraterrestrial beings. This has been confirmed by Karl Wolfe (see **Chapter 30: NASA's Dark Mission**). <sup>16</sup>

What might a “tiny observation post on Mars” look like? Pictured below is one example of a small research station on Mars. That might consist of no more than two or three hemispherical structures and a few outbuildings. By 2033, something much more elaborate could be in full operation.



**Artist's conception of a Martian observation post –  
2017? <sup>17</sup>**



**Exploration and mining at Mars Colony Corporation  
– 2033? <sup>18</sup>**

## Chapter 33

### Building The Solar Warden Star Fleet

**“The human space program is now really aimed at settling other worlds. Within a few years we will see the first true prototype of a spaceship that will take us between worlds.”**

**Simon Worden  
Director, NASA Ames Research Center  
2010**

**battle cruiser n.**

*in this context, an oversized, military space vehicle with a large contingent of weapons and military personnel.*

**DAC n.**

*Douglas Aircraft Company. DAC was an aircraft company founded by Donald Douglas, Sr. in the early 1930s. Originally located at Santa Monica Airport in California, DAC built the DC-series of commercial aircraft such as the DC-3, DC-4, DC-6, DC-7, and DC-8. Later, it was an aerospace company that merged with McDonnell Aircraft and later was taken over by Boeing of Seattle.*

**DARPA n.**

*Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency*

**dirigible n.**

*a lighter-than-air, metal-framed airship of very large proportions. Lift is accomplished by the use of helium or hydrogen in large bags. The German dirigible, Hindenburg, was destroyed by fire in 1937. American dirigibles used non-flammable helium.*

**mothership n.**

*same as spacecraft carrier.*

**Nova n.**

*a very large chemically-fueled rocket proposed by Douglas Aircraft Company and others in the 1950s that would have been larger than the Saturn V Moon rocket. The Nova (or NOVA) was intended to launch large, “heavy lift” payloads into orbit. A pre-NOVA vehicle would have been the size of a Saturn rocket had one actually been built.*

**Saturn n.**

*in this context, the Saturn was a series of large, chemically-powered rockets used to launch the Apollo spacecraft that eventually landed on the Moon from 1969 to 1972.*

**spacecraft carrier n.**

*a term used to mean a space vehicle that can carry smaller spacecraft and large cargo. This would be analogous to the dirigibles of the 1930s that carried smaller aircraft on board. Same*

*as a mothership. .*

## Background

In previous chapters we understood from Bill Tompkins that he was in an unacknowledged special access program (USAP) group at Douglas Aircraft Company (DAC; later to be known as the Space and Missile Systems Division) in 1954. He claims that he was assigned to a “Think Tank,” otherwise known as DAC Advanced Design. Even though he was not officially informed, he suspected that there were other special access teams also within that group. This would not be unusual for special access programs. Here he refers to a “shadow group” that may have been at a higher managerial level within Advanced Design. Concurrently with Tompkins’ DAC work, a group known as the Civilian Saucer Investigation (CSI) was attempting to analyze UFO sighting reports that were being reported on a worldwide basis.

In 2015 Bill Tompkins had just published his book, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*. I was introduced to him at a MUFON of Orange County (California) meeting by his editor and personal friend, Dr. Bob Wood. As it happened, I had worked in the same Douglas Aircraft facility earlier in my own career. Bob Wood fully backs Bill Tompkins, so I endorse what Tompkins claims. This is his story.

## William Mills Tompkins

Further as to Bill Tompkins’ design work at Douglas Aircraft Company’s (DAC) Advanced Design, Tompkins writes:

“After extensive studies in 1953, Advanced Design concluded that

UFOs were actually interplanetary spacecraft, piloted by extremely advanced extraterrestrial beings. Specifically, we resolved that they were the greatest threat our planet had ever encountered. As this was way before CSI (Civilian Saucer Investigation) came to the same conclusion. People were being taken out [i.e., “eliminated” or TWEPed by government agents] – particularly those who were knowledgeable about the situation but wanted to talk [i.e., about the existing ET presence]. It began with the first Secretary of Defense James Forrestal, former Secretary of the Navy. Then it was President John Kennedy in Dallas. Next Bobby Kennedy in the hotel [Ambassador Hotel, Los Angeles].” <sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup>

## Civilian Saucer Investigation (CSI)

Tompkins writes:

“The CSI was comprised of highly qualified engineers from Southern California aerospace, who were interested in flying saucers and who were attempting to identify the UFO sightings that were occurring all over the world. Dr. Walther Riedel <sup>3</sup> headed up this organization. Mostly under cover for over eighteen months, the CSI continued without a hitch. That is, until the winter of 1953, when someone stole our files. As a result, our group was disbanded. I confronted Dr. Walther Riedel of NAA [North American Aviation, a major aerospace company at that time] on this one day and asked him what the hell had happened. We had unofficially been working heavily on this project for a long time and, now we were just supposed to drop it, no questions asked? There were well over 1,600 eyewitness reports and case files. Who took the files and where did they take them? Walther scratched his head and let me know that if he knew, he would tell me,

but his superiors at NAA wouldn't touch the situation. He'd gotten the same explanation as I had. We were continuing the CSI, with Kelly Johnson of the Lockheed Skunk Works, Jack Northrop [Northrop Aircraft Corporation], and my other co-workers at Jack's place: Ed Heinemann of our El Segundo Division, Klemp [nickname of science advisor Dr. Wolfgang B. Klemperer] and Earl [Earl Wheaton, Ph.D. and DAC Vice-President]. I had supported Walther, but had always remained anonymous, because we were the closest to what was really happening. It appeared to Walther that there were three companies involved in CSI investigating the UFO phenomenon.

"The investigations were linked to developments in major propulsion (rockets) at NAA, and involved reverse-engineering of crashed and acquired extraterrestrial vehicles at DAC, El Segundo, Lockheed and Northrop. They also directly affect the Douglas missions to study the extraterrestrial threats. We were supported through the grapevine by JPL [Jet Propulsion Laboratory] and CalTech [California Institute of Technology]. Walther thought that some of the North American sightings were open to the public via magazines *Life* and *Time*. But Kelly [Johnson] in the skunk works [sic], Jack [Northrop] at Northrop, and our crew at DAC, were investigating and researching the extraterrestrial presence on earth. I was asked if I had used the words "systems engineering" in the past. It was one of my major weapon system concepts and I told them yes, but that I couldn't get into it then. I knew what Northrop was doing. Yet I wondered what Kelly Johnson was into. Walther told me that based on the CSI Board questions to him, it seemed that they were trying to design and build extraterrestrial-type crafts, without the benefit of real extraterrestrial materials. We had both talked to Jacques Vallee (a helpful young Frenchman involved in UFOs). Walther believed Vallee was of the same mind about several of Kelly's high market aircraft. But there

were other elements of our situation that were muddying the water. It now appeared that we were dealing with many hostile, very intelligent beings that were utilizing unbelievable, technically advanced systems totally beyond our understanding. Their agendas seemed to be different. Nothing in our military was capable of preventing them from accomplishing those agendas.”<sup>4</sup>

## A Perceived Alien Threat

Tompkins writes that he and Jim Jenkins were in a private 1954 discussion about a rumored DAC project in the offing. Bearing in mind that these are only recollections of events in the distant past, here are Tompkins’ words:

“Well, Elmer Wheaton (Ph.D. and DAC Vice-President] and others above him, in the shadow group, understand that there is a plan to implement an anti-interplanetary vehicle program, with our NIKE ZEUS anti-missile as the defense. Not against the ‘evil empire’ [presumably meaning the Soviet Union], but against the alien menace, to take down any hostile alien spaceships entering our orbit.

“‘I’m feeling worried,’ Jim said.

“‘Me too,’ I agreed. I thought, grimly, that they must have *Flash Gordon*-style motherships, which have been cruising the galaxies for thousands of years. That meant they were technically thousands of years ahead of us. Maybe millions. Damn those aliens! Didn’t they realize what doors they were opening? My jaw tightened, but I forced myself to relax. I drew a deep, cleansing breath. It didn’t help very much.



“‘It’s believed by the shadow group in the Tank [DAC “Think Tank”],’ I continued, ‘that they are stationed somewhere between the Moon and Mars. UFOs could be operating from mother ships that are two miles long. We don’t know why, but for some reason Klemp [nickname for scientific advisor Dr. Wolfgang B. Klemperer] thinks these guys may be from the central section of our galaxy.’

“‘You’ve got to be kidding,’ Jim said. ‘This changes everything. I don’t know who these aliens are, but if they have large warships, should we still be concentrating on the NOVA heavy payload truck [i.e., heavy-lift rocket] vehicles for the Moon base?’ “‘I agree with your priority,’ I said. ‘You talk with Klemp. I’ll hit Wheaton in the morning.’

“The figures following show two original drawings of Naval spacecraft carriers and battle cruisers that we visualized in Advance [sic] Design, in 1954, from dozens of alternate configurations. Scale models of these kilometer-long craft were subsequently made.

“What we learned, much later, is that the nineteen different extraterrestrial entities who are here on the, [sic] are not invisible planet [sic], right now, but have the ability to control our minds and can prevent us from seeing them. In much the same way that their vehicles have stealth systems on board to prevent us from seeing them.” <sup>5</sup>

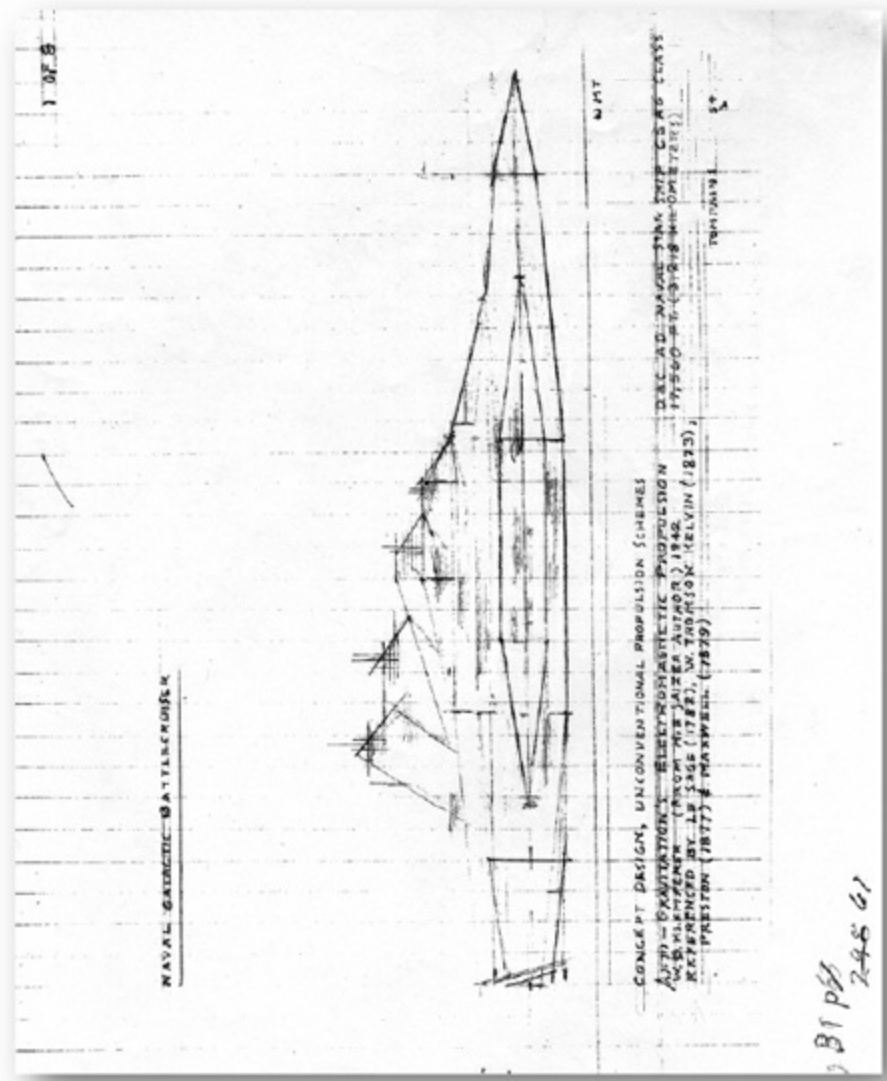
## Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser Drawing

On the next page is William Tompkins’ 1954 sketch of a battle cruiser. The caption below is what appears to be presented in the text on his “Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser” drawing.

<b><u>NAVAL GALACTIC BATTLE CRUISER</u></b>		1 of 8
Concept Design, Unconventional Propulsion Schemes		WMT
Anti-Gravitation's Electromagnetic Propulsion	DAC AD Naval Star Ship CSAG Class	
W.B. Klemperer (From H.E. Saizer Author) 1942	17,560 Ft. (3,218 Kilometers)	
Experienced by: Le Sage (1783), W. Thomson Kelvin (1873),		
Preston (1877) & Maxwell (1879)	Tompkins	54

## Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser Drawing Caption <sup>6</sup>

Note: This is page 1 (of apparently 8 pages). WMT are the initials of William Mills Tompkins, the designer/draftsman. DAC is Douglas Aircraft Company. AD is Advanced Design. W. B. Klemperer was the DAC science advisor. The identity of author H.E. Saizer is unknown. The reference to "17,560 Ft." is unclear. Georges-Louis Le Sage (1724 – 1803) was a [Genevan physicist](#) and is most known for his [theory of gravitation](#). William Thomson, 1st Baron Kelvin was a Scottish-Irish mathematical physicist and engineer who was born in Belfast in 1824. Thomas Preston was an [Irish scientist](#) whose research was concerned with heat and [magnetism](#). In 1897 he discovered the Anomalous [Zeeman Effect](#), a phenomenon noted when the spectral lines of elements were studied in the presence or absence of a magnetic field. James Clerk Maxwell (1831 – 1879) was a Scottish [scientist](#) in the field of [mathematical physics](#). His most notable achievement was to formulate the classical theory of [electromagnetic radiation](#), bringing together for the first time electricity, [magnetism](#), and light as manifestations of the same phenomenon. [Maxwell's equations](#) for electromagnetism have been called the "second great unification in physics" after the first one realized by Sir



Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser Conceptual Drawing <sup>8</sup>

# “Heavy Transports” (Spacecraft Carrier) Sketch

On the next page is William Tompkins’ 1954 sketch of a spacecraft carrier. The caption below is what appears to be presented in the text on his “Heavy Transports” drawing of an interstellar spacecraft carrier or “mothership.”

CONCEPT A - [ ? ]		<u>HEAVY TRANSPORTS 1954</u>	
A - [ ? ]			
[Carrier length in feet =] 5,280		3,218 = 2 Kilometers	
U.S.S. Akron 1935		1,609 = 1 K	
		20x20x20	
		Stories	
[Carrier diameter in feet =] 1,284'			
Lower Hull		20 Stories	
<u>Modular Block Assembly System</u>			
WMT			

## “Heavy Transports” Sketch Caption <sup>9</sup>

Note: The spacecraft carrier design is represented to be a “heavy transport” thereby indicating that it is not primarily intended for personnel transport. Presumably, “heavy transport” payloads, in addition to smaller spacecraft, would include structural components for base facilities and housing, heavy operating equipment, fuel, water and oxygen tanks, medical supplies and other consumables. The assumed length is one mile (5,280 feet). (For fans of the Hollywood fantasy film *Star Wars*, the “Imperial-class Star Destroyer” would be a little over one mile long.) The

spacecraft carrier was intended to be assembled using a modular, block assembly process. The note “U.S.S. Akron” refers to the dirigible, USS *Akron*, that, in fact, crashed in 1933 (see below).

## Analysis

### Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser

The above drawing of the “Naval Galactic Battle Cruiser” was drawn by William Mills Tompkins in 1954 (“54” apparently represents the year of the drawing). This is the only one of eight sheets of *conceptual* drawings released to date. Although this vehicle appears to be the size of the *Star Wars* “Imperial-class Star Destroyer,” the spacecraft depicted here would be smaller.



and/or command bridge or deck. Propulsion is described on the drawing as “anti-gravitation’s electromagnetic propulsion”. The dimensions are not shown. The sketches were prepared on tablet-ruled paper and are clearly “conceptual designs” and not technical drawings (which would normally display dimensions, construction details, materials, weights, approvals, etc.)

## **“Heavy Transports” (Spacecraft Carriers)**

The sketch, apparently not supported by additional drawings, was also prepared by Tompkins in 1954. The spacecraft carrier was to be constructed of modules of equal dimensions in length, height and depth. The length is proposed to be 5,280 feet with a mind-blowing beam (diameter) of 1,264 feet. The hand-written calculations are to determine the total number of modules or cubes. The sketch is fanciful at best. But, if that design were to be scaled down to, say, 1,000 feet in length (the size of a modern luxury cruise ship), it would certainly be achievable. Given time and sufficient funding, modules of up to 200+ feet on each side could be fabricated and transported to an assembly site via surface ship/barge and then assembled modularly. Modern, fully-equipped, shipbuilding yards could fabricate a 1,000-foot long space vehicle with modules of this size. A multinational company such as Britain’s BAE Systems that builds not only aerospace vehicles, but also naval warships, armaments and defense electronics would be qualified for such a project.

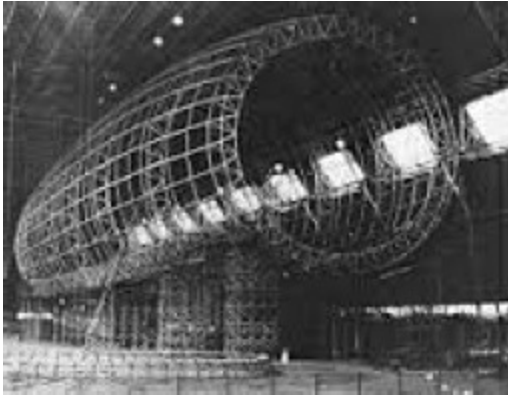
In 2012 the Italian cruise ship *Costa Concordia* approaching an island (Isola del Giglio, Italy), hit a rock that ripped into the side of the ship causing it to list badly and partially sink. The ship was 952 feet long with a beam of 117 feet. That is twice the size of the *Titanic* and cost \$ 650 million to construct. Huge ocean-going cranes, massive floatation bags and powerful machinery were brought together from all over the world to

re-float the ship. It took three years and \$ 2 billion to raise the ship in one piece and float it off. It would seem then that time and money would be all that is needed to build a spacecraft of similar dimensions. As we shall see in **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**, some claim that interstellar spacecraft on the order of 1,000 feet in length exist now. That would be about one-fifth the size of Tompkins' "heavy transport" and would be quite achievable.

In his book, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, Tompkins states that there were "... two basic designs for naval spacecraft carriers. There are two tradeoffs for configuration 'T' and one for configuration 'J'. Both configurations for 'T' are 1.5 kilometers long [4,875 feet] and configuration 'J' is 1.0 kilometers [3,250 feet]." Tompkins did not clue us in as to what the "configurations" consisted of, so I'd say the sketch shown above was strictly conceptual in nature. Take a look at the cover of this book and the reader will get a sense of what a *smaller* "spacecraft carrier" would look like. It would seem that the sketch preceded the later "T" and "J" designs.

As a historical note, Tompkins shows the text "U.S.S. Akron 1935" on the sketch. This was apparently to compare the size of a Navy dirigible of the 1930s to the spacecraft carrier he was designing. The USS *Akron*, a dirigible, was built in 1931. It crashed in 1933. Tompkins may have been thinking of the sister ship, USS *Macon*, which was operational until it crashed in 1935. Both of these dirigibles carried biplanes with their hangars built internally to the airship. Both the *Akron* and the *Macon* were capable of storing biplanes internally, launching them and then later re-capturing them. They were truly "flying aircraft carriers." The USS *Akron* was 735 feet long.

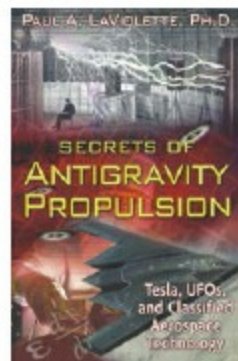




**USS *Akron* dirigible under construction and in flight  
(1933) <sup>11</sup>**

## **Dr. Paul A. LaViolette: Physicist**

Paul A. LaViolette, Ph.D. is a physicist and the author of *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion*. The following is extracted from Timothy Good's 2013 book, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*: <sup>12</sup>



**Dr. Paul A. LaViolette and *Secrets of Antigravity***

## *Propulsion* <sup>13</sup>

“In his ground-breaking book, *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion*, physicist Paul LaViolette recounts much information acquired from sources knowledgeable about Project Skyvault, a highly classified program set up in the 1950s to develop exotic propulsion technology. One of these sources – “Tom” – stated that NASA is ‘essentially a public relations organization or a front that obscures U.S. Marine Corps space research.’ Tom had served with the Civil Air Patrol (CAP) and had been recipient of the prestigious Michelson Award, as a result of which he was selected in 1963 to represent Idaho, together with CAP representatives from all the other states, to visit Chanute Air Force Base, Rantoul, Illinois. One day, about eight generals appeared on-stage in an auditorium for a ‘no holds barred’ question-and-answer session. A representative asked about U.S. Marine Corps Major Donald E. Keyhoe, who had been censored for his pioneering books on UFOs and outspoken comments in the media.

““One of the generals responded that they had a way of taking care of people who gave out a little too much information,’ LaViolette relates. “He said they would use physical injury or whatever was necessary to make them shut up, indicating they would kill a person (‘extreme prejudice,’ if you will). Someone else started to ask more about UFOs.

\* \* \*

““*One of the generals said the United States has a defense system in place at the time that consisted of a number of satellites, in orbit not only around Earth, but also around Mercury, Venus, Mars, and a few other, more distant planets they couldn’t talk about.* He said the satellites together functioned as an early warning system, that

they were afraid of the ‘people out there’ because they didn’t know very much about them. This satellite system was built to observe three possible sources: missiles that might come from the Soviet Union, missiles that might come from China, *and intrusions of aliens coming in toward Earth.* [emphasis added]

“Someone asked why the generals were being so candid. According to Tom, one responded by saying, ‘If you want, you can go ahead and tell people what we’ve told you, but they’re not going to believe you. Besides, if you did get anyone to believe you and they came back to ask us, we would just deny it. So we have nothing to lose by telling you this.’

“Paul LaViolette also learned from Tom about rumors indicating that the world’s first satellite was launched, not by the Soviet Union in 1957, but by the United States in 1948, using a modified V-2 rocket. He also indicated that, independent of NASA, the U.S. Air Force has its own shuttle fleet, allegedly launched from Johnston Island AFB in the Pacific Ocean (717 nautical miles, or 823 statute miles, west-southwest of Honolulu). <sup>14</sup> From 1976 to 1978, while working for the Air Force, Tom learned from a captain who had just returned from the island that the United States already had a base on the Moon. ‘The captain said that from looking at the cargo manifest for one of these shuttle launchings, one could conclude that provisions were routinely being shipped out,’ reports LaViolette. ‘This was several years after the Apollo program had been terminated, the last Apollo mission having been completed in December 1972.’

“In this connection, President Ronald Reagan makes an intriguing observation in his diary for June 11, 1985: ‘ . . . Lunch was with five top space scientists. It was fascinating. Space truly is the last frontier

and some of the developments there in astronomy etc. are like science fiction except they are real. I learned that our shuttle capacity is such that we could orbit 300 people.”” <sup>15</sup>

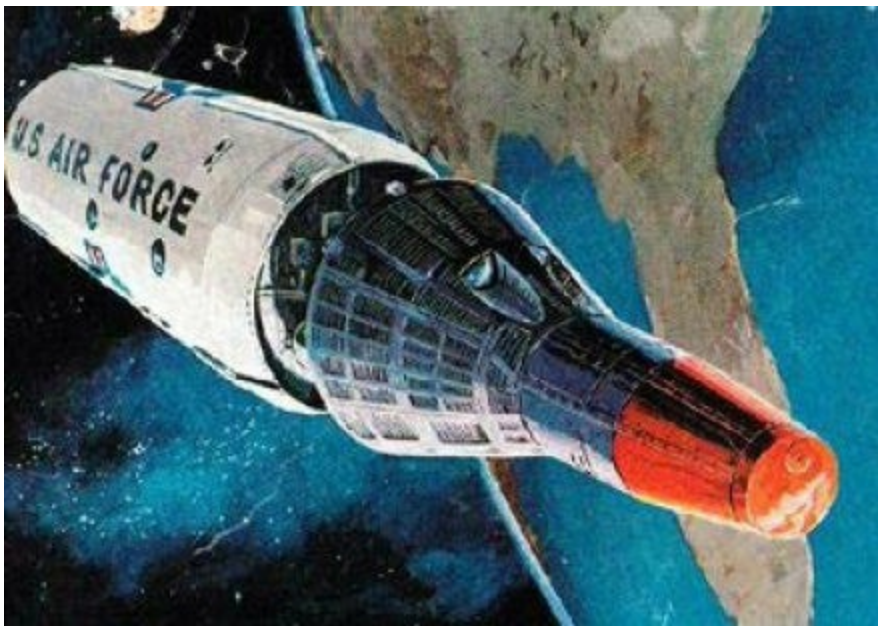
And, yes, that’s three hundred people . . . not “3” or “30.”

## Military Space Stations

After reading this chapter, one must wonder that if this were all true (galactic battle cruisers, spacecraft carriers, military satellites orbiting *other planets*), then one must wonder if there’s one or more *military* space stations in existence today. Once again, let us revisit Paul LaViolette’s quotation:

“One of the generals said the United States has *a defense system in place at the time that consisted of a number of satellites, in orbit not only around Earth, but also around Mercury, Venus, Mars, and a few other, more distant planets* they couldn’t talk about. He said the satellites together functioned as an early warning system . . .”

One then wonders if some of these off-Earth “satellites” are also *manned with military crews*. In **Chapter 7: Manned Space Programs**, we reviewed the Manned Orbital Laboratory or MOL program. MOL was the US Air Force program to establish the first US military space station orbiting Earth. The 1960 artist conception is shown below and depicts the first phase of a multi-phase program.



## **Artist conception of the MOL military space station**

16

As discussed in Chapter 7, MOL was far more than a drawing board exercise. It was a near fully-developed program. MOL had the existing command spacecraft (Gemini B) and the fully developed space station module. A MOL integration building was built, and the Titan IIIM (“M” for MOL) launch vehicle had been manufactured, but not tested. Even special MOL space suits had been designed and fabricated so that the “pilots” could inspect “others” satellites (!). See the photograph in Chapter 7.

Unlike NASA, which allowed civilian astronauts like Neil Armstrong and a number of scientist-astronauts into their ranks, all of the MOL astronauts were active-duty military. There were no "scientist-astronauts" in the MOL program – they were all pilots, and referred to themselves as

such rather than "astronauts." When the first round of MOL pilots was chosen in 1965 (see photo below), they were hand-picked from the ranks of the Air Force and Navy pilot training schools by General Chuck Yeager (famed pilot who broke the sound barrier) and his deputy.



## **The MOL pilots training program (1965) <sup>17</sup>**

The only launch of the MOL program took place in 1966, when a Titan IIIC lifted off from Cape Canaveral Air Force Station, with an unmanned Gemini B, a mockup MOL and three small satellites. MOL was to use a "man-rated" Titan IIIM, but the booster wasn't ready in time for flight tests. MOLs were to be launched from Space Launch Complex 6 (called "Slick-6") at Vandenberg AFB, California. Vandenberg could launch to polar orbits which would bring everywhere on Earth under the watchful eye of the Keyhole (KH-10) spy satellites, including Soviet submarine bases above the Arctic Circle. <sup>18</sup>

MOL was *officially* and unceremoniously cancelled in 1969. Spy satellite technology surpassed MOL's capabilities, and the USAF found it to be

unaffordable at that time. Thousands of jobs were lost. MOL and the Titan IIIM were never launched operationally, although its improvements were incorporated into the Titan III family.

The MOL illustration shows the phase one conception of the space station. But larger versions, with multiple modules were anticipated. Is it possible that MOL became the basis of a future fleet of secret, military space stations?

# Chapter 34

## SSP Whistle-blower Allegations

### **allegation n.**

*an assertion made with little or no proof.*

### **alliance n.**

*a formal agreement or treaty between two or more nations to cooperate for specific purposes.*

### **cabal n.**

*a small group of secret plotters, as against a government or person in authority.*

### **confederation n**

*a group of **confederates**, especially of states more or less permanently united for common purposes.*

### **federation n.**

*the formation of a political unity, with a central government, by a number of separate states, each of which retains control of its own internal affairs.*

### ***Illuminati* n.**

*an ancient secret society. People who have/profess to have*



*extraordinary intellectual ability, financial resources, and/or spiritual enlightenment. Any of various societies, groups, etc. usually secret, composed of such people. The enlightened elite of the world.*

**MILAB n.**

*an abduction of a person (usually a member of the public) by American (or other national) military personnel under the orders of the military command.*

**Military-Industrial Complex n.**

*an informal alliance of the military and related government departments with defense industries that is held to influence government policy. Coined by Eisenhower in 1961.*

**SAP n.**

*special access program. A program near the highest level of secrecy, and one which is acknowledged to the US Congress.*

**USAP n.**

*unacknowledged special access program. A program near the highest level of secrecy, and one which is not acknowledged to the US Congress.*

## **Background**

Since you have read up to this point, the author should say that this is, perhaps, the most difficult of all chapters to present to the reader. Because it is the most bizarre and, for some, the most off-putting topic of

all. This chapter presents a series of claims and counter-claims regarding what can certainly be referred to as alleged “Secret Space Programs” (SSP). The plural word “Programs” is to be emphasized as there are claimed, by some, to be more than one human-directed and more than one non-human-directed, secret space programs. This chapter will address each of these claims, allegations and rumors in a somewhat matter-of-fact way and draw a few *indefinite* conclusions. The interpretation of these is, obviously, up to the reader.

## William Mills Tompkins

In **Chapter 33: Building The Solar Warden Star Fleet**, we introduced the reader to one William Mills Tompkins and related his work as a draughtsman/designer and engineer at Douglas Aircraft Company’s Advanced Design department in the early 1950s. First, here are quotations about the Nazi weapons programs from the World War II.

### On Nazi Germany’s Secret Weapons Programs, 1945

“At the end of World War II, Naval Intelligence operators (spies) penetrated virtually every German secret weapons advance [sic] system, rockets, aircraft, UFO’s [i.e., flying discs] and heavy water [atomic bomb programs] in the country. They located the individuals in these facilities, and they were tagged. When the hostilities ceased, the Naval Intelligence [i.e., Office of Naval Intelligence] and additional intelligence officers [presumably Tompkins means US Army Alsos Mission members and G2] went straight into these locations and removed not only the research scientists, but their documentation and as much of the weapons system [sic] as they could. They were all brought to the United States in what was called Project [sic: Operation] Paperclip, located in the Redstone Arsenal in

Huntsville AL.” <sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup>

“Some of these scientists and technicians were involved in the V-2 flights at White Sands, but they were all ultimately located and housed all over Huntsville. The senior personnel, such as Von Braun [sic], were located in lavish homes on what was called “Kraut Hill,” in the suburbs of Huntsville. Most of these individuals, at the upper level, were SS [*Shutzstaffel*] in Germany and retained that level while continuing development of what was to become the Apollo [Saturn] V spaceship that took us to the Moon. This entire group was structured and organized into what was called the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). A ten story building was built inside of Redstone Arsenal, one of the most classified military facilities in the country. It was called Von Braun’s [sic] tower, who eventually became the head of NASA’s Apollo Saturn Moon program. The US Navy managed this NASA facility. It was not a civilian, university-level mission to the Moon to pick up rocks, to take photographs, and bring them back to the university laboratory for study. NASA is a military, Naval organization to develop the United States’ capability to thrust into the galaxy.”

**William Mills Tompkins**  
***Selected By Extraterrestrials***  
**2015 <sup>3</sup>**

## **On The Moon and Mars Programs, 1952**

In Tompkins’ book, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, he recalls – from memory – various folksy, informal, first-person conversations from work at Douglas Aircraft. Moving forward now, we will relate Tompkins’

knowledge of the Moon and Mars bases programs as it relates to work he performed at Douglas in 1952. The following are further direct quotations from his book:

“At 2:00 a.m., Jim [Jenkins] said, ‘I don’t believe this, Bill. Is this really happening?’

“‘I slipped on my World War II-era Navy flight jacket, without pulling up the zipper, and held the top closed around my neck. I said to Jim, ‘This top secret Advanced Design area that we are in may have many secret compartments [i.e., SAPs]. We could be just a part of something really important. Maybe we should not talk about aliens [extraterrestrials] to our friends?’

“‘We shouldn’t.’

“‘I don’t know which of the PhD’s [sic] came up with this project either. But, come on, after evaluating the new reality we’ve found ourselves in, specifically that our planet is under attack by extraterrestrials, who may be thousands of years more advanced than us.’

“Jim interrupted: ‘Holy cats, Bill. We’ve been working fifteen to eighteen hours a day, for three weeks now, to counter this threat [sic].’

“‘It’s determined in here,’ I finished, ‘that there is an urgent need for a large Naval base to be constructed on the Moon, and also a smaller one on Mars. Apparently, we’ve been given the task of assisting this effort by coming up with configurations for the heavy vehicles needed to get the materials up to the Moon, via liquid propelled rocket trucks [heavy-lift launch vehicles], then define the mission elements to build the Moon base.’

“Suddenly, I said: ‘I just got a flash that there is a massive facility on the back side of the Moon, I am frozen all over.’

“‘Where did that come from?’

“‘I don’t know, but it’s gone now.’

“‘What did you mean, we’re assisting?’ asked Jim.

“‘There have to be other designers conceiving similar projects somewhere in here [i.e., SAPs within Douglas Advanced Design]. We can’t get into those areas down the hall,’ I said.”

**William Mills Tompkins**  
*Selected By Extraterrestrials*  
**2015 <sup>4</sup>**

## **International Alliances and Other Common-Interest Groups**

One thing that we can all agree upon is that human beings have a tendency toward joining groups of other individuals who share a common interest(s). Examples are: the National Rifle Association, the AFL-CIO, the Boy Scouts of America, and a myriad of other organizations. This is not just an American affectation, it is international in scope: NATO, the former League of Nations, SEATO, the UN, etc.

### ***The Illuminati***

The Latin word *Illuminati*, in the context of this book, refers to a secret

society of political, social and financial elites of the world intent on maintaining control over the mass populations and creating a “New World Order.” The *Illuminati* are considered to be an ancient society where power and status has been passed within families from generation to generation. It also includes those who, for whatever reason, have risen to power. The *Illuminati* is composed of a variety of groups, some secret and some quite visible who have been and are working together to achieve common goals and objectives. The *Illuminati* are pervasive and have become involved in most, if not all, sectors of the international, financial, military, banking and business world. Some believe that elements (i.e., sub-groups) of the *Illuminati* belong to “The Cabal.”

Similarly, we have the commonly-recognized, international groups some refer to as “The Three Sisters.” This composite group consists of, according to Paul T. Hellyer (see **Chapter 31: The Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC Story**) and many others: the Bilderberg Group, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission. The scope of these special interest groups is defined by *Wikipedia* as follows: <sup>5</sup>

## **Bilderberg Group**

“The Bilderberg Group, Bilderberg conference, Bilderberg meetings or Bilderberg Club is an annual private conference of 120 to 150 people of the European and North American [political elite](#), experts from industry, finance, academia, and the media, established in 1954.

“In 2001, [Denis Healey](#) (former British MP and Chancellor of the Exchequer), a Bilderberg group founder and a steering committee member for 30 years, said, "To say we were striving for a [one-world government](#) is exaggerated, but not wholly unfair. Those of us in Bilderberg felt we couldn't go on forever fighting one another for nothing

and killing people and rendering millions homeless. So we felt that a single community throughout the world would be a good thing." <sup>6</sup>

## Council on Foreign Relations

“The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), founded in 1921, is an American, 4900-member [organization](#), [nonprofit](#), [publisher](#), and [think tank](#) specializing in US [foreign policy](#) and [international affairs](#). It is headquartered in [New York City](#), with an additional office in [Washington, D.C.](#) Its membership has included senior politicians, more than a dozen [secretaries of state](#), [CIA](#) directors, bankers, lawyers, professors, and senior [media](#) figures. The CFR promotes [globalization](#), [free trade](#), reducing financial regulations on [transnational corporations](#), and economic consolidation into regional blocs such as [NAFTA](#) or the [European Union](#), and develops policy recommendations that reflect these goals.” <sup>7</sup>

## Trilateral Commission

“The Trilateral Commission is a non-governmental, non-partisan discussion group founded by [David Rockefeller](#) in July 1973, to foster closer cooperation among [North America](#), [Western Europe](#), and [Japan](#).

“While the Trilateral Commission [bylaws](#) exclude persons holding public office from membership, the think tank draws its participants from political, business, and academic worlds. The group is chaired by three individuals, one from each of the regions represented. The current chairmen are former U.S. Assistant Secretary of Defense for International Security Affairs [Joseph S. Nye, Jr.](#), former head of the European Central Bank [Jean-Claude Trichet](#) and Yasuchika Hasegawa.”

<sup>8</sup>

## “The Cabal”

“The Cabal” is a conspiratorial group considered by many to be composed of extremist, fundamentalist and xenophobic military officers, business executives and government officials. “The Cabal” is also known by a variety of names: The Secret Government or The Shadow Government. Some members of “The Cabal” are known to *not* be sympathetic to their cause. “The Cabal” is distinct from MJ-12 (aka Majestic 12, Special Studies Group, Committee of the Majority, Majic Committee and PI-40). MJ-12 (or whatever it may be called now) is also an element of The Secret Government. Parts of NASA and the CIA also fall under that category.

As a reprise of what we learned earlier, here’s what Paul Hellyer said about “The Cabal”:

“I have tried to make the case that our governments rather than being of, by and for the people, in accordance with the textbooks, are governments by the elite for the benefit of the elite. Their dominance is maintained by an intricate network of interlocking private and public groups that control vast banking, commercial, including oil, and ‘news’ distribution empires. Collectively, they are without doubt the most powerful unofficial conglomerate in the world.

“Anyone who could stand the ‘shock and awe’ of a more comprehensive reporting of their activities might want to read *The True Story of the Bilderberg Group* by Daniel Estulin who has spent 15 years ferreting out the inside information ‘from behind closed doors and past the armed guards.’ I have mentioned these groups briefly in other books on Trilateralism: *The Trilateral Commission and Elite Planning for World Management*, edited by Holly Sklar.



“Earlier in this book when I mentioned the three sisters, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderbergers and the Trilateral Commission, I alluded to the possibility of a fourth. I was referring to what is called ‘the Cabal.’ This highly secret group is, in fact, a ‘shadow government’ of the United States that has usurped powers of the Congress and of the president, and established itself as the ultimate of ‘American’ security interests.

“It had its origin in the early post-World War II years when America and its armed forces were confronted with the fact of visitors from other planets. The U.S. forces were seriously non-plussed [sic] to be faced with the presence of visitors more advanced than our best endeavors until that time. So following the retrieval of several crashed space ships the U.S. embarked on a top priority project of reverse engineering the technology that had come into their hands.

“For reasons that will only be totally clear when ‘full disclosure’ ultimately occurs, the whole subject of the extraterrestrial presence and technology was to be kept secret from the public. One possible reason was concern that the knowledge might cause a panic of the sort that followed Orson Welles’ Halloween broadcast of ‘The War of the Worlds,’ in 1938.

“For whatever reason, the whole subject was assigned a classification higher than that for the hydrogen bomb, in a cover-up seldom if ever equaled. President Truman established a committee to oversee all related documents. It has become widely known as the MJ12, presumably because there were twelve members at the outset. That number has now increased to thirty-six, according to the late Dr. Michael Wolf, probably the most extensively involved member of the shadow community to come forward so far. Although reluctant to divulge names, he did confirm that former American Secretary of

State Henry Kissinger, and the father of the hydrogen bomb, Edward Teller, were members at the time of his interview with Chris Stoner.



### **Dr. Michael Wolf with Paula Harris <sup>9</sup>**

“One can only wonder about projects so secret that secretaries of defense and even presidents are not cleared to know. According to Dr. Wolf, Ronald Reagan and George Bush Sr. were very knowledgeable about the ET reality – especially Bush, being former head of the CIA. ‘Bill Clinton was the least aware. He knows of Area 51 and S4. Clinton has ‘Above Top Secret’ and ‘Need To Know’ clearances, but did not have the ‘Umbra Ultra Top Secret Clearance’ which gives access to upper level MJ12 secrets and ‘Keystone Clearance’ for information on ET research.’

*“The most significant thing Dr. Wolf has told us is that the Cabal, with the help of the Star Visitors <sup>10</sup>, has developed both zero point energy and cold fusion energy.* In other words, the means of eliminating the necessity of burning fossil fuels already exists. But it is being kept secret by people who have put their own interests ahead of the planet. The world has a right to know.

“[According to Dr. Michael Wolf, former National Security Council Special Studies Group] **Several different confederations of ETs are visiting us. They include *The Alliance* consisting of human looking beings from the Altair Aquilla and Pleiades star systems; *The Corporate* made up of various ‘Grey’ races from the Zeta Reticuli system; *The Federation of Worlds* which include an unspecified number of different ET groups from the universe; and the *United Races of Orion* which consist of various beings from that star system. These confederations are also inter-linked with each other.”** [*emphasis added*]

**Paul Hellyer**

***Light At The End Of The Tunnel:***

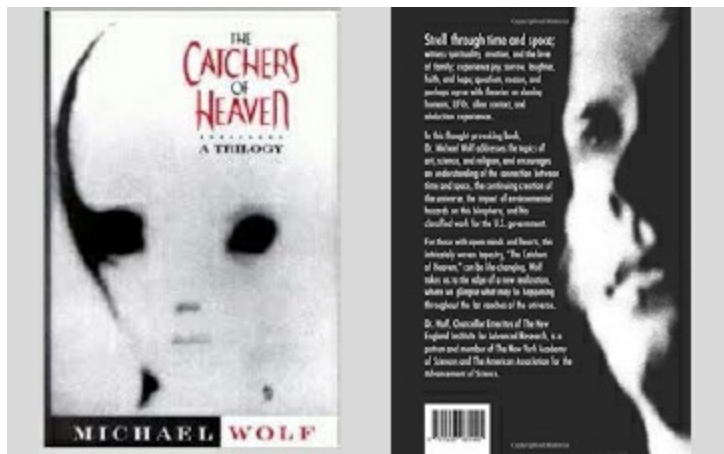
***A Survival Plan for the Human Species*** <sup>11</sup>

[www.authorhouse.com](http://www.authorhouse.com)

## **Dr. Michael Wolf**

In **Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet**, we presented a short synopsis of Dr. Michael Wolf’s background. Once again, he claimed to have worked (and lived temporarily) at Area 51, at the adjoining S4 facility, the Foreign Technology Division of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and the former Dulce Laboratory in New Mexico. For a period of five years, he claimed that, “I met with extraterrestrial beings every day in my work and shared living quarters with them.” He also was a scientific consultant to Presidents and the NSC for extraterrestrial matters. Dr. Wolf claimed to be the former head of the “Alphacom Team” within the MJ-12 Special Studies Group. The Alphacom Team is said to be the premier extraterrestrial-matters group. <sup>12</sup>

Wolf was also the author of *The Catchers of Heaven*, a memoir of his experiences in the MJ-12 Special Studies Group and with one Grey being and friend known as Kolta. Kolta's photograph was shown on the front cover of his book. The photograph of a Pleidian friend named Sa Ra is on the back cover of his book. <sup>13</sup>



Not surprisingly, many of Wolf's claims sound like science fiction, but if true (and I suspect they are) Wolf is probably the highest-placed science consultant to come forward to date detailing the operations of MJ-12's cover-up and the reality of the extraterrestrial presence. The following are just a few of Wolf's revelations that further substantiate the conclusions of the *Guide* :

- ✚ Colonel Corso's (*The Day After Roswell*) account of the Roswell incident is generally correct (although his co-author may have exaggerated the belligerence of some ETs).
- ✚ MJ-12 was created in the late 1940s and, in 2000, consisted of 36 members. When asked if Wolf were a member, he declined to answer. [In all probability, he was at one time.] Wolf confirmed


that Henry Kissinger and Edward Teller were present members (2000).

- ✚ The Cabal consists of a group of xenophobic and paranoid admirals and generals whose assignment is the protection of the US, and in a larger sense, the Earth. They fear and distrust the extraterrestrials and are conducting a secret war against them. The Cabal has used ET technology against the very ones who provided it to The Cabal.
- ✚ Wolf communicated with the human-looking Nordics from the Pleiades and the Semitics from the Altair star systems. Wolf claimed that they were very spiritual beings and behave as galactic counselors. This claim conforms to reports by various contactees and experiencers over the last 65 years.
- ✚ Wolf was directed by his MJ-12 superiors to disseminate limited amounts of information about the extraterrestrial presence, but not too much. He claimed that his superiors gave permission to publish his book as long as the book contained a notification that it was purely fictitious.
- ✚ Wolf briefed four American presidents about his activities, including Jimmy Carter. Carter had a UFO experience of his own and had strong Christian beliefs. When Wolf told Carter, “. . . that religion was man-made and probably unique to this planet he broke down in tears.”
- ✚ NASA has withheld the truth about the ET reality and is part of the cover-up. NASA has airbrushed the “Face on Mars” photographs since the release of the first Viking photo. NASA has been designated to be the organization that will eventually make the disclosure of the ET presence on Earth.

- ✚ Richard Hoagland is correct regarding the artificial structures on Mars.
- ✚ Wolf confirms that there is a man-made base on the Moon and one on Mars.
- ✚ Wolf claimed that the US landed on the Moon prior to 1969. He did not give a date. Recall, from **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong**, what Armstrong is said to have seen when he and Buzz Aldrin landed on the Moon in 1969. Wolf stated that:

“Our astronauts were observed then communicated with by ETs while on the Moon. We were warned off the planet. That's why the last Apollo mission was cancelled at the last second. The astronauts are dying to tell the truth but know it could be interpreted as treason.” <sup>14</sup>
- ✚ In a treaty signed by The Corporate alliance (Greys), there is a UN-mandated clause that states that no Greys (aka Zetas from Zeta Reticuli) are allowed amongst the public and be witnessed by them.
- ✚ There are a number of different types of Greys (Small Greys, Taller Greys Very Tall Greys, etc.). Wolf claimed that some Greys had personalities, a sense of humor and were quite affectionate.
- ✚ Wolf claimed to have been involved in numerous genetic experiments in what he referred to as Project Sentinel. Dr. Wolf and his colleagues, having perfected cloning procedures on animals, created an artificially-intelligent human being. As this was a military- supported program, his superiors were looking to create a highly-intelligent, “supersoldier” who would follow orders explicitly without question or fear of the eventual outcome.

According to Wolf, he surreptitiously programmed into the artificial human a set of ethics that did not support total obedience.

 Wolf confirmed the existence of the Aurora space plane. He claimed that it was propelled by liquid methane and anti-gravity systems. It carries electro-magnetic pulse weapons. The Aurora can travel to the Moon and return.

For a comprehensive list of Wolf's revelations, see Chris Stoner's "The UFO Cover Up and ET Reality" article at: [www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_mj12\\_4\\_1.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_mj12_4_1.htm)

## The Wolf Model

In Paul Hellyer's book, the "Star Visitors'" relationships between "The Cabal" and MJ-12 are not specifically defined, therefore their association in the Wolf Model diagram (see below) is stated as such. Heller says that there are "inter-linked relationships" between the various "Star Visitor" federations. So let's summarize Dr. Michael Wolf's findings regarding the various ET alliances described in Hellyer's *Light At The End Of The Tunnel*.

### The Alliance

This is apparently an alliance between human-like beings from the Pleiades star system and the Semitics of the Altair Aquila star system. Pleiadians are consistent with a number of reports describing human-like beings, sometimes referred to as "Nordics." Probably the two most famous (or infamous) individuals reporting contact with them are George Adamski and Billy Meier.



## Witness Description

*"M.J.*

*Springfield, Missouri.*

*Adult female.*

*March 1982 abduction involved six-foot, blond-haired, male humanoids. Drawing by Lisa Dusenberry."*

*Glimpses of Other Realities Vol. I: Facts and Eyewitnesses*

© 1993 by Linda Moulton Howe, [www.Earthfiles.com](http://www.Earthfiles.com)

## Nordic Being <sup>15</sup>



## Witness Description

Semitics are humanoid beings variously reported to be from the Altair Aquila star system. This life form is known as Semitics due to a characteristic hooked nose. As reported by William Cooper in Linda Moulton Howe's *Glimpses of Other Realities*, the Semitic beings wore a skull cap and had slanted eyes. They are reputed to have concluded a treaty with the Eisenhower administration at Holloman AFB (New Mexico) in 1954. The treaty was not authorized by the US Congress.

Artwork courtesy of:

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/alien\\_abductionabductees10.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_abductionabductees10.htm)

## Semitic Being <sup>16</sup>

## The Corporate



Likewise, the Grey (also known as Gray) beings have been reported at least since the 1960s. The first well-documented Grey contact with humans was reported by Betty and Barney Hill. Hellyer claims, as do many others, that the Greys are from the Zeta Reticuli star system. Wolf claimed that he had direct communication with a Grey and was able to establish a relationship with him.



### **Witness Description**

*"Gray being wearing high-collared cape seen repeatedly in the many abduction experiences of adult female Jeanne Robinson since she was four years old. Drawn by Jeanne Robinson in Springfield, Missouri."*

*Glimpses of Other Realities Vol. I: Facts and Eyewitnesses*

© 1993 by Linda Moulton Howe, [Earthfiles.com](http://Earthfiles.com)

## **Grey Being <sup>17</sup>**

### **United Races of Orion**

Hellyer states that the United Races of Orion are composed of "various beings from the Orion star system." Wolf claimed that this alliance consisted primarily of Reptilian beings.



## Witness Description

*"Jeanne Robinson. Springfield, Missouri. Adult female. Artist rendering in 1990 by Lisa Dusenberry based on Robinson's description."*

*Glimpses of Other Realities Vol. I: Facts and Eyewitnesses*

© 1993 by Linda Moulton Howe, [www.Earthfiles.com](http://www.Earthfiles.com)

## Reptilian Being <sup>18</sup>

### Federation of Worlds

As described above, Hellyer simply states that the Federation of Worlds is composed of an "unspecified number of different ET groups from the universe." This would apparently include a race with orange skin, very large heads, large dark eyes and six-fingered hands as reported by Wolf.



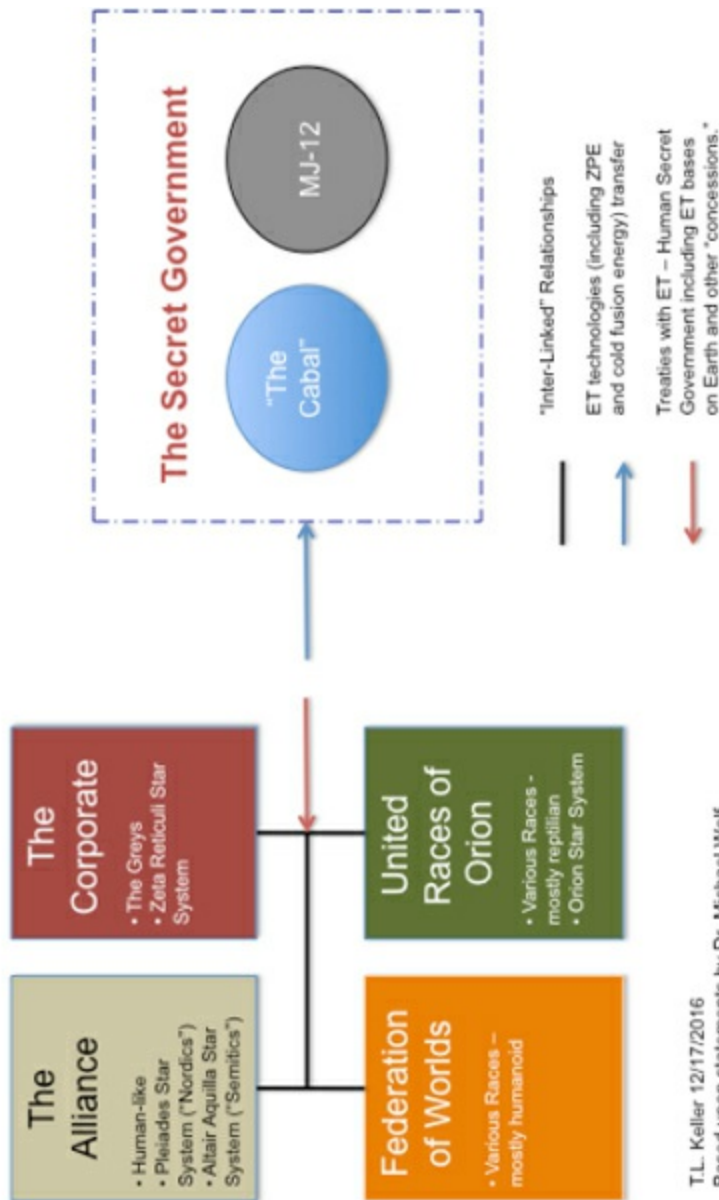
## Witness Description

The Orange ETs are reputedly from the *Andromeda Galaxy*, have a very large head, big dark eyes with no irises or whites and have six digits on their hands and feet. They are said to have a brain with four lobes, are more developed and connected with no corpus callosum, have different optic orbs and nerves and a sponge-like digestive system. Dr. Wolf claimed to have met one alive and looked very much like the Santilli autopsy being.

Courtesy of Ray Santilli

**Orange Being** <sup>19</sup>

# The Wolf Model of Human – ET Secret Space Programs



T.L. Keller 12/17/2016  
Based upon statements by Dr. Michael Wolf

## Other Voices: Human – ET Space Programs

In 2015 Michael E. Salla, Ph.D. published his most recent book entitled *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*. Since my book is on the subject of secret space programs, Dr. Salla's book cannot be easily dismissed as it is a detailed compilation of much of the material covered here. What's more, Dr. Salla reveals the experiences of three *alleged* witnesses and participants in one of several different space programs he claims are currently in existence. As the Wolf Model is consistent with numerous ET reports over the past decades, some readers may feel that we should withhold the other divergent models described on the next few pages. But why not present others' positions with regard to ET alliances? In truth, what Dr. Salla reveals in his book is even more bizarre than what we have been exposed to over the last 65 or so years.



**Dr. Michael E. Salla and *Insiders Reveal Secret Space***

## ***Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*** <sup>20</sup>

Salla, is a pioneer in the development of “Exopolitics,” the political study of the key actors, institutions and processes associated with extraterrestrial life. His interest in exopolitics evolved out of his investigation of the sources of international conflict and its relationship to an extraterrestrial presence that is not acknowledged to the general public, elected officials or even senior military officials. <sup>21</sup>

Dr. Salla founded the [Exopolitics Institute](#) (2005) and the [Exopolitics Journal](#) (2006). He has co-organized five [international conferences](#) on extraterrestrial life and Earth transformation on the Big Island of Hawaii. Dr. Salla is the host of [ExoNews.TV](#) and has appeared in hundreds of radio and television shows and international conferences for his research on exopolitics and international conflict.

Salla is also the author of *Galactic Diplomacy: Getting to Yes with ET* (2004) and *Exposing U.S. Government Policies On Extraterrestrial Life* (2009). In the former book, Salla claims that there are some extraterrestrial civilizations that cooperate with Earth’s military-industrial complex. Then, there are those that do *not* cooperate. As a result, the ET groups are either “inside” or “outside” of, what Salla calls, the Military-Industrial-Extraterrestrial Complex (MIEC). The “insiders” are those who are partners in the MIEC. The “outsiders” are not. There are alleged to be at least 18 different ET groups.



ETs: “Insiders” or “Outsiders”? <sup>22</sup>

## The ET “Insiders”

Salla defines the “Insiders” as groups that are “*cooperating* within the military-industrial-extraterrestrial complex.” Specifically, according to Salla these are:

# **ET “Insiders” <sup>23</sup>**

## **Extraterrestrial Group**

### **Origin**

Short Grays

Zeta Reticuli and Orion

Tall Grays

Orion

Tall Whites

Orion

Praying Mantis

[unspecified]

Draconian Reptilians

Alpha Draconis

Sirians

Sirius B

Annunaki

Nibiru

Aldebaran

Aldebaran

## **The ET “Outsiders”**

Salla then goes on to define those groups (“Outsiders”) that are “outside” of the military-industrial-extraterrestrial complex. In other words, they do *not* cooperate with the MIEC. Specifically, according to Salla, these are:



# ET “Outsiders” <sup>24</sup>

## Extraterrestrial Group

### Origin

Solarians

Venus – Mars – Saturn

Alpha Centaurans

Alpha Centauri

Lyrans

Lyra

Pleadians

Pleiades

Procyons

Procyon

Tau Cetians

Tau Ceti

Andromedans

Andromeda

Sirians

Sirius A

Ummites

Ummo

Arcturians

Arcturus

## The Goode Model

In his 2015 book, *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs &*

*Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Salla describes seven human and ET confederations based upon the first-hand testimony of three individuals (described below). To be honest it is a bizarre set of stories who many will accept as a hoax. It is being reported in this book for completeness in an effort to cover the bigger picture of possible secret space programs. The relationships of all of the SSPs as reported by Corey Goode (The Goode Model) are presented later in the chapter.

So let's summarize Salla's findings regarding the various ET alliances and confederations described in his most recent book.

## **Solar Warden Space Fleet**

MJ-12 was originally headed by a former US Navy admiral and CIA director (Roscoe Hillenkoetter). The Solar Warden space fleet was a direct result of the provision of exotic propulsion technologies to the US Naval Space Command, now known as the US Naval Network and Space Operations Command (NNSOC), by MJ-12 and was (and still is) primarily a US Navy military operation. It is generally understood (as a result of Gary McKinnon's discovery of classified material) to be referred to as the "Solar Warden" space fleet. From this code name, it would imply that the Solar Warden mission is to patrol and provide security to the entire Solar System. Allegedly, the Solar Warden space fleet operates under the tacit approval of the United Nations Security Council.

If we were to literally and fully accept the alleged existence of a US Navy space fleet, then there are eight cylinder-shaped space vessels on the order of 991 feet in length, 43 smaller space "planes" or craft and an unspecified number of research vessels. McKinnon alleges that he saw the names of two of these starships, the USSS *Curtis LeMay* and the USSS *Hillenkoetter*. The illustration on the following page gives the reader a sense of the size of one of these vessels compared to the USS

Gerald R. Ford aircraft carrier. <sup>25</sup>

Details of the USSS *Hillenkoetter* may be found at *The Object Report*:

<http://theobjectreport.blogspot.com/2015/09/regarding-secret-space-program.html>

## **SSP Alliance**

The Secret Space Program (SSP) Alliance is a diverse group “. . . formed around the former Solar Warden [see below] program; that attracted like-minded groups and programs, due to its more US Constitutional mindset and ethical approach to Earth’s future. Defectors from the other secret space programs – the Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate, The Dark Fleet and the smaller rogue SAPs – brought ships, and resources with them. One whistle-blower, Corey Goode, says the SSP Alliance is headed by a [SSP Alliance] Council incorporating representatives for the different entities making up the Alliance.” According to Salla, other participants in this SSP are the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. Some have claimed that Italy and Russia have also contributed to this particular SSP.



The Earth Alliance is a US-lead group of what Salla calls “White Hats” (i.e., apparently “good guys”) of the US military-industrial complex (MIC) and a substantial number of other countries that are supportive of the goals of the SSP Alliance. As would be expected, there is an inter-linked relationship with the Earth Alliance and the SSP Alliance. The Earth Alliance is composed of different organizations involved in support, supply and command roles. Salla makes it clear that the Earth Alliance includes the BRICS nations (Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa). Salla states that neither the SSP Alliance nor the Earth Alliance is controlled by the Cabal/*Illuminati*. The Earth Alliance apparently works with a different set of rules of engagement as compared to other alliances when it comes to negotiating with the Cabal/*Illuminati*. The Earth Alliance takes more of a “stand off” position with the Cabal/*Illuminati* and are not partners with it.

## **Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate (ICC)**

Recalling Eisenhower's farewell message, he said that the United States possessed a “permanent armaments industry of vast proportions” (Eisenhower's words). That industry, which has grown in size since the 1960s, now has a commanding position of influence in government policy and the result is that money flows from the military and related government departments to that industry in *vast* amounts. By the time Eisenhower presented his farewell address he knew that he had lost control of the MJ-12 Committee and America's secret space program. This was his final warning to us all.

According to Salla, the Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate (ICC) originated in the United States where American corporations traditionally obtained military contracts from the Department of War (later the Department of Defense) to develop weapons systems. These major

American corporations would collaborate with research facilities and military scientists to develop or reverse-engineer existing “foreign technologies” with the objective of supplying advanced weapons systems to the US military. As can be appreciated, this dovetails nicely with the revelations of Colonel Philip J. Corso who claimed to have released alien technology to American corporations for the purpose of reverse-engineering (understanding of technologies and replicating them for mass production as new, exotic weapons). <sup>26</sup>

According to Salla, the ICC is a direct offshoot of the SSP Alliance and much of the SSP technology was derived from the “Solar Warden” program. The ICC is differentiated from the SSP Alliance in that the ICC is an independent corporate-run space program. That is, the corporations directly involved in developing and supplying the SSP technology to the SSP Alliance created their own SSP thereby disassociating themselves from the US Navy-controlled program. Allegedly, not only did the ICC break away from “Solar Warden,” it also dealt directly with extraterrestrial groups as well – to the ICC’s greatest advantage. According to one of Salla’s informants (Corey Goode; who will be discussed below) the ICC can best be summarized as:

“Focused mainly on development and acquisition of technology by any means. Develop and produce technology for commerce with Earth and Off World Groups in a barter system; and left nothing off the table that they were willing to trade. Very powerful, very classified, and always had all of the latest technology and ‘toys’ at their disposal.” <sup>27</sup>

According to one whistle-blower (Corey Goode), the *Cabal/Illuminati* plays a key role in the Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate (ICC) and does the same with what is known as The Dark Fleet.

## **The Dark Fleet**

In **Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons**, **Chapter 3: “The Bell” Experiment** and **Chapter 4: Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission**, we described how research and development of new technologies proceeded in Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia and Poland before and during World War II. In **Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends** we examined a number of alleged Nazi experiments on “Round Craft,” or flying disc, technology. In the latter chapter, of course, there seems to exist little documentation or physical evidence of Nazi successes with flying discs, but there are persistent rumors of them from a variety of sources. Two of those sources are CIA Agent “Stein/Kewper” and Corey Goode.

To proceed from the chapter on Nazi technology, Goode claims that from the evidence he examined, three bases in Antarctica and at least one major base in Argentina were built by the Nazis. Allegedly, research and development continued on in Antarctica and Argentina after the fall of Germany in 1945 to the present day. This then presents what Corey Goode calls “The Dark Fleet,” a secret space program directly derived from the original, German Vril Society. It was secretly supported, technologically, by the German scientists, engineers and technicians brought to the US by Operation Paperclip. Thereupon, the same German immigrants successfully infiltrated American industry and provided a form of dual support to the ICC and contributed to the advancement of The Dark Fleet concurrently. In essence, Goode claims that the Nazis succeeded in developing a space program of their own well before the advent of the ICC. The Dark Fleet is said to be highly militaristic and operates primarily out of the Solar System.

## **Global Galactic League of Nations**

In 1985 President Ronald Reagan and the Soviet Union's President Mikhail Gorbachev met in Geneva, Switzerland to negotiate arms reduction proposals. In a speech shortly after that Reagan recalled that if there were an *external threat from an extraterrestrial aggressor*, certainly the US and the Soviet Union would “forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries, and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this earth together.” [*emphasis added*] Reagan again made a similar speech on September 21, 1987 to the General Assembly of the United Nations. In it Reagan said,

“In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an *alien threat from outside this world*.”<sup>28</sup> [*emphasis added*]

It is widely believed that the Soviet Union may have accepted some secret-sharing agreement that produced a US-Soviet secret space program.

According to Salla (once again based on his witness, Corey Goode), an agreement was reached in 1987 for the creation of a secret space program supported, and presumably, funded (at least in part) by the United Nations. If a US-Soviet SSP agreement were reached in 1987, this might have been one of the causes of the sudden collapse of the Soviet Union two years later. Salla refers to this SSP as the Global Galactic League of Nations (GGLN), and he claims that they operate primarily outside of the Solar System. This would imply that the GGLN operates more as a NATO-type SSP to provide a dual-role: research and security



beyond the Solar System. This would be analogous to TV’s *Star Trek Enterprise* prequel franchise story line.

**Draconian Federation Alliance**

Not to be outdone by the above-mentioned ET groups of those listed as ET “Insiders,” enter the Draconian Reptilians. These reptilian or lizard-like beings are said to originate in the Alpha Draconis star system that is within the Draco constellation. They form the Draconian Federation Alliance according to Salla’s most recent book. This Reptilian race is said to be militaristic and form a highly hierarchical organization. With their militaristic manner, the Draconian Reptilians have an “inter-linked relationship” with The Dark Fleet.

Over the past decades there have been numerous reports of Reptilian sightings around the world. The Reptilian beings have generally been reported as malevolent. One witness reported by Kim Carlsberg, David W. Chase, described them as being greenish-brown, Reptilian beings. Another witness, “Dana,” believed their intentions were to create a Reptilian-human hybrid.



**Witness Description**

Drawing by David W. Chace of “a greenish-brown Reptilian being.”

Carlsberg deduces that the Reptilian’s interest in “Dana” (pseudonym) may have had to do with “past-life connections, and possibly to an intention to create a reptilian-human hybrid.” During Dana’s abduction the being seemed to transform (morph) back and forth between a blond human in appearance and a Reptilian.

*The Art of Close Encounters*, © 2010 Kim Carlsberg

## Draconian Reptilian Being <sup>29</sup>

### Sphere Being Alliance

As alleged by Corey Goode, the Sphere Being Alliance is a benign civilization composed of beings concerned with serving others to the benefit of others. Goode refers to this as “service-to-others.” According to him, the Sphere Being Alliance has established a sphere of control around Earth so as to limit the travel of those who conduct “service-to-self” activities. The Sphere Being Alliance has reportedly provided defensive technology to the SSP Alliance, which allows them to prevent “false flag” and other disruptive events from occurring on Earth. In other words, the Sphere Being Alliance is a sort of “good cop.” Within and part of the Sphere Being Alliance is allegedly a Ra Group of extraterrestrials. Goode claims to have had direct communication with a member of the Ra Group named Ra Teir-Eir



#### Witness Description

Drawing of a Blue Avian as described by Michael E. Salla's eyewitness, Corey Goode. Goode alleges that these blue-skinned beings are evolved from birds (*avians*).

On Earth, at least, birds evolved from dinosaurs. Goode describes them as sporting a prominent blue plumage on their head, a small beak and without any proboscis (nose) as such. Feathers were common on certain dinosaurs. Avians have five-fingered hands.

Artwork courtesy of Gaia TV.

## Blue Avian Being <sup>30</sup>

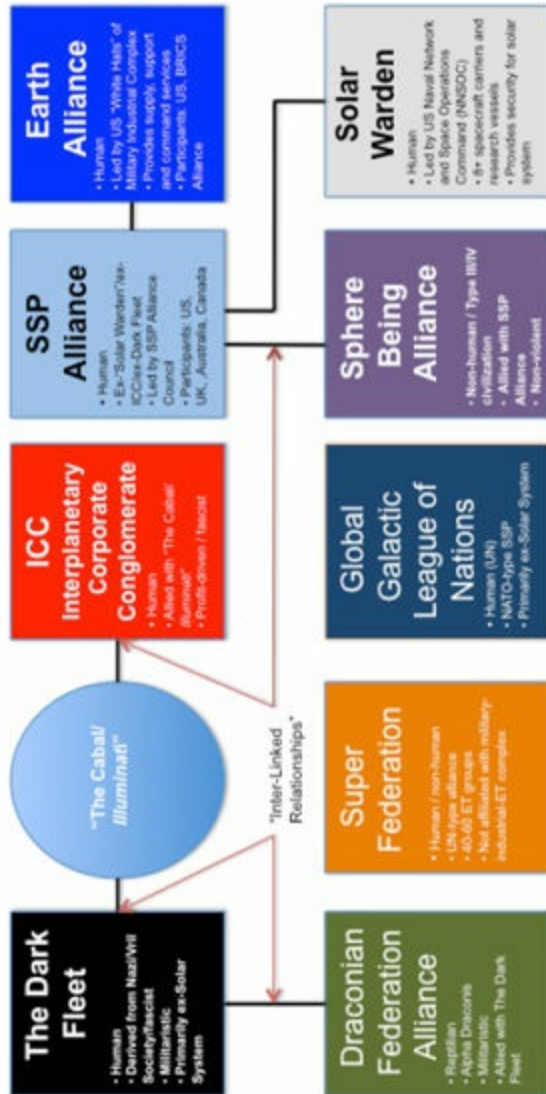
## Super Federation

In his book, *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Salla quotes Corey Goode:

“Goode describes a Super Federation of between 40 to 60 human-like extraterrestrial groups that are very interested in humanity’s future. The Super Federation involves the groups identified [in a table of ET civilizations ‘outside of the military-industrial-extraterrestrial complex’], and others who are parts of difference [sic] galactic councils and federations: ‘The Super Federation is a larger group made up of a United Nations-type organization of other ‘Human-Like ET Federations, Confederations and Councils.’” <sup>24</sup>

The Super Federation, then, consists of all of the ET “Outsiders” – ET groups outside the MIEC. The ET “Outsiders” allegedly consist of human-like ET groups only.

## The Goode Model of Human - ET Secret Space Programs



T.L. Keller 10/14/2016  
Based upon Corey Goode, Michael E. Salla and Herbert Dorsey statements

## The Salla SSP Whistle-blower Reports

It should be made clear that Salla does not claim to have participated in

any off-world organization related to any SSP or any other off-world event. He is documenting the experiences that were reported to him by three experiencers: Corey Goode, Michael Relfe and Randy Cramer.

## **Corey Goode**

Corey Goode is one of three alleged witnesses of the secret space program known as “Solar Warden,” the US Navy-operated secret space fleet. Goode claims to have first-hand knowledge of five of the secret space programs either by personal experience or by having been briefed about them during his tour of duty. Goode claims to have been abducted in 1976 by the US military at age six (a process referred to as a MILAB). Then in 1986 he claims to have been abducted in his second MILAB and then “physically enhanced” through some unknown technological process. One would assume that this was a process of IQ enhancement and training in extrasensory perception (ESP). One year later in 1987, he allegedly was transported to the Moon where there is an existing military base of operations. Goode then claims that he joined the military and began his tour of duty in “Solar Warden.” Six years later in 1993 he was reassigned to other SSPs where he was trained to be an “intuitive empath.” As described by Goode, an intuitive empath was trained to detect deceptions (i.e., prevarications by the opposing parties) during negotiations with one or more of the other SSPs and/or with extraterrestrial beings. He claims to have served on a team of three other “intuitive empaths.” As a team member, Goode claims to have had access to a variety of topics such as ET technology, history, medicine and science related to the various other SSPs. Goode claims to have had a 20-year tour of duty on Solar Warden and other SSPs.



## Corey Goode<sup>31</sup>

Upon completion of his 20-year assignment in 2007, Goode claims to have been “age regressed.” This is to be interpreted as a technological process of physical rejuvenation that would regress his physical condition and appearance to that of 20 years earlier (!). As if this were not enough, Goode then claims to have been transported back in time to 1987 (!). The claim here is that as a result of time travel and age regression, Goode returned to the year 1987 when he was first drafted into the military and transported to the Moon.

Following his tour of duty in Solar Warden and his retro-time travel to 1987, he was then contacted by the Blue Avians in 2011. Then in 2015, he was appointed as a delegate to the Sphere Being Alliance. This was, according to Goode, due to the fact that the Blue Avians and the Sphere Being Alliance were unwilling to meet directly with the SSP Alliance. This is all depicted in the Corey Goode Timelines diagram shown below.

“Some people have chosen to focus on the more ‘Esoteric’ (for now) events and battles occurring above our atmosphere in what many are referencing as the ‘Secret Space Programs’ . . . There is quite a lot of

classified technologies that are in use in these 'Programs' that are being suppressed and could completely change the nature and quality of life of every human being here on Earth. The 'Free Energy' technologies would end the need of the 'Current Oil/Petro Energy Companies', The 'Frequency and Light Healing' technologies would end the 'Current Pharmaceutical Corporations', the 'Neurological Interface' technologies would end the need for 'Large Education Institutions' and the 'Food Replication' technologies and 'Environmental Purification and Restoration' technologies would end poverty, starvation and begin to reverse the damage humanity has done to the Earth virtually over night. As you can imagine the real threat to disclosure is not that humanity cannot handle the truth or will be able to reconcile 'Cosmic Life' with their religious beliefs. The real reason is that these technologies would immediately collapse the world economies . . . . It means the 'Loss of Control' of the .01% (Elite) over the 'Masses' and a complete 'Paradigm Change'. In short it means 'Freedom'! Freedom for the first time in humanity's 'known' recorded history. There has been a 'Stealth Civil War' going on among various 'SSP' groups for a while to achieve this result. Relatively recently the 'SSP Alliance' was joined by a group of 'Beings' that no one had encountered before. They are a 6-9th Density Group of Beings that have been referred to as 'The Sphere Alliance'. These new 'Sphere Beings' have since not only created an 'Energetic Blockade' around Earth but have also done so around our entire solar system. They are a nonviolent group of beings who have brought assistance mainly in the form of a 'Message'.

"Some people are now choosing to focus on this 'Message' that was delivered by the 'Blue Avians' - 1 of 5 beings: the 'Orb Beings', the 'Blue Avians', the 'Golden Triangle-Headed Beings' and two others who have not revealed themselves to us yet. The 'Orb Beings' have

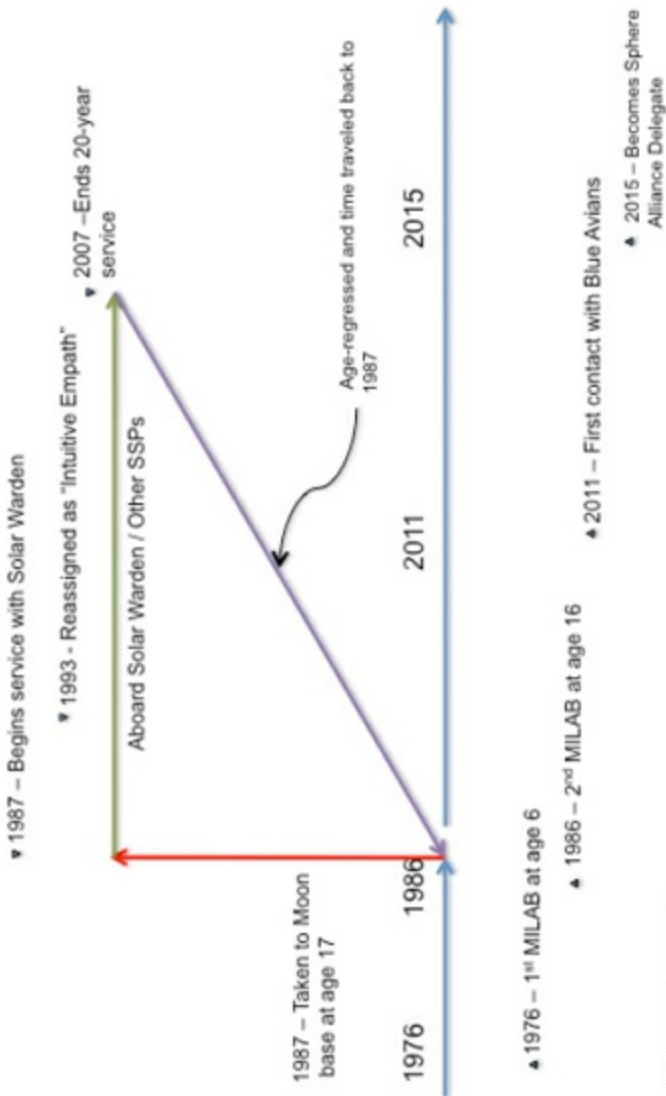
been visiting ‘Many Tens of Thousands’ of people in the form of ‘Blue/Indigo Balls of Light’ while others have been visited by the ‘Blue Avians’ and given a ‘Greeting Phrase’ to know one another by.”

**Corey Goode <sup>32</sup>**

**[www.spherebeingalliance.com/introduction](http://www.spherebeingalliance.com/introduction)**



## Corey Goode Timelines



T.L. Keller 8-30-2016  
Based on Michael Salla, *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*

One of the Blue Avians that Goode claims to have negotiated with was know as Ra Teir-Eir, a member of the Ra Group.



## **Ra Teir-Eir, Blue Avian Ra Group <sup>33</sup>**

<http://spherebeingalliance.com/blog/blue-avian-image-information-about-upcoming-updates.html>

As bizarre as the Corey Goode story is, he is not the only witness to

describe this type of experience. Two other witnesses who have come forward with similar accounts are Michael Relfe and Randy Cramer.

## **Michael Relfe**

Michael Relfe's story is different, but similar to the experience related by Goode. Relfe claims to have been abducted by Greys at the age of six. Then in 1976, Relfe joined the US Navy and was recruited into what he calls the Mars Defense Force (MDF). At that point, Relfe claims that he was transported to a military base on Mars. Relfe alleges that he was transported via a “Jumpgate.” Basically, he is referring to teleportation (*ala Star Trek's* fictional transporter). Then Relfe began a 20-year tour of duty on Mars. His tour of duty was completed in 1996. Then, Relfe claims he was age-regressed by chemicals and technologies and travelled back in time to 1976. He was honorably discharged from the US Navy in 1982.

Michael Relfe's “timeline” was similar to Goode's (see Corey Goode Timelines diagram and Michael Relfe Timelines diagram below) to the extent that Relfe served for 20 years and claims to have been time-travelled and age-reversed. Relfe's service began in 1976 and was limited to a 17-year duty on Mars as a defensive and offensive remote viewer and then as a combat pilot for three years.

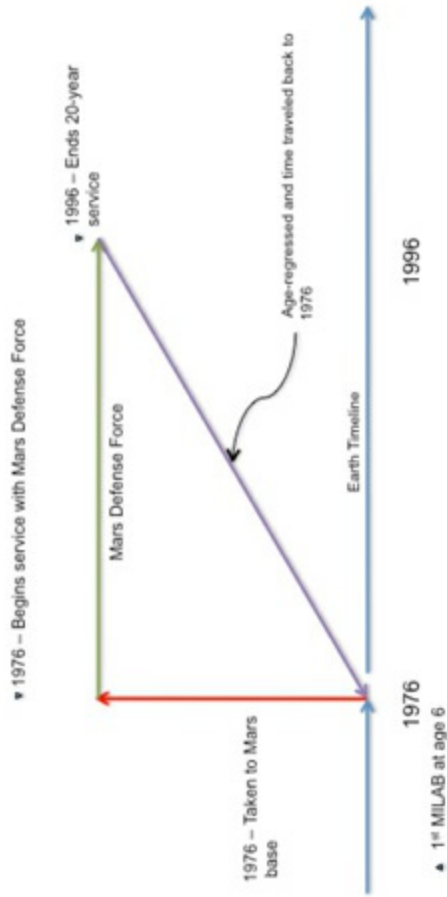


**Michael Relfe<sup>34</sup>**

“At the conclusion of active duty in the program, I was 'age reversed' twenty years and sent back to earth to complete my normal time line. Memory blocks were placed into me to prevent memory recall. Implants were placed into me to block my metaphysical abilities and track my location and movements. The result of these ‘memory blocks’ was that I was negatively affected in my family life, relationships, health and employment. . .”

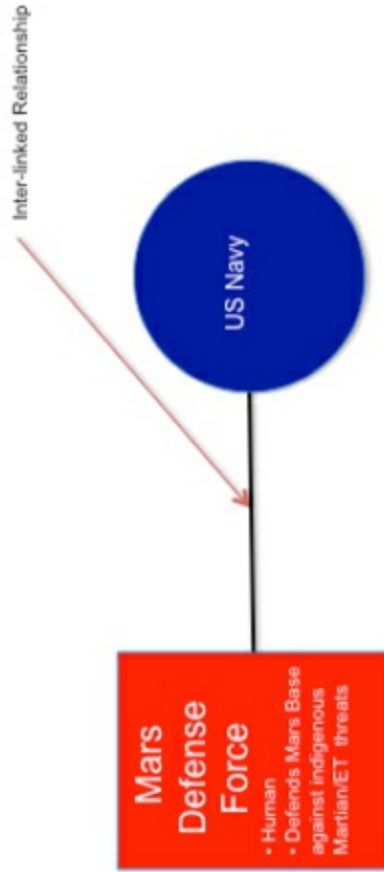
**Michael Relfe**  
***Insider Reveals Secret Space Programs &***  
***Extraterrestrial Alliances, Michael Salla*** <sup>35</sup>

## Michael Relfe Timelines



T.L. Keller 8-30-2016  
Based on Michael Salla, *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*

## The Relfe Model of Human - ET Secret Space Programs



T.L. Keller 9/30/2016  
Based upon Michael Relfe statement

## Randy Cramer

Randy Cramer alleges that at age five he experienced a MILAB and was later recruited into the US Marine Corps in 1987. Cramer was

transported to the Moon and then boarded a spacecraft to Mars. There he was an infantryman in the Mars Defense Force (MDF). In 2004, Cramer claims that he served on the USSS *Nautilus* spacecraft carrier as a fighter pilot. Then in 2007, Cramer claims that he completed his SSP service, was age-regressed and sent back in time to 1987.



## Randy Cramer<sup>36</sup>

Cramer has also made the following statements about his service in the Mars Defense Force *and* in the Earth Defense Force:

- ✚ He was trained on Saturn's moon, Titan, and in deep space.
- ✚ Cramer's initial assignment was for 17 years on Mars in the Mars Defense Force to protect five human colonies from indigenous Martian life forms.
- ✚ Cramer claims that he was recruited from a group within the US Marine Corps called the “Special Section,” and that the Earth Defense Force (EDF) recruits its personnel from Russia, China and the United States.
- ✚ The EDF is a multinational organization with a mission to protect Earth from extraterrestrial threats.

- ✚ During the last three years of his assignment he was trained to fly combat spacecraft and says there are three different types of space fighters and three types of bombers.
- ✚ Cramer alleges that the space fighters and bombers had different types of propulsion systems including electrogravitic, fission and fusion nuclear energy, “temporal” (time) space drive and standard chemical thrusters.
- ✚ He claims that there are at least five cylinder-shaped spacecraft carriers that transport smaller fighters and bombers.
- ✚ Cramer's “timeline” compared to Goode's (see Randy Cramer Timelines diagram) is quite similar. Both served for a 20-year period and both entered service in 1987. Cramer was a soldier on Mars, then later as a pilot, whereas Goode claimed to have served aboard a “Solar Warden” spacecraft as a (non-combative) “intuitive empath” for the duration. Both allege that they were time-travelled and age-regressed back to 1987.

Based upon briefings provided to him, Cramer related the history of the secret bases on Mars:

“The Mars Colony Corporation was set up in about 1974/1975. My understanding is that we were on Mars the very first time around the mid-60s, but really didn't try to do anything serious, or really prepared to do anything with that until the 1970s. My understanding is that our first exploratory mission that was sent there to stay any length of time was 1970. Then after a few years it was decided that we were ready to go ahead and establish a Mars Colony Corporation foothold, and set up a few settlements and attempt to do some mining, and extract some resources to make it pay for itself. Apparently that was about 1975, when the Mars Colony Corporation



set foot on Mars and started its first mining operation. That was 1975 to my understanding, as I was briefed.”

Cramer described the USSS *Nautilus*:

“Essentially this class of vehicle is more of the cigar shape, as opposed to disc or other shape . . . There's a front and a long middle, and then an end. The end is the engine section and the propulsion section which is an interesting combination of things as I understand . . . my understanding was that it was a complex system of propulsion technologies that included kinds of nuclear power, fission and fusion power, and kinds of other newer technology powers, and sort of newer propulsion systems as far as electrogravitic propulsion drives, or temporal space drives, as well as some traditional thrusting drive propulsion.”

**Randy Cramer**  
***Insider Reveals Secret Space Programs &***  
***Extraterrestrial Alliances, Michael Salla*** <sup>37</sup>

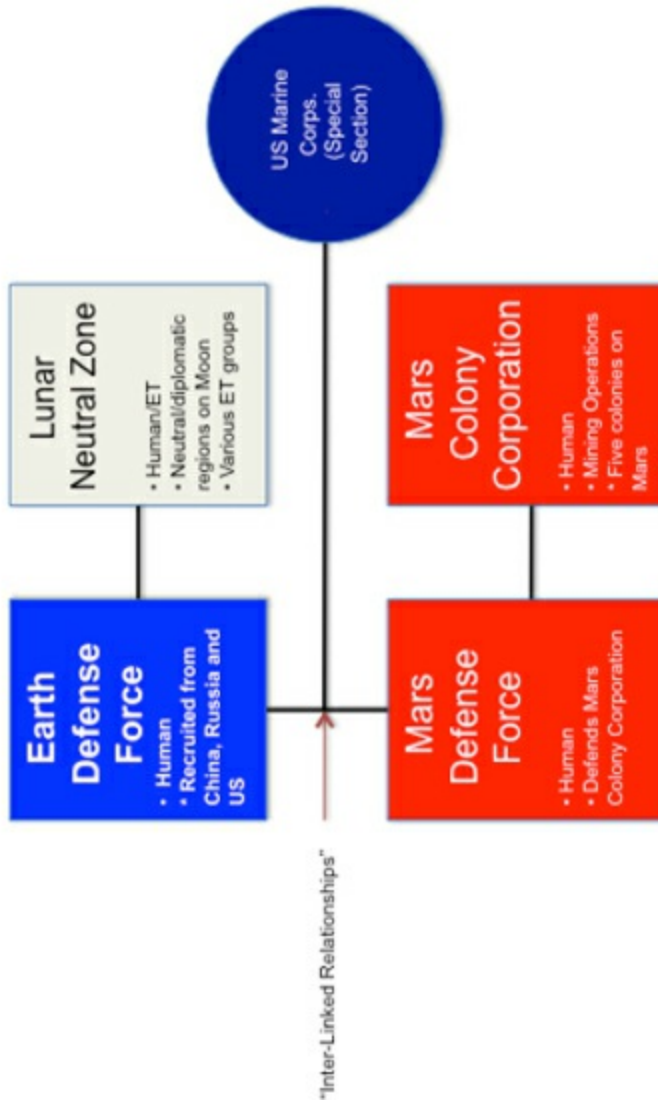
<http://exopolitics.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/3-Earth-Defense-Force-Logo.png>

## **The Cramer Model**

The Cramer Model shown below reflects Randy Cramer’s alleged experiences as both a “super soldier” (Cramer’s words) and spacecraft pilot in the Mars Defense Force and the Earth Defense Force. Though Cramer described the presence of ET beings on the Moon, they were located away from the Lunar Operations Command Base where he was

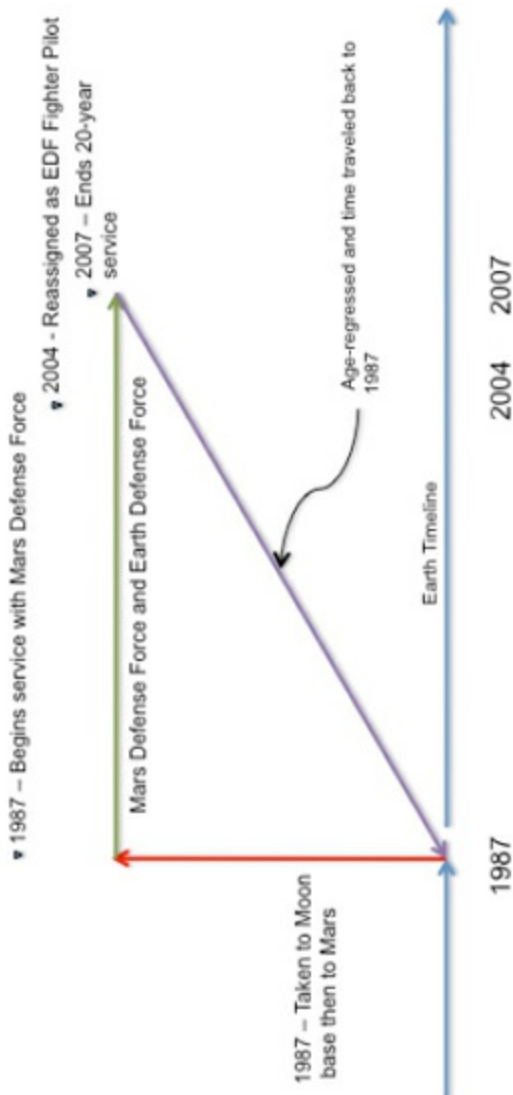
initially based. The Mars Colony Corporation, Cramer claims, was protected by the Mars Defense Force and had five separate colonies on Mars for mining operations.

## The Cramer Model of Human - ET Secret Space Programs



T.L. Keller 9/30/2016  
Based upon Randy Cramer statement

## Randy Cramer Timelines



T.L. Keller 8-30-2016  
Based on Michael Salla, *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*

Randy Cramer claims that the Moon is basically a neutral, diplomatic zone where there are diplomatic regions allocated to each of various ET groups and a human base known as the Lunar Operations Command. These lunar zones are analogous to the various bases in Antarctica

allocated to different nationalities. Consequently, there is a linked relationship between the Earth Defense Force and the Lunar Operations Command within the Lunar Neutral Zone. Cramer has not specified which ET groups are present on the Moon.

## Cramer vs. Relfe

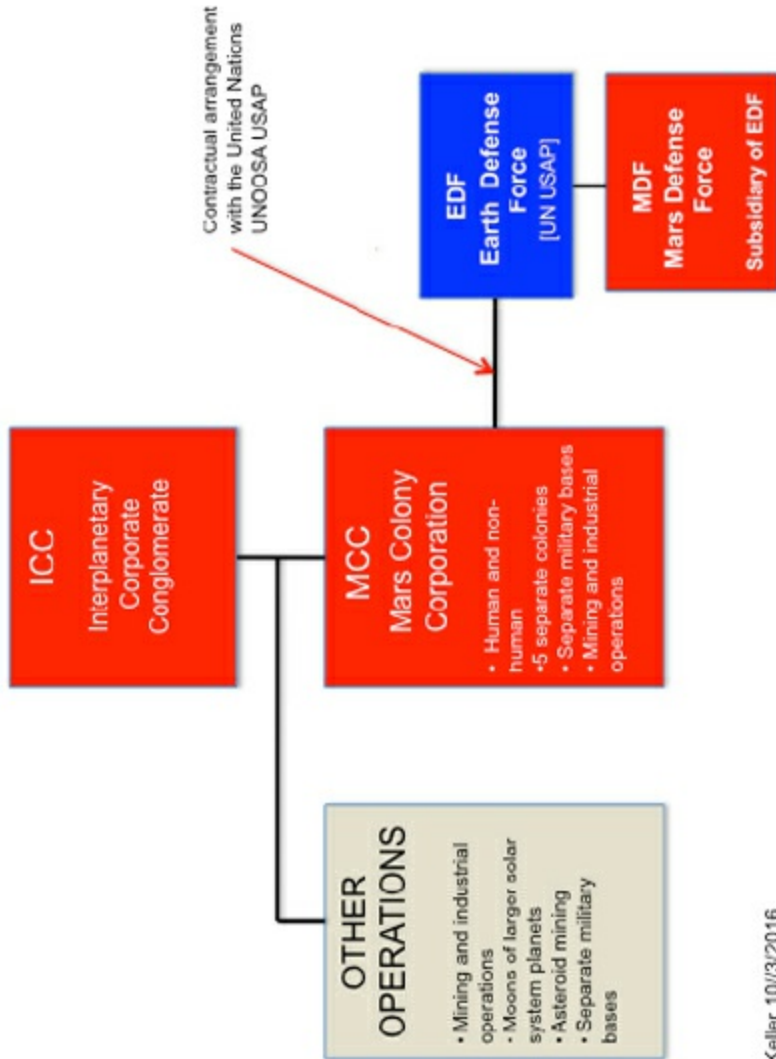
- ✚ It is noteworthy that Cramer provides considerable details about the Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate (ICC), the Mars Colony Corporation (MCC), the Earth Defense Force (EDF), the Mars Defense Force (MDF) and their organizational relationships. Cramer claims that the Mars Defense Force is a subsidiary of the Earth Defense Force and that the Earth Defense Force has a contractual agreement to provide security on Mars for the Mars Colony Corporation. Relfe claims to have been a soldier in the Mars Defense Force as well, but has little to add to that in terms of organizational details. Cramer, Relfe and Goode all claim to have undergone a memory "erasure" or "memory block" process prior to being repatriated to Earth. Perhaps Cramer and Relfe are unable to recall certain details due to this mental reconditioning.
- ✚ Relfe refers to a military "Mars Base" and Cramer refers to five "Mars colonies." It would not be unreasonable to draw a conclusion that there may be both a Mars Base and, by extension, Mars colonies as well.
- ✚ Relfe was only aware of (or only candid about) the Mars Defense Force. The Relfe Model is simpler than Cramer's and far simpler than Goode's. Perhaps this reflects only that Relfe had little exposure to "The Big Picture" and was kept ignorant of the organizational and political aspects of the various secret space

programs.

One likely reason why the Cramer and Relfe models have a limited perspective compared to Goode may be that Cramer and Relfe were recruited as “super soldiers” and enhanced for a combat work role as such. Goode, on the other hand, was not recruited as a soldier. He was recruited into the Solar Warden program to serve as an “intuitive empath.” That is, his telepathic ability allowed him to serve as a telepath and to evaluate the mental state and truthfulness of other beings.

- ✚ Regarding Randy Cramer's testimony, one must ask why the EDF would employ him as a Martian “mud Marine” for 17 years and then three years before his retirement train him to be a spacecraft pilot. This doesn't seem to be logical. On the other hand, if his story were essentially true, perhaps his memory has been distorted by the experiences involving time travel and age regression. Any of us who would have gone through these bizarre experiences would have, perhaps, a distorted recall as well.
- ✚ Relfe and Cramer make no mention of “The Cabal.” Both Relfe and Cramer acknowledge being recruited by the US Navy and the US Marines (“Special Section”), respectively. However, the link between the US Navy, the US Marine Corps (part of the US Navy) and “The Cabal” could be assumed.
- ✚ According to Herbert G. Dorsey, author of *The Covert Colonization of Our Solar System*, the Earth Defense Force is a UN unacknowledged special access program (USAP) that recruits its personnel from various military services. Dorsey claims that the UN division responsible for the EDF is the United Nations

## ICC Organization Chart



T.L. Keller 10/3/2016  
Based upon Randy Cramer and Herbert Dorsey statements

## Wolf - Goode Model Comparisons

Comparisons between the Wolf Model to the Goode Model are worthwhile.

- ✚ The Wolf Model describes four different secret space alliances and does not specifically describe the Moon or Mars. This may only mean that his main emphasis was with respect to ex-solar system alliances and that Wolf may not have had a “need to know” about lunar or Martian operations.
- ✚ In the Wolf Model, there is no “inter-linked” organizational relationship between the “Secret Government” (“The Cabal” and MJ-12) and the four ET SSPs. The ET alliance(s) simply provide their technologies to the Secret Government in exchange for access to Earth based on a “treaty” arrangement. In the Goode Model there is a direct relationship between “The *Cabal/Illuminati*” and the Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate (ICC).
- ✚ The most significant contrast between models is in the comparison of the Wolf Model and the Goode Model. Why is there such a major inconsistency? For starters, one (or perhaps both) models may be hoaxes or disinformation. However, if we can make the rationalization that we are dealing with a reality, then let's examine the consistencies — even though the *names* of the alliances are very different. Perhaps we should not dwell on the *names* so much as the consistencies. The “United Races of Orion” are claimed by Wolf to be primarily Reptilian. To Goode, this would be consistent with what he described as the “Draconian Federation Alliance.” Wolf's “The Alliance” may be part of what Goode calls the “Super Federation.” The main disagreement, it would seem, is the absence of “The Corporate” Greys from Zeta Reticuli star system (in the constellation of Reticulum). Most UFO

researchers agree and report the existence of the Greys. So what happened to the Zeta Greys that appear to be absent from the Goode Model?

✚ One of Salla's alleged alliances is the UN-run Global Galactic League of Nations. It is difficult to imagine that the UN could finance a separate SSP on its own. Most of the UN's financial support comes from the US. Why would the US support a separate program when it has its own SSP to finance? So then, could the SSP Alliance and the Global Galactic League of Nations be one and the same? In other words, are there two different names for the same program?

✚ The only clear-cut agreement between Wolf and Goode, unfortunately, is that they both agree on the existence of “The Cabal” and multiple alien confederations (without full agreement on their origins and objectives). Wolf only includes “The Cabal” and MJ-12 in the Secret Government while Goode incorporates “The Cabal” and the “*Illuminati*.”

## ***Caution !***

As fascinating as Salla's reports (*Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*) are, there are so many unanswered questions. Here are but just a few:

✚ Michael Wolf describes “The Corporate” secret space program of the Greys from Zeta Reticuli. Corey Goode does not mention the Grey beings in his explanations of the various secret space programs. What happened to them and where do they fit into the Goode Model? It should be noted that Salla claims that the short and tall Greys are from Orion, so logically they would be within



the United Races of Orion/Draconian Federation Alliance.

- ✚ In Salla's book there are mentions of "smaller rogue SAPs," (special access programs) and additional SSPs called the "Cosmic Alliance" and "The Silver Fleet," but these are not defined. What are they, and who composes them?
- ✚ Most of what you have read in this chapter is undocumented and unsubstantiated. As there are no current validations available for these claims, the reader is cautioned to not accept what is presented here as fact. There may be alternative reasons or causes for the reports described above. Remember: keep an open mind.

## An Alternative Theory

This chapter has dealt with whistle-blower *allegations*. We have been unable to provide any proof or evidence to support their claims. The allegations may reflect reality or near-reality. But are there other explanations about what we have read? Here are three (and there may be others):

- ✚ Personal Aggrandizement
- ✚ Disinformation and Misinformation
- ✚ Mind control

Let us now examine each of these alternative explanations.

### Personal Aggrandizement

The four SSP whistle-blowers (Wolf, Goode, Relfe and Cramer) that we have reported here essentially have similar, but different, stories. One

possible explanation for coming forward might be personal publicity, financial gain and their own personal “15 minutes of fame.” Publicity might allow them to author books, appear on TV programs and go on the lecture circuit.

## **Disinformation and Misinformation**

The four whistle-blowers might all be part of the same, officially-sanctioned disinformation program. By this we mean that a semi-official, covert organization (i.e., “The Cabal,” MJ-12/PI40, etc.) may have directed these four individuals (and others) to provide disinformation or misinformation to the general public and to UFO research “community.” Disinformation disseminated into the public might be intended to cause distraction, confusion or outright rejection of the extraterrestrial hypothesis and the reality of SSPs by the general public. After all, some claim that over 50% of the population believes that our government has been dishonest, and this is one strategy that would reverse public opinion.

## **Mind Control**

In the 1959 political thriller novel, *The Manchurian Candidate*, by Richard Condon, the son of a prominent US political family is brainwashed by the Chinese during the Korean War into being an unwitting assassin as part of a Communist conspiracy. Is it possible that one or more of the whistle-blowers have been subjects of a mind control (“brainwashing”) program? This may seem to be an outrageous proposal to some, but it certainly is conceivable based upon past wrongdoing by our own government. <sup>39</sup>

How could this come about? Project MKUltra – sometimes referred to as the CIA's mind control program — was the code name given to an illegal

program of experiments on human subjects, designed and undertaken by the US Central Intelligence Agency. Experiments on humans were intended to identify and develop drugs and procedures to be used in interrogations and torture, in order to weaken the individual to force confessions through mind control. Organized through the Scientific Intelligence Division of the CIA, the project coordinated with the Special Operations Division of the US Army's Chemical Corps. <sup>40</sup>





The operation began in the early 1950s, was officially sanctioned in 1953, was reduced in scope in 1964, further curtailed in 1967, and officially halted in 1973. The program engaged in many illegal activities, including the use of unwitting US and Canadian citizens as its test subjects, which led to controversy regarding its legitimacy. MKUltra used numerous methodologies to manipulate people's mental states and alter brain functions, including the surreptitious administration of drugs (especially LSD) and other chemicals, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, isolation, verbal and sexual abuse, as well as various forms of torture. <sup>41</sup> Given that the CIA has a documented history of successful mind control, who's to say that mind control hasn't been improved in its effectiveness over the last 45 years or so? Certainly the CIA, US Army and the US Navy have had plenty of opportunities to prove and improvise upon this technology.

What this could mean is that one or more of the four whistle-blowers were given what is called "screen memories" — false memories implanted in their minds so that they could relate false experiences to the general public for the purposes of providing disinformation. Three of the individuals (Goode, Relfe and Cramer) acknowledge that they were given drugs and subjected to mind control technologies as part of their military service. Why not a very advanced version of MKUltra?

# The Hybrid Model

What, another model? Yes. This one combines elements of both the Wolf and Goode Models and incorporates evidence of advanced aerospace technology provided by Boylan, Tompkins and McKinnon.

How can we interpret the models that have been presented above? What we can do is to consolidate what we know from the last 65 years (the Wolf Model) and meld that with the testimonies of Gary McKinnon, Dr. Richard Boylan, Dr. Michael Salla and others. In this Hybrid Model we accept the following premises:

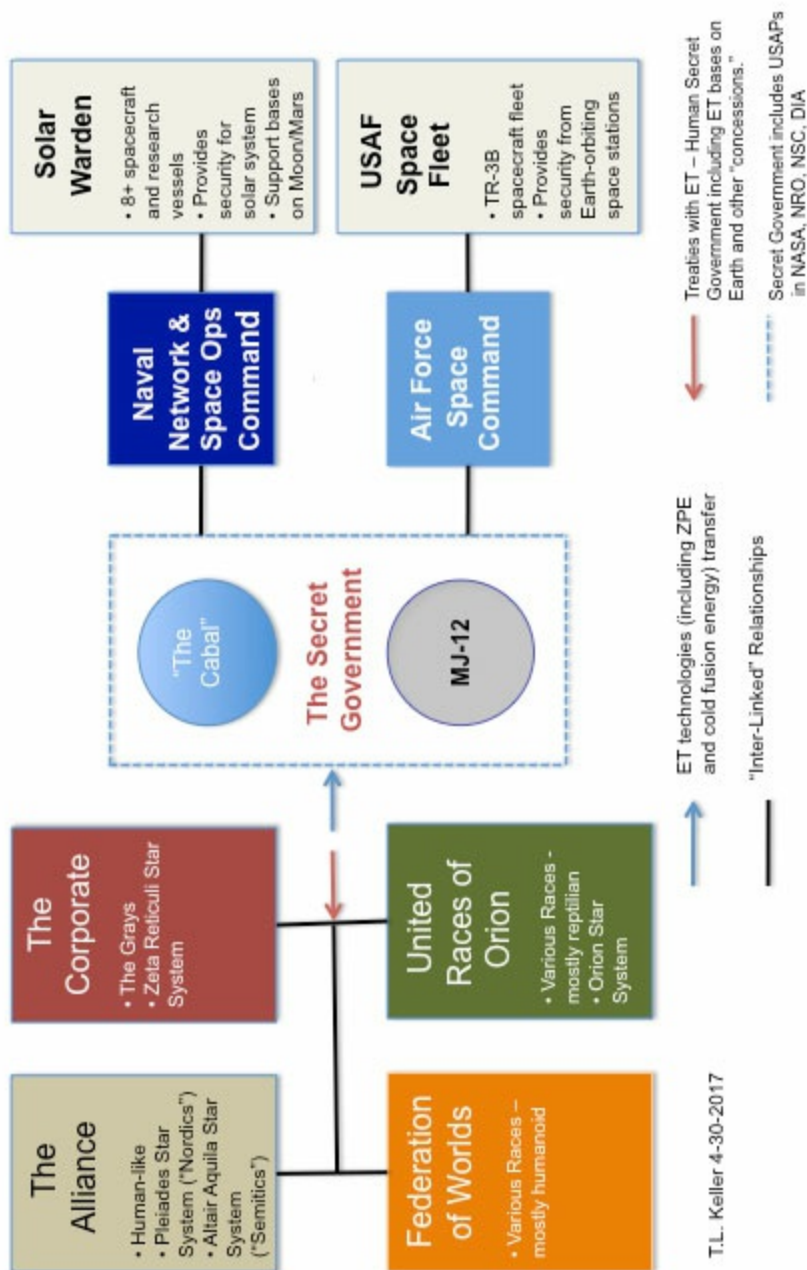
-  Wolf's descriptions of The Alliance, The Corporate, the Federation of Worlds and the United Races of Orion. In other words, we accept that there are alliances/federations of the Small Greys, the Tall Grays, the Semitics, the Reptilians and the Nordics. These groups have all been reported, repeatedly, by researchers, contactees and experiencers over the last 55 years. Wolf claimed that there was an "inter-linked" relationship between the alliance groups.
-  Wolf's acknowledgement of both the "The Cabal" and MJ-12 Committee as part of "The Secret Government."
-  Tompkins claims that a secret space fleet was designed while he was a member of a USAP at Douglas Aircraft Company in the 1950s. Tompkins claims that he was the preliminary designer of "heavy transport" spacecraft carriers and battle cruiser star ships. Those starships are said to be the main elements of the Solar Warden star fleet.
-  McKinnon's assertion of the existence of "non-terrestrial officers,"

“fleet-to-fleet transfers,” and an existing US space fleet, which he understood to be called “Solar Warden.”

✚ Boylan’s assertion that the former US Naval Space Command, now known as the US Naval Space and Operations Command (NNSOC), leads a “Solar Warden” space fleet. The NNSOC is under the direction of the Secret Government.

✚ Also based on Boylan we speculate that there is an aging US Air Force fleet of TR-3B and “Aurora” spacecraft operated by the US Air Force Space Command. The US Air Force Space command is also under the direction of the Secret Government. Additionally, we speculate that there is/are one or more secret US Air Force space stations in orbit around Earth. These would be based on the original Manned Orbiting Laboratory (MOL) project of the 1960s suitably updated with current-day technology. **See Chapter 7: Manned Space Programs.**

# The Hybrid Model of Human – ET Secret Space Programs



- ✚ The Hybrid Model also shows that there is one (or more) secret treaty (treaties) between the Secret Government and a form of alliance with one or more ET groups. As many have proposed, the treaties allow ET groups to operate secret bases on Earth with other concessions, and in exchange the Secret Government has received ET technologies. The most significant, in terms of human progress, is that Zero Point Energy (ZPE) and cold fusion energy have been provided by the ET alliances along with gravity control and advanced weaponry.
- ✚ Wolf claimed that there was a small (human) base on the Moon and a small base on Mars.
- ✚ The Hybrid Model shows an overlarge “Secret Government” block to emphasize that hidden elements of other organizations are also involved, such as clandestine departments of NASA, the CIA, the NRO, the NSC, US corporations and military functionaries, other specific countries (United Kingdom, BRICS, Australia, Canada) and the United Nations. See the list in **Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government.**

## Analysis

- ✚ This chapter is about allegations and is provided as reported without substantiating evidence. However, the existence of the Bilderberg Group, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission is without question. Their overall objective is apparently a New World Order and a one-world government. Just how these groups influence our SSP topic is uncertain, but they certainly have an impact on it. It is recommended that the

reader become acquainted with each of these organizations, and, in particular, the Bilderberg Group. Their membership consists of many of the most influential and powerful people on this planet.

✚ Paul Hellyer is the highest-ranking world leader to have come forward, to date, to bring the existence of extraterrestrials and the secret space programs to light. His allegations supporting the Wolf Model should not be discounted. The Wolf Model, as discussed in this chapter, conforms to a multitude of prior reports of Nordic, Grey (including Semitic) and Reptilian extraterrestrial beings participating in the evolution of our planet. For this reason, his model has a “ring of truth” to it. Even though the names of the confederations claimed sound like a script from *Star Trek*, his reports are clearly in sync with many eyewitness contactees and experiencers who have come to public attention over the last five decades.

✚ Corey Goode, Michael Relfe and Randy Cramer all have similar accounts of their past in the military. All three acknowledge that after they joined the military they were subjected to mind control technologies. Given this fact, this author suggests that the Goode/Relfe/Cramer Models are more *likely* to be disinformation put forward to the public to create disbelief and confusion in the general public. It is also suggested that they all fully believe their accounts of what is alleged to have occurred in their past lives.

✚ On the whole, one should assume that there are a multitude of ET races in our galaxy. If there were, why should one doubt that some of them who are like-minded have banded together to further their own interests and objectives? We have on this planet, why wouldn't they on theirs?



- ✚ As the NNSOC (formerly Naval Space Command) and the Air Force Space Command are both USAPs, it is quite likely that neither is fully aware of the other service's space operations. NNSOC and Air Force Space Command would only know what "The Cabal"/MJ-12 Groups of the Secret Government have informed them.
- ✚ The Hybrid Model incorporates many of the elements of other models and seems to represent the most logical and well-supported by the prior evidence that has surfaced for over 65 years.

# Chapter 35

## The Black Space Program Budget and Timeline

**black budget n.**

*funds appropriated for secret military programs.*

**clandestine adj.**

*keep secret for some illicit purpose. Surreptitious.*

**underground facility n.**

*in this context, a government or private facility built underground, possibly with multiple levels, in support of special access programs.*

## Background

This chapter brings together two important aspects of the Black Space Program: how significant, but secret, events have taken place of the last 65 years and how those events were funded over that period of time. In short, follow the money! In this chapter we also charter significant events in the Black Space Program timeline.

## The Black Space Program Budget

Throughout this text we have expounded on the “Black Budget” without specifying any evidence to that effect. So, is there a “Black Budget”? On April 11, 1987 the *National Journal* published a defense-related article titled “Dancing in the Dark.” This followed the issue raised by Senator Barbara Boxer in a March 26, 1987 letter requesting co-sponsors for two bills dealing with the “Pentagon’s secret programs.” Senator Boxer stated,

“Let’s shed some light on the Pentagon’s *hidden* budget.” Please cosponsor two bills that will give Congress the information it needs, while protecting national security. The Pentagon would be required to justify *all black programs* except those related to intelligence or special operations activities.” [*emphasis added*]

In 1987, the Pentagon was requesting the expansion of its funding for black programs, and the letter clearly reflects the urgency given it by Senator Boxer. Obviously, the two bills did not pass and very little has changed in the manner that black programs are presented to the Senate for funding. This letter is shown below.

BARBARA BOXER  
8TH DISTRICT, CALIFORNIA

COMMITTEE ON THE BUDGET

COMMITTEE ON ARMED SERVICES

SELECT COMMITTEE ON CHILDREN,  
YOUTH, AND FAMILIES

WORK AT LARGE



Congress of the United States  
House of Representatives  
Washington, DC 20515

March 26, 1987

300 CANNON BUILDING  
WASHINGTON, DC 20515  
(202) 225-0181

DISTRICT OFFICE:  
480 GOLDEN GATE AVENUE  
SAN FRANCISCO, CA 94102  
(415) 876-8342

88 DELVIGNE STREET  
SAN RAFAEL, CA 94583  
(415) 453-1791

421 SCAMM STREET  
OAKLAND, CA 94612  
(707) 552-6729

LOS ANGELES  
(213) 753-4628

Dear Colleague:

Doesn't Congress deserve more information than this about the  
Pentagon's secret programs?



Let's shed some light on the Pentagon's hidden budget. Please  
cosponsor two bills that will give Congress the information it  
needs, while protecting national security. The Pentagon would be  
required to justify all black programs except those related to  
intelligence or special operations activities.

Please call Donna Martin at 55161 to cosponsor H.R. 1585 and  
H.R. 1586.

Yours truly,

*Barbara Boxer*  
BARBARA BOXER

Cosponsors: George Miller, Pat Williams, Gerry Sikorski, Mike  
Lowry, Barney Frank, Don Edwards, Major Owens, Pete Stark,  
Tim Penny, Peter deFazio, Andy Jacobs, Jim Scheuer, Dan Glickman,  
George Brown and Bruce Morrison.

## Senator Boxer's Co-Sponsor Request of March 26, 1987<sup>1</sup>

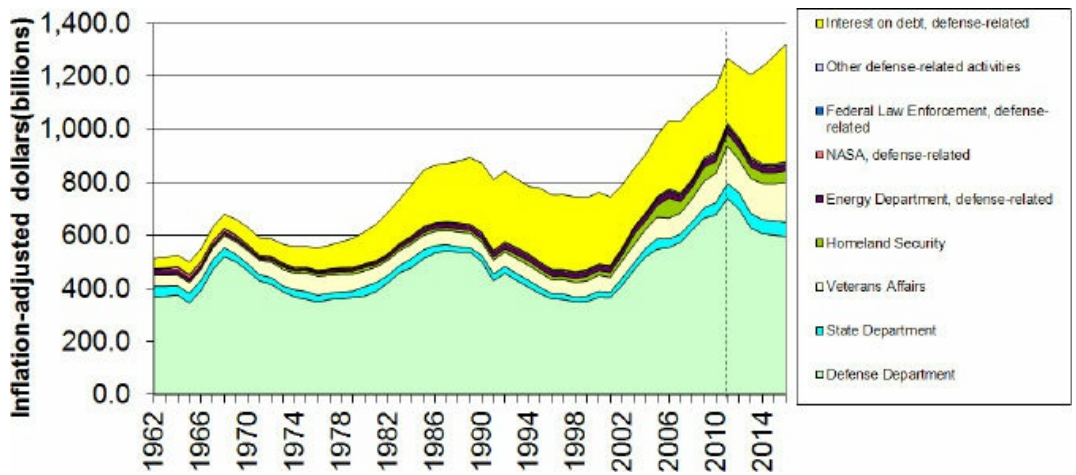
The redacted paragraphs obviously relate to sensitive line items in the

Pentagon's proposed budget at that time.

If this were true or even partially true, then there must be some unseen sources of funding that go unacknowledged and are not overseen/controlled by the US Congress. Of course! But there's more than meets the eye when it comes to the Black Budget, as we shall see.

The following article is extracted courtesy of The Object Report:

“So you might ask why bother to even create a civilian space agency in the first place? Distraction, misdirection and control, of course. NASA was — and still is — a convenient way for the Cabal to say “Hey everyone, look over there!” The space agency has purposely been hobbled and restricted in their movement since it's very inception. NASA was created with a grand purpose in mind, something a bit darker than the Disney-sheen sense of wonderment that we all associate with space exploration. It all began with fireworks, parades and waving flags. Sure, the Apollo program was globally recognized as an incredible achievement for the United States and Mankind itself, but it was all just sleight of hand. While the world was glued to their cathode ray tubes in riveted excitement about landing a man on the moon, the Cabal may have already been well underway with construction on a Lunar Base. Think about the magnitude of this for a moment: Humanity may have already had men on the moon before we put a man on the moon! Let that sink in for a minute.



## Military spending 1962-2015 (inflation-adjusted 2011 dollars - Wikipedia)

“During the post-Apollo era NASA was given just enough money to continue their ‘white world’ programs of interplanetary exploration. They were allowed to develop and build the Space Shuttle in 1980 with a 4.2 billion dollar budget approved by Congress. By comparison, the FY1980 military defense budget was 303.4 billion dollars not including the black budget. In 1997 NASA was allowed to kickstart construction of the International Space Station with a budget of 13.2 billion dollars, a paltry 4% of the 305 billion dollar FY1997 defense budget. Fastforward to the present day and NASA is practically a laughing stock, it’s the kid standing up in class to answer a question with a ‘kick me’ post-it note stuck to his back. The agency is blissfully oblivious to the fact that it has been surpassed by classified military technology in every measurable way since it’s very inception. Their FY2015 budget is 18.4 billion dollars while the FY2015 military defense budget is 460 billion. NASA may have started off with fireworks, parades and waving flags, but it’s ending in a proverbial hospital bed with no budget attached to a life support system

made in Russia. This is exactly as the Cabal intended from square one. On September 10th, 2001 Donald Rumsfeld announced that 2.3 trillion dollars of US Pentagon money had ‘**vanished**’ and he very matter-of-factly blamed it on 'military spending.' The next day, nobody in the world would remember this little tid bit [sic] of information.”

## ***The Object Report <sup>2</sup>***

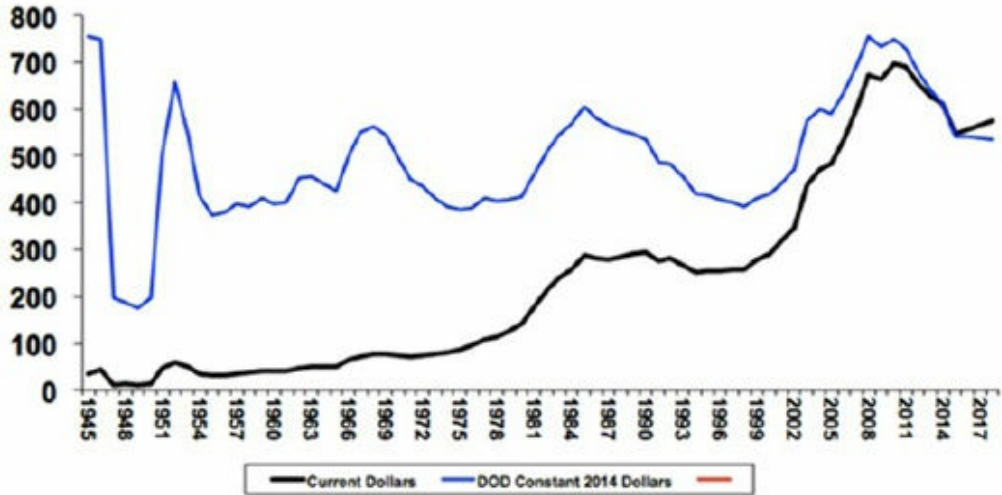
**2015**

<http://theobjectreport.blogspot.com/2015/09/regarding-secret-space-program.html>

Let’s take an even closer look at military budgets. The following chart represents Department of Defense (DoD) budgets in constant 2014 dollars from 1945 (last year of WWII) through 2015.

## DOD Budget 1945-2018 in Current/Then Year & DOD Constant (2014) Dollars (Budget Authority, \$Billions)

Source: Table 6-8 in National Defense Budget Estimates for FY 2014, Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (Comptroller) March 2013.



As can be seen, the DoD budget rose from \$400 billion (in constant 2014 dollars) in 1980 to \$600 billion in 1985 returning to the previous level in 1998 (set in 1980). During this 18-year period, the Vietnam War had been concluded years before and the attack on World Trade Center was years into the future. The answer is that this was the period of President Reagan's "*Star Wars*" program. Now, is it not possible that most of these funds were, in fact, siphoned off to the Secret Space Program as described on preceding pages? That \$200 billion *increase* from 1980 to 1985 can be compared to NASA's *total* 1985 spending of just \$7.3 billion. Just "coincidentally," of course, the Solar Warden program was allegedly implemented in the 1980 to 1990 time period. <sup>3</sup>



# Follow The Money!

Richard Dolan is among the world's leading UFO researchers and historians. He has appeared widely on television, has lectured around the world and is a frequent guest on radio talk shows. Here's what Dolan says about the black budgets and the folks that manipulate them:

“So what does this system [the secret space program] of highly advanced science and technology require? First of all, it requires a black budget. My friend and colleague Catherine Austin Fitts [former Commissioner at the [United States Department of Housing and Urban Development](#) during the Bush Administration] has written and spoken at length about black budgets, which are more than just your classified federal dollars at work. In other words, the black budgets is [sic] more than simply U.S. citizens paying for military programs that they have no knowledge about, that they have no control over, that are doing God knows what with the barest, thinnest veil of pretext in their name, which is of course not on their behalf at all. It's more than that, because if you need to raise secret armies, overthrow governments, illegally rig elections, or build a secret space fleet, you will need a lot of money. You will need much more money than what federal tax dollars can give you. You get it from financial fraud, *through narco-trafficking*, which is certainly one of the top industries in the world. Simply because drug trafficking is illegal doesn't mean no one wants the money. Everyone would like free money, particularly these agencies.

“I once had a conversation with a gentleman about the money behind these programs. One day I will reveal his name (some of my colleagues know who this man is). This man acquired a good amount of knowledge of how some of these black budget programs work,

including the program to study extraterrestrial technology. He made two salient points to me. First, that the money going into the research and development [R&D] related to this subject is enormous. Secondly, he told me that the money for the security on this program exceeds the R&D [costs] by a factor of seven or eight times. What might that mean? Clearly, it is more than soldiers with guns, although that's part of it. In all likelihood, we are talking about the construction of underground facilities, the cost of managing and controlling the media, the cost of controlling political operatives, and much more. I can imagine that there are many expenses going into such a program to *contain* this subject.

“In other words, those managing such programs need black budgets. Clearly, this program (or more accurately, collection of programs) is not constitutional or legal of what the people of the United States believe what their country is supposed to be. Instead, it represents an overthrow of that concept of government and society. Those who manage it do not want public accountability, they do not want transparency. Rightly or wrongly – I think wrongly – these people decide that the topic of UFOs and everything that is associated with it is much too important to entrust to the general public. It is also likely too serious, dark, and threatening. So they created black budgets and essentially orchestrated a silent *coup d'état*. Actually, it took place by degrees, but most fundamentally in the 1940s. Over the years, it has simply been deepening ever more.

”This system is predicated on black budgets, financial corruption, political corruption, classification of the technologies, and ultimately of holding our future hostage.” [*emphasis added*]

**Richard Dolan**

***The Secret Space Program and Breakaway  
Civilization*** <sup>4</sup>  
**2014**

“At this time, between 100 billion and 200 billion US dollars a year, every year, are going into those projects [USAPs]. That is more than the defense budget of any other country in the world.

“In other words, America’s Department of Defense and Intelligence Community loses more money than any other country spends. This is nuts!”

**Dr. Steven Greer** <sup>5</sup>  
**Director, Sirius Disclosure Project**  
**2016**

But, perhaps, the black budget has been even more than \$200 billion per year as asserted by others. According to Phil Schneider, a civil engineer assigned to the construction of clandestine underground facilities, the black budget was considerably higher than estimated even by Steven Greer.

“The black budget is roughly \$1.3 trillion every two years. A trillion is a thousand billion. A trillion dollars weighs 11 tons. The U.S. Congress never sees the books involved with this clandestine pot of gold. Contractors of stealth programs: EG&G, Westinghouse, McDonnell Douglas, Morrison-Knudson, Wackenhut Security Systems, Boeing Aerospace, Lorimar Aerospace, Aerospacial [sic] in France, Mitsubishi Industries, Rider Trucks, Bechtel, \*I.G. Farben\* [sic], plus a host of hundreds more.” <sup>6, 7</sup>

As mentioned above, Catherine Austin Fitts was the former Commissioner at the [United States Department of Housing and Urban Development](#) during the Bush Administration. Fitts supplied extensive information documenting trillions of dollars that had been siphoned from the Department of Housing and Urban Development and the Department of Defense that found their way into the black budget to support the Military-Industrial Complex. Fitts estimated that the black budget for fiscal years 1998-2000 was 1.1 trillion dollars. That's \$337 billion per year, every year, during that 3-year period. <sup>8</sup>

The black budget as it relates to special access programs (SAP) and unacknowledged special access programs (USAP) is expertly detailed in Tim Cook's book, *Blank Check: The Pentagon's Black Budget*. <sup>9</sup>

## Watergate and Black Ops

This would all sound like just another conspiracy theory if we had not already seen some indications – some proof – that black budgets and corruption at the highest levels occur all too frequently.

During the Nixon Administration in 1972, there was another scandal – that one was called Watergate. In that instance, former members of the CIA under direct orders from the Oval Office were sent to the offices of the Democratic National Committee headquarters which were located in the Watergate building in Washington, DC. The five-member group of burglars (known as “The Plumbers”) were sent to obtain documents held by the Democrats. Once these inept burglars were arrested, it was decided that “hush money” was needed to control them. Nixon without hesitation said that he knew where he could get \$1 million in cash to keep a lid on the situation.

The term *Watergate* has come to encompass an array of clandestine and often illegal activities undertaken by members of the Nixon Administration. Those activities included such "dirty tricks" as bugging the offices of political opponents and people of whom Nixon or his officials were suspicious. Nixon and his close aides ordered harassment of activist groups and political figures, using the [Federal Bureau of Investigation](#) (FBI), the [Central Intelligence Agency](#) (CIA), and the [Internal Revenue Service](#) (IRS) as their henchmen.

So who says that everything done by the US government is legal? In the case of the secret space program we are not even dealing directly with our elected officials. In this instance we are dealing with a Secret Government beyond the direct control of the US Congress and the President. Beyond any funds received directly from Congress via the black budget line items, there's always more money available from other, not so legitimate, sources.

## **The CIA, Guns and Drugs**

In 1996, Gary Webb, a staff reporter for the *San Jose Mercury News*, broke a news story exposing the CIA in the illicit transportation of guns and drugs. Webb claimed that the CIA was a direct participant in the sale of cocaine in Los Angeles and other American cities and the supply of guns, weapons and ammunition to the Contra movement in Nicaragua during the Reagan Administration. At the time, the *San Jose Mercury News* drew fire from *The Los Angeles Times*, *The Washington Post*, other prominent national newspapers and the CIA. Their charge was that the story could not be supported by the actions of any CIA agency personnel – only by suspected drug runners in Central America. Webb, although having resigned and ostracized, kept to his story. Later, Webb received the National Press Association's Journalist of the Year award.

Years later, during the Clinton Administration, the Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, John M. Deutch, speaking to the citizens of South Central Los Angeles, acknowledged wrongdoing by the CIA's involvement in drug trafficking. Deutch resigned from the CIA one month later (1996). In 1997, Senator (and former Secretary of State) John Kerry stated:

“There is no question in my mind there is complicity in the flow of drugs into this country. Same pilots, same airstrips, same airplanes carrying guns and drugs at the same time and people knew it. South Central Los Angeles and every other city in America are owed an explanation.” <sup>10</sup>

In 1998, the CIA released a 400-page report acknowledging that the Agency associated with members of the Contra movement who engaged in drug trafficking.

In 2004, seven years to the day that he resigned from the *San Jose Mercury News*, Gary Webb was found dead in his apartment, shot twice in the head. His death was ruled a suicide. Suicide or a CIA “TWEP”?

In 2014, a major motion picture docudrama detailing the CIA's guns and drugs campaign against the Contras was released. The film, *Kill The Messenger*, starred Jeremy Renner (as Gary Webb), Oliver Platt and Ray Liotta. <sup>11</sup>

A number of writers, intelligence agents and military personnel have claimed that the [United States Central Intelligence Agency](#) (CIA) is or has been involved in [drug trafficking](#). Books on the subject that have received general notice include works by historian [Alfred McCoy](#), English professor and poet [Peter Dale Scott](#), and journalists [Gary Webb](#) and [Alexander Cockburn](#). These claims have led to investigations by the

United States government, including hearings and reports by the United States House of Representatives, Senate, Department of Justice, and the [CIA's Office of the Inspector General](#). Historian Alfred McCoy stated that:

“In most cases, the CIA's role involved various forms of complicity, tolerance or studied ignorance about the trade, not any direct culpability in the actual trafficking ... [t]he CIA did not handle heroin, but it did provide its [drug lord](#) allies with transport, arms, and political protection. In sum, the CIA's role in the Southeast Asian heroin trade involved indirect complicity rather than direct culpability.” <sup>12</sup>



**Alfred McCoy, Ph.D.** <sup>13</sup>

## **A Short History: Iran-Contra Scandal**

One of the benefits of having lived through a good deal of American political adventurism in the 20th century is my recall of what was called the Iran-Contra Scandal between the years of 1986-1989. This is just one obvious example of unconstitutional and criminal activity that went on during the last century.

The Iran-Contra affair, also referred to as Irangate, Contragate or the Iran-Contra scandal, was a [political scandal](#) in the [United States](#) that occurred during the second term of the [Reagan Administration](#). Senior administration officials secretly facilitated the sale of arms to [Iran](#), which was subject to an [arms embargo](#). They hoped thereby to secure the release of several US [hostages](#), and to fund the [Contras](#) in [Nicaragua](#). Under the [Boland Amendment](#), further funding of the Contras by the government had been prohibited by Congress.

The scandal began as an operation to free the seven [American hostages](#) being held in [Lebanon](#) by a group with Iranian ties connected to the [Army of the Guardians of the Islamic Revolution](#). It was planned that [Israel](#) would ship weapons to [Iran](#), and then the United States would resupply Israel and receive the Israeli payment. The Iranian recipients promised to do everything in their power to achieve the release of the US hostages. Large modifications to the plan were devised by Lieutenant Colonel [Oliver North](#) of the [National Security Council](#) in late 1985, in which a portion of the proceeds from the weapon sales was diverted to fund anti-[Sandinista](#) and [anti-communist](#) rebels, or [Contras](#), in [Nicaragua](#).

So here we have just one example of a “secret government” operation involving the anticipated exchange of military arms (Hawk and TOW anti-aircraft missiles) with Iran in exchange for monies delivered “under the table” and then the delivery of those monies and small (?) arms to the rebels in Nicaragua. This scandal might not have erupted had the CIA-hired aircraft carrying arms not been shot down by Nicaraguan forces. The aircraft was owned by Corporate Air Services of El Salvador (CIA covert operation?). There was apparently one other similar aircraft involved in arms deliveries as well.

What we have here are many of the elements that were discussed by Dr. Steven Greer, namely:



- ✦ An illegal, unconstitutional, secret government-sanctioned activity.
- ✦ Trade of high-tech arms for money and exchange of captives
- ✦ Covert financial transactions and foreign accounts
- ✦ Provision of arms and monies to a revolutionary government
- ✦ Subversion, official denials, destruction of official documentation

The late Senator Daniel K. Inouye of Hawaii was one of the longest serving senators and during the Iran-Contra Scandal he was chairman of the [Senate Select Committee on Secret Military Assistance to Iran and the Nicaraguan Opposition](#) from 1987 until 1989. During the hearings, Inouye referred to the operations that had been revealed as a "secret government" saying:

**"There exists a shadowy government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of national interest, free from all checks and balances, and free from the law itself."**

**Daniel K. Inouye  
US Senator – Hawaii (D), 1986**

The key issue is which “shadowy government” was Senator Inouye referring to in 1986? Does two CIA-owned or chartered cargo aircraft constitute an “Air Force”? And what was he referring to when he used the words “. . . its own Navy”? Senator Inouye never discussed his statement made during the Iran-Contra hearings again, but one has to wonder. Was he actually referring to the “Secret Government” described by Dr. Greer and not the far more modest gun-running operation of the

Reagan Administration?

## The Black Space Program Timeline

It's often useful to build chronological timelines to analyze trends and evaluate the possible outfall of events over a period of decades or centuries. Based upon what we have learned and heard from various sources (some more authoritative than others), here is the presumed timeline from the time of the Roswell, New Mexico, UFO crash/retrieval and the current decade:

1947

Two UFOs crash during a lightning storm near Roswell, New Mexico. The debris and bodies of the crew are shipped via aircraft and truck (according to Philip J. Corso) to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Ohio. <sup>12</sup>

1952

US Navy proposal for a military base on the Moon. <sup>13</sup>

1954

William Mills Tompkins, a Douglas Aircraft Company designer/engineer, participated in the design of US Naval spacecraft carriers. <sup>14</sup>

Anti-gravity propulsion systems perfected by the US. <sup>15</sup>

1958

CIA agent "Stein/Kewper" toured the Area 51/S4 facility in southern

Nevada and viewed several flying discs including captured Nazi flying saucers and ET vehicles. <sup>16</sup>

1959

US Army proposal for a lunar outpost on the Moon (Project Horizon). <sup>17</sup>

1960s

William Mills Tompkins claims that the US Army's Project Horizon was "implemented" no later than the early 1960s. <sup>18</sup>

1961

Colonel Philip J. Corso, then head of the Foreign Technology desk at the US Army's Research and Development department, released a variety of alien artifacts discovered at the Roswell crash sites. These artifacts were provided to a number of American companies for analysis and reverse engineering purposes. <sup>19</sup>

1970s

"S.W." views "flying saucer" designs at Lockheed Martin's Skunk Works (Palmdale, California), revealing an ongoing flying disc development program. <sup>20</sup>

1980s

Solar Warden space fleet enters service. <sup>21</sup>

1983 – 1993

President Ronald Reagan initiates and supports the Strategic Defense

Initiative (SDI; “*Star Wars*” program). <sup>22</sup>

1985

Karl Wolfe, a US Air Force photographic technician views photographs of a base on the far side of the Moon. <sup>23</sup>

A note in President Ronald Reagan’s personal diary states that US space vehicles can transport up to 300 personnel and cargo. <sup>24</sup>

1989

Bob Lazar claims to have worked at Area 51/S4 to retro-engineer an alien flying disc propulsion system. <sup>25</sup>

1993

Former Lockheed Martin Skunk Works president, Ben Rich, announces that Lockheed Martin already possesses the technology “to travel to the stars.” Rich’s only reservation was that it was “buried so deep in secrecy” that it wouldn’t be revealed in his lifetime. It wasn’t. <sup>26</sup>

1994

US Navy Captain Dan Burisch claims to have performed biological research on an alien being at Area 51/S4. <sup>27</sup>

2002

Gary McKinnon hacks into SSP fleet database. <sup>28</sup>

A “waterfall” chart of these events is shown on the following page.

The Black Space Program Timeline

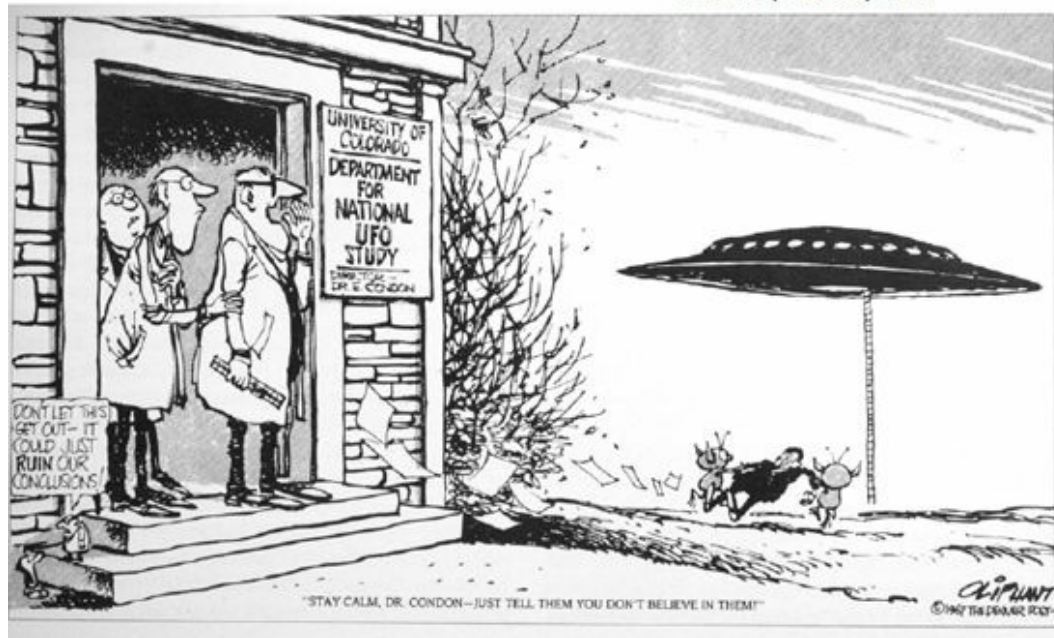


TL Keller (10/13/2016)

- ✚ The first extraterrestrial vehicle was recovered by the US Navy off the coast of San Diego, California in 1941. And in 1947, two ET vehicles were recovered by the US Army in the vicinity of Roswell, New Mexico. Seven years latter in 1954, the first successful US anti-gravity flight was conducted at Area 51/S4 in Nevada.
- ✚ Since then, various elements of the US Navy and MJ-12 have controlled the US Secret Space Program (SSP). The SSP has made steady progress since then culminating in an advanced, operational space fleet and manned with multinational crews.
- ✚ As incredible as it may seem to some readers, a Black Budget exists and is based upon US government funding that is neither overseen nor approved by the US Congress. The Black Budget programs may also benefit from illegal and illegitimate sources of funding such as narco-trafficking, the siphoning of federal funds and political corruption.
- ✚ The Secret Space Program is fundamentally unconstitutional. This program is financed with funds on the order of hundreds of billions of dollars each year and has been funded similarly since the 1940s.
- ✚ For a detailed comparison of the White Space Program vs. the Black Space Program timeline, see **Appendix E: SSP Timeline Comparison**. You will discover that the Black Space Program is 50 or more years ahead of the White Space Program.

***PART VI***

***CONNECTING THE DOTS***





## ***In Part VI: Connecting The Dots, ...***

we present a comparison of the White Space Program timeline with the Black Space Program timeline. In 1903 the Wright Brothers flew the first powered airplane. Sixty-six years later man *officially* landed on the Moon. But what if we had mastered anti-gravity in 1954 and progressed at that rate of technical progress? In Chapter 37 we ask: How has this been kept a secret? Finally, in the last chapter we'll draw a few conclusions.



**NGC 1309 Spiral Galaxy (courtesy of NASA; Hubble Space Telescope)**

# Chapter 36

## Which “Stage” Are We In?

### Pick-A-“Stage”: 1 to 4!

Now that we have compared the White Space Programs development with what the Black Space Program is alleged, what is the readers opinion as to what stage of development and operation the Black SSP is actually in? We have reviewed a number of alleged stages, or phases, of the Black SSP. Are there multiple alliances as claimed by Corey Goode? Or perhaps we have only been able to master anti-gravity technology, but nothing much beyond that. Form your own opinion and then you decide. Here are several stages of SSP development that build on each other:

#### **Stage 1: Infancy**

Stage 1 includes the crash and recovery of multiple alien vehicles. In this first stage, human scientists and engineers, perhaps with existing knowledge of German Nazi discoveries before and during WWII, have been able to perfect anti-gravity propulsion technologies. They distribute any unknown technologies to American industry to discover how they may be used. Also: attempt to make contact with any of the ET beings visiting Earth and attempt to determine their agendas. Following the directive of the *Brookings Report*, “The Cabal” and MJ-12, declare these discoveries as “beyond top secret” while supporting a civilian, “public relations” space program. Develop plans to build a military

base on the Moon, Mars and possibly other planets and moons. Logically, if the reader has come this far, you must accept this as a “given” - an irreducible fact.

## **Stage 2: Childhood**

Aggressively pursue these technologies using multiple scientific and engineering teams from both government and US industry. Place contracts to major aerospace corporations to research, engineer and develop exotic technologies. Attempt to deal with the ET visitors in a diplomatic fashion given the fact that their technologies are far in advance of those on Earth. Logically, there is more than one anti-gravity technology; there is more than one type of exotic weapon system, etc. Build multiple flight simulators to train military pilots in the operation of each type of vehicle. Build ARVs (alien reproduction vehicles) so that a small fleet of these vehicles can be constructed and operated. Evaluate the alien agendas. There is more than one ET race visiting Earth, so there most likely are multiple ET agendas. Form alliances with other friendly and cooperative nations to share information, build work forces and help fund development work. Make preparations to defend Earth in case of an alien offensive. Build an early warning network, a defensive system and a military space station.

## **Stage 3; Adolescence**

Develop and construct large, cargo-carrying space vehicles and military spacecraft for the purpose of establishing colonies on the Moon, Mars and other planets. Recruit teams from the US military and allied militaries. Implement the plans to build a military base on the Moon, Mars and possibly other planets and

moons. Build colonies on the Moon, Mars and other parts of the Solar System. Join an alliance with one or more ET groups that are willing to proceed on a diplomatic basis so as to avoid confrontation. Establish a means of generating revenues from the colonies off-Earth by establishing revenue-generating corporations. Begin exploration of other star systems.

#### **Stage 4: Adulthood**

Join existing ET alliances of spacefaring worlds and becomes a *Star Trek* civilization.

We are obviously *not* in Stage 1. We're well beyond that. So what "Stage" do you think we're in? Well, you might say: It depends on whom you believe. Personally, I believe the reports of those men in **Part IV: The Whistle-blowers**. These are all experienced, mostly military men who have been in the positions of authority, each reporting what he knows to be true. Now, when it comes to **Part V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond**, things get a little dicey. We have Paul T. Hellyer telling us what Dr. Michael Wolf said, and we have William Mills Tompkins reporting his experiences. But what about the bizarre allegations of Corey Goode, Michael Relfe and Randy Cramer - the Earth/Mars Defense Force cases?

Analogously, there are two, well-known personalities in the news - one is a former football star and entertainer and the other is a presidential candidate. Initially, a few - a handful - of women came forward to claim that the entertainer drugged and sexually assaulted them. A few of the reports were over 30 years ago. Then a couple more women came forward to report the same. Then suddenly there were nearly 50 women that had the same or similar allegations - all reporting sexual assault or attempted sexual assault. That entertainer is now (2016) in court proceedings for sexual crimes that could lead to a prison sentence. The

presidential candidate was charged with a similar set of claims by a few, then later by many, women who claimed that they were verbally abused, groped and/or sexually assaulted. Both the entertainer and the candidate denied all charges. They figured that mere allegations and claims could not hurt them as *there was no proof or evidence* to support the allegations. The entertainer is still in court proceedings, but the candidate won the election. Why? Because at some point, the sheer number of allegations against the entertainer became so great that the public knew in their hearts that he was guilty of sexual exploitation. For the candidate, in the end the electorate *ignored* the allegations opting for a change in governmental leadership. It would seem that in the case of the extraterrestrial presence the public would rather ignore the allegations until the ETs “land on the White House lawn” and there is no other option.

So you have to ask yourself: When are there *so many allegations* of the same instance or similar instances *that one has to accept the charges as truth*? This is for the reader to decide. For me, if there were 50 individuals that all claimed that they were sent to the Moon or Mars, performed some service and were returned to Earth, I would have to take very serious consideration that these 50 stories may be substantially true. For now, we only have a few (there are a couple of others that report similar stories) of these whistle-blowers, so personally I am reserving judgment until more come forward with similar reports.

## Analysis

What does this all mean? Several conclusions can be proposed:

- ✚ By 1939, Germany had discovered atomic fission, the Theories of Special Relativity and General Relativity, the Uncertainty

Principle, flown their first jet-engine aircraft and were making progress in rocketry and anti-gravity technologies.

- ✦ By 1945, Nazi Germany nearly mastered anti-gravity technology.
- ✦ By 1950, elements of the US Secret Government had developed anti-gravity and electrogravitics technologies.
- ✦ By the mid-1950s, the US military was developing plans for battle cruisers, spacecraft carriers and bases on the Moon.
- ✦ By 1960, flying disc technologies had been mastered and limited numbers of flying discs were manufactured. Flying disc simulators were built to train US naval aviators and USAF pilots.
- ✦ By 1978 a military base *may have been* built on the Moon.
- ✦ By 2000, the secret space program *may have been* fully operational and a secret space fleet *may have* established multiple bases on the Moon, Mars and other planetary locations.
- ✦ The White Space Program has been used as a public relations and underfunded scientific program for decades. The public has been led to believe that space progress has been at a sluggish pace while the Black Space Program has progressed steadily since the end of WWII.

Even if the reader chooses to discount the accounts and claims of half of the individuals named above and those in the previous chapters, are all of those remaining hoaxers, liars, fabricators and charlatans?

The author is an aerospace historian and has followed the rate of aerospace progress since childhood. If one reviews the rate of technical progress since 1879, is it not obvious that the rate of *apparent* progress slowed drastically beginning in the 1950s? I can tell you that as one of those individuals who has carefully tracked that rate of progress in the 1950s to 1970s, I often wondered why we were still using gasoline in our cars, and why we were still flying propeller and jet aircraft? Why was the

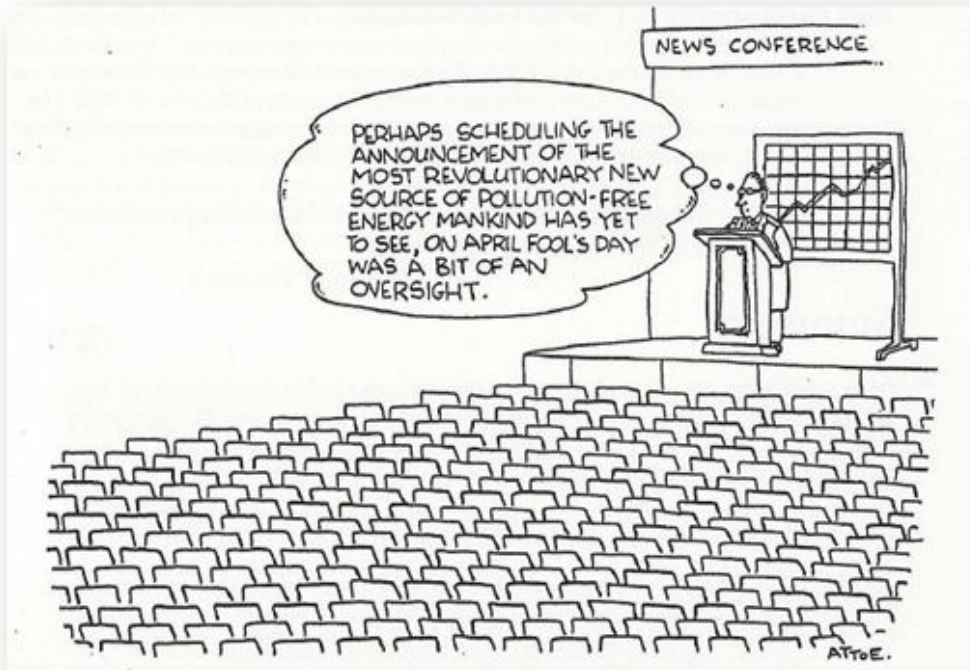
*apparent* rate of scientific progress suddenly so slow and sluggish? I will leave the reader to answer these same questions for yourself.

The first powered flight took place in 1903. The first Moon landing event was in 1969. That's only 66 years. It's already been 47 years since Apollo 11. Even if we only have made progress at that same rate over that 47 years, we should have achieved far more than what has been made public. Guess what? *We have*. It's just that it's been hidden from us.



## Chapter 37

### How and Why Is This *Still* Kept Secret?



The caption of the cartoon above could equally have been:

**“Perhaps scheduling the announcement of the first arrival of extraterrestrial beings on April Fool’s day was a bit of an**

**oversight.”**

Why didn't anyone show up on April Fool's day for the grand announcement? Thanks to Walt Disney, they all thought it was just another joke about “Little Green Men.”

## **Background**

In this chapter we will review the reasons for secrecy, and what might bring about partial or full disclosure at some point in the future. We will also address how and why the secret has been kept for so long. First, let's summarize what we have learned about the Secret Space Program:

- ✚ Multiple extraterrestrial (and inter-dimensional) races have visited Earth, and it is likely that they have different motives and agendas.
- ✚ The ET beings have access to energy, transportation, communication, biological and weapons technologies far beyond our knowledge.
- ✚ The US Government has been involved with these beings and technologies since, at least, 1941.
- ✚ A select group, called Majestic-12, was established in the late 1940s as a committee to study these beings and their technologies
- ✚ A “Secret Government” has since established itself without oversight by the US Congress or the Executive Branch of our government.
- ✚ In exchange for certain alien technologies, these alien beings received certain considerations and assurances.
- ✚ Alien vehicles and technologies, after some years of research, have been replicated by us.
- ✚ There now exists a clandestine, US spacecraft fleet and,

potentially, a base(s) on the Moon, Mars and, perhaps, other planetary bodies.

✚ As a result, some of these ET beings have permanent bases on Earth and may have long-term agreements with the US and other governments.

## The Reasons for Continued Secrecy

### ✚ Brookings Institution Report

The 1960 *Brookings Report* stated that indigenous populations with low technologies have always been overwhelmed by conquering groups with superior technologies. The *Report* concluded that NASA should not reveal the discovery of intelligent life. <sup>1</sup>

### ✚ Secret Technologies

In 1993, Ben Rich (late president of Lockheed Martin Skunk Works) openly revealed that Lockheed Martin then had the technology to travel to the stars. Rich made it clear that these were not rockets using chemical propellants, but instead were “new” technologies. He stated that there were certain technologies that should be released to the public for the betterment of world societies. At the same time, he said that there were other technologies that must be kept secret. Rich did not indicate which technologies should be released and which should be kept secret, and concluded by saying that all were so deep into “national security” issues that they may never be revealed. It should be added that Rich explicitly stated that if he were to say more, he would be imprisoned for 20 years in Fort Leavenworth. Now that is not hearsay. I was there, and I know what he said. <sup>2</sup>

## **Existing Unacknowledged Agreements or Treaties**

Consider that there may be formal agreements or even treaties with the US (and/or the UN or other international groups) with extraterrestrial beings. Such agreements have been reported by some researchers. President Eisenhower is said to have concluded a formal agreement with one group of alien beings in the 1950s. Dr. Dan Burisch stated that there was a treaty concluded with an alien race called the “Tau 9 Treaty.” The nature of the agreement or treaty most likely includes the continued secrecy of the presence of the alien race on Earth. <sup>3</sup>

## **Perceived Extraterrestrial Threat**

Whether real or imagined, there may very well be a perceived threat from one or more alien races. This perception alone would be a reason to maintain secrecy. Considering human psychology, humans can be friendly, indifferent or unfriendly to another racial group. One might logically conclude that of the alien races, the same would likely apply.

Should our military perceive that there is a threat, then this is a logical reason to maintain secrecy. In other words, why reveal information to a perceived “enemy” as to what resources and plans you have or may have and your strategies?

## **Majestic-12’s Policy of Secrecy**

Since the creation of the Majestic-12 Committee in the late 1940s, their policy has always been to maintain secrecy with a variety of means: ridicule, threats of imprisonment, bodily injury; and, yes, even “TWEP”s (by the “wet works”). Of course, new events bring on change and the Committee has had a variety of members over the decades. New members have been brought on as others have retired, been eliminated or naturally passed on. There, in fact, have been reports that on occasion a

vote has been taken regarding the issue of disclosure. According to some reports about 70% of the members have, at one time or another, voted for limited disclosure. <sup>5</sup> Perhaps this form of disclosure will only come about through a unanimous vote in favor. Perhaps the 70% might be in fear of their lives from the minority 30%!

### **Political Inertia**

What we have been talking about in this *Guide* is the biggest cover-up in recorded history. The prominent UFO researcher Stanton Friedman has called it a “Cosmic Watergate.” The truth is that it’s much worse than that, and there’s a lot riding on when the news is released and *how* it’s released. No president, to date, has ever announced something as Earth-shaking as this.

A few of our presidents have made mention of ETs and ET vehicles: Carter, Ford and Reagan to name three. President Jimmy Carter himself sighted an ET vehicle and reported it. Ronald Reagan made speculations as to what would happen if the ETs came our way, but nothing much more happened. Is it possible that no president, who knows the truth, wants to be the president that releases this news? Maybe they each say to themselves, “Not on my watch “ or maybe they’re just not allowed to say anything.

### **Protection of the Oil, Gas and Coal Industries**

Developed and developing societies of the world depend on the presence of vast quantities of oil, gas and coal produced by various nations around the world. Our energy technologies are a function of the burning of oil and coal, the use of nuclear-powered plants, and solar and wind-driven energy farms. Oil and coal, which are the products of plants and other organic materials laid down millions of years ago, have peaked in their life

cycle production rates, From here on, less and less oil and coal will be produced from existing deposits. And oil and coal account for a large percentage of the total energy required today. Our energy infrastructure is based upon the generation of electric energy that is then distributed along the grid and around the world. What must be apparent is that the ETs do not depend on fossil fuels of any kind to generate vast amounts of pollution-free energy.

What would likely happen is that there would be a major drive toward what is now called “zero point energy.” It seems likely that this would be an outcome of a major energy transition from our Old World to the New World. With the introduction of electrical energy at no or little cost to the consumer, what will happen to our existing energy infrastructure?

### **Protection of the Transportation Industry**

Our public transportation systems are based on vast fleets of jet and propeller aircraft, railroads and vehicles running on surface highways and interstates. Who knows how many cars, trucks and SUVs operate on gasoline and diesel technology? What would be the impact on our 19th century transportation systems with the advent of such a radical technological upheaval?

### **Protection of Communications and Pharmaceutical Industries**

ET technology would also provide communications over vast distances. What would be the impact on our existing communication systems that are based on radio and television technology of the 20<sup>th</sup> century?

And what might we learn from the extraterrestrials when it comes to the pharmaceutical industry? Might they have a cure for cancer? Be able to carry out organ replacement or organ re-growth? Have methods for elective surgeries such as facelifts and skin rejuvenations? For life

extension? These are some issues that would be of substantial concern to the American Medical Association. If life can be extended using ET technology or their ability to utilize higher frequencies of consciousness, what would be the need for more pharmaceuticals anyway? Or, for that matter, for more doctors?

## **Protection of World Financial Markets and Economies**

We all, every one of us, have seen the consequences of a few greedy men (and maybe a few women too) who were and in some cases still are stock brokers and financial market managers. The world financial crisis that has been recently experienced by most of us (2008 to the present) was caused by a few excessive risk-takers on Wall Street, “The City” in London and elsewhere. We know what has happened because of them.

The disclosure that all of our energy, transportation, pharmaceutical and communications infrastructures are obsolete, and that free energy can be created, now, would throw world financial markets into a turmoil with no end in sight. Oil, gas, and coal stocks would drop like a rock, the automobile company stocks, except for those few companies producing all-electric cars, would hit bottom. A similar crisis would hit our telecommunications and pharma industries as well.

A few industries would do well: Lockheed Martin, General Electric and Northrop Grumman have been in on the secret for decades, and they would probably be in one of the best positions in the market. Any automobile manufacturer selling only all-electric cars would come out of this crisis well.

Most companies working on zero point energy systems would probably be revitalized as a result of the impact of this disclosure.

## **Religion and Social Order**

The release of an announcement of the presence of ET entities and their ET vehicles on Earth would have to be carefully planned so as not to cause public panic. This is undoubtedly one of several reasons why such an announcement has not been made. In 1938, America and the world found out how panic can be created with an announcement of an alien invasion from Mars (or from anywhere else for that matter). It was in that year that actor Orson Welles' radio broadcast did just that. It caused a massive panic.

### **Perceived Presidential Legacy**

Two American presidents (specifically Carter and Kennedy) indicated that they wanted to disclose the existence of extraterrestrial life and their presence on Earth. Other presidents may have been tempted. But any president considering that move must consider how disclosure by him/her or anyone else in their administration might affect the *legacy of that president*. Wouldn't it always be easier and safer just to let the next president do the disclosing? This is also true of any other country's chief executive as well.

### **Prosecution for Criminal Activities**

It seems apparent that federal and state laws have been violated as a result of criminal activities. Those responsible for "Wet Works", contraband drug shipments and illegal arms sales would certainly result in either lengthy prison or death sentences.

### **Prosecution of Traitorous Activities**

Treason is punishable by death. Some of those in the Secret Government would certainly be cautious about disclosing their participation in what could be termed "traitorous activities." What might those be? Unauthorized treaties with foreign countries and/or with extraterrestrial



alliances would be treasonous.

### **Power and Control: The New World Order**

The Honourable Paul T Hellyer, the former Canadian Minister of Defence, referred to the “The Cabal.” Yet, there are other “secret societies” that Hellyer also called into question: the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg Group and the Council on Foreign Relations. As a group these are the supporters of what is called “The New World Order.” How does the New World Order fit into this mix? Undoubtedly, there is a deep connection, and it’s unclear as to how these groups and the Secret Government deal with each other. Disclosure could easily be viewed by them as a loss of power and control, and may not fit into their plans for the future.

### **Fear of the Unknown**

Fear is a nature emotion of most living beings. It is what keeps us alive and determines whether we will fight or flee given an imminent, threatening event. Fear has been used effectively throughout human history as a tool of power and control over the masses. The leaders of Nazi Germany knew well the importance of fear as a means of controlling others. Perhaps, the last and most significant reason for secrecy is the element of fear of the unknown.

### **For Reasons Unimaginable**

As presented above, there may be formal agreements or treaties that have been established with extraterrestrial federations - for years - and the agreements might be that their presence cannot be made public. However, other reasons may be far more sinister. Perhaps this information is being withheld due to some unknown and dreadfully serious reason or reasons that will create a world crisis if it were to be

released any time soon.

In summary, recall what Corey Goode said in **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations** about why there is *still* secrecy. Goode said,

“There is quite a lot of classified technologies that are in use in these ‘Programs’ that are being suppressed and could completely change the nature and quality of life of every human being here on Earth. The ‘Free Energy’ technologies would end the need of the ‘Current Oil/Petro Energy Companies’, The ‘Frequency and Light Healing’ technologies would end the ‘Current Pharmaceutical Corporations’, the ‘Neurological Interface’ technologies would end the need for ‘Large Education Institutions’ and the ‘Food Replication’ technologies and ‘Environmental Purification and Restoration’ technologies would end poverty, starvation and begin to reverse the damage humanity has done to the Earth virtually over night. As you can imagine the real threat to disclosure is not that humanity cannot handle the truth or will be able to reconcile ‘Cosmic Life’ with their religious beliefs. The real reason is that these technologies would immediately collapse the world economies . . . . It means the ‘Loss of Control’ of the .01% (Elite) over the ‘Masses’ and a complete ‘Paradigm Change’. In short it means ‘Freedom’!”

## How Has Secrecy Been Maintained?

### Official Denial, Obfuscation and Disinformation

Secrecy has been maintained in most cases as a result of official denial and obfuscation (intentional lies) by those in authority. Providing confusing or misleading information that is only partially true, but mostly false is another tactic.

## **Ridicule**

No one wants to appear foolish, particularly in the mass media. On many occasions the radio or TV anchorpersons will report a UFO incident as a joke. Stories of this type are often the final report of daily news so that the media reporters can ridicule or humiliate those who report such incidents (typically references to “little green men” followed by a smirk and a giggle). A recent (2016) comment by the former President Barack Obama equated the Roswell incident with the sighting of Elvis Presley.

## **Control of the Media**

For decades, radio, TV and newspapers have been carefully controlled to not report UFO incidents or to minimize their effects. Some media have been financially supported to suppress this. Make no mistake, most major news anchors are aware of the extraterrestrial presence. Two examples are the late Peter Jennings and former CNN anchor Larry King. In 1994, Larry King presented *Larry King Live From Area 51* and featured live interviews with onstage guests Kevin Randle, Stanton Friedman, Dr. Steven Greer and Glenn Campbell. In 2005, just prior to his death, Peter Jennings of ABC TV aired *UFOs: Seeing Is Believing*, a two-hour American [television special documentary film](#). The program is [narrated](#) by [Peter Jennings](#) and featured a series of reports on [UFOs](#). It should be noted that Jennings died shortly after his ABC TV broadcast.

## **Appeal to Patriotism**

In this case, an authority figure appeals to one's patriotism to her/his country so as to benefit their nation, state, community and family.

## **Secrecy Oath**

Generally, individuals who have been involved in secret programs are

those who have/had high-level security clearances (sometimes called a “Q” clearance or a “Cosmic” clearance, for example). These people have agreed to not reveal secret information, have signed secrecy oaths and are subject to extensive fines and imprisonment.

### **Financial Loss**

When I interviewed “S.W.” in Lancaster, California he told me that he would tell me much more of his experience after his retirement and his company pension started. His fear was that if he divulged information that was “Secret,” he would lose his pension (and maybe social security as well).

### **Warning**

Sometimes when witnesses have had an unusual experience, they are warned by the military that they may be killed or their family members may be adversely affected if they divulge anything. During the Roswell incident, some Roswell “experiencers” were told by a red-haired US Army sergeant that “ . . . their bones would never be found in the desert.”

### **Incarceration**

No one wants to go to prison. When I heard Ben Rich speak in 1993, at the beginning of his lecture he said, “Do not ask questions about the Aurora [program]. I do not want to be sent to Fort Leavenworth [military prison].” And if he had spoken out of turn and explained the secret space program, he would have been sent there . . . or worse.

### **Mind Control**

In **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**, we reported the cases of three military personnel who all claim to have undergone mind control

techniques by the use of chemicals, “psychotronics,” or other technologies to alter perception and memory. This would certainly be one of the most effective means to maintain secrecy.

### **TWEP**

“TWEP” means *terminate with extreme prejudice*. This is not a term made up by the author, but is a more politically correct term meaning termination of life. An example of TWEP is the assassination of Secretary of Defense James Forrestal and President John Kennedy.

As we can see, secrecy has been maintained for decades as a result of the instillation *of fear* into the mind of a potential government informer, media manager or other whistle-blower.

## **What Will Bring About Disclosure?**

The release of this information is what has been called “Disclosure.” What will bring that about? Here are the principal reasons for disclosure taking place:

### **Majestic-12 Decision**

According to some sources, three-quarters of the Majestic-12 group have declared that the facts should be released to the public in a limited manner. If there were a unanimous consensus that this should occur, this would be one cause of disclosure, no matter how limited in nature it might be. It would seem though that if there were not a unanimous decision, some members might have some reluctance to proceed for fear of their lives.

### **Space Command Mutiny**

One or more of the officers or crew of the secret space fleet could, basically, mutiny and come forward to provide concrete and irrefutable evidence.

### **Willingness of Principal Governments to Disclose**

Another means of disclosure would be the decision of one or more of the principal governments involved in the deception (United Kingdom, Australia, Russia, China and others) to disclose even if the Majority-12 Committee refused.

### ***Force Majeure***

A “*force majeure*” clause (French for “superior force”) is a contractual provision that relieves the parties from performing their contractual obligations when certain circumstances beyond their control arise, making performance inadvisable, commercially impracticable, illegal, or impossible. In the context of our subject, *force majeure* might be a world energy catastrophe that brought on the release of then-secret energy technologies hidden by the Secret Government to protect the oil and coal companies. Other examples would be the intervention of some previously unknown alien species intent on world destruction or a natural event potentially causing the global collapse of social order.

### **Alien Intervention**

Some alien beings could, conceivably, intervene and make their presence known for some unknown, though logical, reason.

### **Some Other Surprise Event**





What events might force disclosure? As we saw in the case of the NASA network hacker, Gary McKinnon, information might be disclosed surreptitiously that left no doubt as to the reality of the secret space

program, the presence of extraterrestrials or their craft. One thinks of the proverbial flying saucer landing on the White House lawn. Some other event could conceivably occur whereby such an event takes place. Extraterrestrial craft have been known to crash and their occupants have been recovered. If such an event were to take place in a large city or in midst of a network news broadcast, it would be difficult to ignore, to say the least.

## Summary

Maybe your question is *not*, Why should I care or why should I worry? Maybe you accept that extraterrestrial vehicles have entered our airspace and ETs have set up home in Nevada, New Mexico and Puerto Rico. But, perhaps, the question you may have is, What does this mean to me, my family and friends? What are the consequences?

Let's summarize some of the things that we have learned about the presence of extraterrestrial beings:

-  There are between four and 60 or so extraterrestrial/inter-dimensional beings that have visited Earth, and it is likely that they have different motives and agendas.
-  They are able to travel at superluminal (faster-than-light) speeds. The beings are able to travel at speeds exceeding 9,000 miles per hour in our atmosphere alone.
-  There are many different types and sizes of ET vehicles (ETV) and some have the capability to materialize and dematerialize at will.
-  The ET beings have access to energy, transportation,

communication, biological and weapons technologies far beyond our knowledge.

- ✚ The beings are able to abduct humans and animals using beams of light, at will, for whatever purposes.
- ✚ Some ET beings have the capability to appear and disappear, at will, and move through solid objects.
- ✚ Some of these ET beings may have permanent bases on Earth and the Moon, and may have already established agreements or treaties with the US and other governments.

So far, the US government, as well as other governments, has been able to use disinformation, ridicule, imprisonment and fear to their advantage in masking the ET presence. They've been able to keep the lid on a boiling kettle, so to speak. But what will happen when the presence of ETs can no longer be concealed? What if the pressure becomes so great that one of our future presidents is forced to go on global television and announce the presence of ETs on Earth?

Now, let's draw some conclusions about what we have learned.



# Chapter 38

## Epilogue

### Background

As the reader has clearly seen, there is massive and unmistakable evidence of the existence of one or more Secret Space Programs. And there are at least several different species of visitors. *The Total Novice's Guide* has attempted to dramatize and clearly explain the basics of this phenomenon in a straightforward fashion. The dots have been connected.

This chapter will address one absolute conclusion and a few *indefinite* conclusions. The interpretation of these is, obviously, up to the reader.

Let's now summarize the basic conclusions of the *Guide* and consider a few hypotheses.

### Conclusions



#### Conclusion 1: The White Space Program

**The White Space Program has been used as both a public relations and underfunded science program for decades. The public has been led to believe that space progress has been at a sluggish pace while the Black Space Program has progressed steadily since at least the end of WWII. The White Space Program is largely justified by the recommendations of the *Brookings Report* (i.e., provide US**

**government-sourced misinformation to support false public beliefs).**

### **Conclusion 2: The Black Space Program**

**It is strongly suggested that considerable progress toward anti-gravity propulsion was partially, if not fully, successful by Nazi Germany by the end of WWII. Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission provided the basis of the US program. The Black Space Program has existed for over 70 years. The US and others (Russia, etc.) are now *spacefaring* nations. Although evidence is lacking, it is likely that there may now exist a multinational space fleet. There is some basis to substantiate the existence of a US/multinational outpost on the Moon and possibly on Mars.**

### **Conclusion 3: ET Species**

There are at least four different major life forms that have visited and/or are currently based on Earth. Some credible individuals have estimated that there may be at least 19, and possibly 60 or more, different species. One or more of these life forms have been on Earth for many years. The US government has concluded a treaty with at least one (or more) of these species (Greys).

### **Conclusion 4: ET Agendas**

Each species has its own agenda and purposes for coming to Earth. Some species are benevolent, some are indifferent to us and some are malevolent ... just as humans are.

### **Conclusion 5: Government Denial and Disinformation**

There are numerous reasons why most of the world governments have repeatedly denied the presence of the ET beings. Moreover, they have provided the world populace with disinformation for over 70 years. The

main reasons are fear of public panic, economic collapse and world disorder. The governments have been silent as a result of the recommendations of the *Brookings Report*.

### **Conclusion 6: Media Indoctrination**

The world populations have been and are being indoctrinated or “conditioned,” over a long period by their governments and other individuals controlling the public media so that they may ultimately accept this as a reality. This media includes television, radio, newspapers, magazines, the Internet and, perhaps most of all, the motion picture industry.

### **Conclusion 7: Future Outlook**

We can now eliminate global climate change and environmental pollution by introducing ET and man-made technologies existing today within the Black Space Program. Once this knowledge is disclosed, there will be an international outcry for these technologies to be released to the world at large. These technologies will totally transform our transportation, energy, communications, medical and pharmaceutical industries once the disclosure is made and positive action is taken by the world governments and multinational industries.

## **Hypotheses**

There are three scenarios that should be addressed. Some are more likely than others.

### **Scenario 1: Stage of Development**

In **Chapter 36: Which “Stage” Are We In?**, we proposed that there

were four stages of space program development: infancy, childhood, adolescence and adulthood. And we asked the reader to decide which stage she/he felt that we were in now. So which stage are we in? My sense is that we are in **Stage 3: Adolescence**. Here is that stage scenario once again:

### **Stage 3: Adolescence**

**Develop and construct large cargo carrying space vehicles and military spacecraft for the purpose of establishing colonies on the Moon, Mars and other planets. Recruit teams from the US military and allied militaries. Implement the plans to build a military base on the Moon, Mars and possibly other planets and moons. Build colonies on the Moon, Mars and other parts of the Solar System. Join an alliance with one or more ET groups that are willing to proceed on a diplomatic basis so as to avoid confrontation. Establish a means of generating revenues from the colonies off-Earth by establishing revenue-generating corporations. Begin exploration of other star systems.**

My sense is that vehicles reported in **Chapter 18: Magic or Advanced Technology?** now exist and, in some cases, have existed for quite some time. If that were true, the technology to transfer large quantities of personnel and cargo to the Moon and Mars also exist now. Therefore, if the funds were made available at that time, the US and its partners would have already established a military base on the Moon . . . and possibly even Mars.

### **Scenario 2: Wolf Model of the ET - Human Secret Space Program**

In **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**, we presented five “models”: the Wolf Model, the Goode Model, the Relfe Model, the

Cramer Model and the Hybrid Model. As previously noted, the Relfe and Cramer Models are apparently sub-sets of the Goode Model. The Wolf Model and the Goode Model are far more encompassing in their perspectives.

For the author, it can be said that the **Wolf Model is fully consistent with historical and circumstantial evidence that has been published, scrutinized and analyzed over the last six decades. The Wolf Model is inclusive of the various ET species that have been reported during that time period. Additionally, the Wolf Model has been fully supported by the former Canadian Minister of Defence, Paul Hellyer. Mr. Hellyer has had direct access to various military leaders for validation and verification of the Wolf Model.**

### **Scenario 3: Goode Model of the ET - Human Secret Space Program**

The Goode Model is a leap of faith, and, for this author, too much of a leap at this point without additional verification and an extensive presentation of supporting evidence. Carl Sagan once said, "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary evidence." And likewise the French Marquis de Laplace wrote, "'The weight of evidence for an extraordinary claim must be proportioned to its strangeness.'" 2 No doubt, the Goode Model is an extraordinary claim and has an *extremely* high level of strangeness. **The author's sense is that the Goode Model (as well as the Relfe and Cramer Models) may be the consequence of a well-designed and implemented Secret Government mind control program.**

### **Scenario 4: Hybrid Model of the ET - Human Secret Space Program**

The Hybrid Model combines elements of both the Wolf Model and the Goode Model by accepting all of the Wolf Model, adding the NNSOC


command element and adding elements of the Goode Model, specifically the Solar Warden Space Fleet. **It is considered by this author that the Hybrid Model is the better model by combining established, known witness reports of the last 75 years and the logical progression of high technology developments since the 1960s.**

## ***Caution !***

As we stated in the Introduction, this subject is rife with disinformation, misinformation and hoaxing. There are many individuals who have come forward from obscurity, or otherwise, to make fantastic claims. This book has been even-handed in presenting various allegations. The best recommendation is: keep an open mind.

## **So Now What?**

It's now time for you to help your family, your friends and yourself. It's now time for you to do your homework: your own research. First of all, ***don't accept anything that I have said.*** Check it out for yourself. Buy the books. Read the pros and cons on this issue. View the recommended DVDs. Go to your local UFO interest group meetings and join CSETI. If you feel uncomfortable in attending a meeting, just go and don't say anything! Just go. Find out what's been going on. Challenge yourself and your beliefs. Discuss this subject with your friends. You might be surprised at how many people are open to these ideas. I was. This is now the opportunity for you to look “outside the box”, as they say, and investigate on your own. By the way, if you made it this far, be sure to read “Out of the Box” by Theodore C. Loder, III, PhD. It appears in **Appendix C: Teodore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper.**

Have you thought *what you* will do if the next edition of  looks like this?



Next week's *TIME* magazine cover? <sup>1</sup>



# **Appendices**

## **Appendix A MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document**

Appendix A contains an *alleged* presidential briefing document for President-elect Dwight D. Eisenhower on extraterrestrial vehicles (ETV) and EBE visitations as of 1952. You need to be aware of these documents if you plan on reading further into this topic. The “MJ-12 Documents” are frequently referenced by other researchers.

## **Appendix B The Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum**

Appendix B contains a top secret document written by a Canadian senior engineer who had discovered a new energy technology and accidentally connected that to ongoing flying saucer research by the US government in 1950. If you have any doubts about this topic, read this, and it may change your worldview forever.

## **Appendix C Theodore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper**

Appendix C is a technical paper, but if you want more scientific background into electrogravitics and anti-gravity research and its status today, this is a very powerful piece. This 11-page technical paper presented to the American Institute for Aeronautics and Astronautics (AIAA) addresses current electrogravitic and anti-gravity research ongoing within the US Black Space Program.

## **Appendix D Lt. Col. Charles I. Halt Memorandum**

Appendix D is one-page letter from deputy base commander Lt.

Colonel Charles I. Halt to the British Ministry of Defence describing the events that took place at RAF Bentwaters and Woodbridge in 1980 (see also **Chapter 26: Colonel Charles I. Halt**).

### *Hot Tip*

I have included these documents for those who “just can’t get enough of this stuff”!

## *Appendix A*

### *MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document*

#### **Background**

On December 11, 1984, a brown manila envelope was received at Hollywood film producer Jaime Shandera's residence in North Hollywood, California. It was taped around all seams, was postmarked Albuquerque, New Mexico, and had no return address. Inside Shandera found a smaller, taped manila envelope containing a third, white envelope. In it was an undeveloped 35-mm roll of film. Upon development, the film provided a sequence of eight negatives. The rest of the roll had been blank. Once printed, William L. Moore and Shandera found that they had received what appeared to be briefing documents for the then President-elect Dwight D. Eisenhower. The briefing documents described the status of crashed and recovered, ET flying craft and their crew members.



**President Dwight D. Eisenhower<sup>1</sup>**

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY  
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORMATION

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12

PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)

18 NOVEMBER, 1952

WARNING: This is a TOP SECRET - EYES ONLY document containing compartmentalized information essential to the national security of the United States. EYES ONLY ACCESS to the material herein is strictly limited to those possessing Majestic-12 clearance level. Reproduction in any form or the taking of written or mechanically transcribed notes is strictly forbidden.

\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

001

# **Alleged US Government Document <sup>2</sup>**

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

002

EYES ONLY

\* TOP SECRET \*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

SUBJECT: OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 PRELIMINARY BRIEFING FOR  
PRESIDENT-ELECT EISENHOWER.

DOCUMENT PREPARED 18 NOVEMBER, 1952.

BRIEFING OFFICER: ADM. ROSCOE H. HILLENKOETTER (MJ-1)

NOTE: This document has been prepared as a preliminary briefing only. It should be regarded as introductory to a full operations briefing intended to follow.

\* \* \* \* \*

OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 is a TOP SECRET Research and Development/Intelligence operation responsible directly and only to the President of the United States. Operations of the project are carried out under control of the Majestic-12 (Majic-12) Group which was established by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947, upon recommendation by Dr. Vannevar Bush and Secretary James Forrestal. (See Attachment "A".) Members of the Majestic-12 Group were designated as follows:

Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter  
Dr. Vannevar Bush  
Secy. James V. Forrestal\*  
Gen. Nathan F. Twining  
Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenberg  
Dr. Detlev Bronk  
Dr. Jerome Hunsaker  
Mr. Sidney W. Souers  
Mr. Gordon Gray  
Dr. Donald Menzel  
Gen. Robert M. Montague  
Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner

The death of Secretary Forrestal on 22 May, 1949, created a vacancy which remained unfilled until 01 August, 1950, upon which date Gen. Walter B. Smith was designated as permanent replacement.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* TOP SECRET \*

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (S)

002

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

003

EYES ONLY

\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

On 24 June, 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade Mountains in the State of Washington observed nine flying disc-shaped aircraft traveling in formation at a high rate of speed. Although this was not the first known sighting of such objects, it was the first to gain widespread attention in the public media. Hundreds of reports of sightings of similar objects followed. Many of these came from highly credible military and civilian sources. These reports resulted in independent efforts by several different elements of the military to ascertain the nature and purpose of these objects in the interests of national defense. A number of witnesses were interviewed and there were several unsuccessful attempts to utilize aircraft in efforts to pursue reported discs in flight. Public reaction bordered on near hysteria at times.

In spite of these efforts, little of substance was learned about the objects until a local rancher reported that one had crashed in a remote region of New Mexico located approximately seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell Army Air Base (now Walker Field).

On 07 July, 1947, a secret operation was begun to assure recovery of the wreckage of this object for scientific study. During the course of this operation, aerial reconnaissance discovered that four small human-like beings had apparently ejected from the craft at some point before it exploded. These had fallen to earth about two miles east of the wreckage site. All four were dead and badly decomposed due to action by predators and exposure to the elements during the approximately one week time period which had elapsed before their discovery. A special scientific team took charge of removing these bodies for study. (See Attachment "C".) The wreckage of the craft was also removed to several different locations. (See Attachment "B".) Civilian and military witnesses in the area were debriefed, and news reporters were given the effective cover story that the object had been a misguided weather research balloon.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

003



TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

004

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A covert analytical effort organized by Gen. Twining and Dr. Rush acting on the direct orders of the President, resulted in a preliminary consensus (19 September, 1947) that the disc was most likely a short range reconnaissance craft. This conclusion was based for the most part on the craft's size and the apparent lack of any identifiable provisioning. (See Attachment "D".) A similar analysis of the four dead occupants was arranged by Dr. Bronk. It was the tentative conclusion of this group (30 November, 1947) that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed or postulated in homo-sapiens. Dr. Bronk's team has suggested the term "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities", or "EBEs", be adopted as the standard term of reference for these creatures until such time as a more definitive designation can be agreed upon.

Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they get here. Mars was and remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely.

Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful. (See Attachment "E".) Equally unsuccessful have been efforts to determine the method of propulsion or the nature or method of transmission of the power source involved. Research along these lines has been complicated by the complete absence of identifiable wings, propellers, jets, or other conventional methods of propulsion and guidance, as well as a total lack of metallic wiring, vacuum tubes, or similar recognizable electronic components. (See Attachment "F".) It is assumed that the propulsion unit was completely destroyed by the explosion which caused the crash.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

004

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

005

\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A need for as much additional information as possible about these craft, their performance characteristics and their purpose led to the undertaking known as U.S. Air Force Project SIGN in December, 1947. In order to preserve security, liason between SIGN and Majestic-12 was limited to two individuals within the Intelligence Division of Air Materiel Command whose role was to pass along certain types of information through channels. SIGN evolved into Project GRUDGE in December, 1948. The operation is currently being conducted under the code name BLUE BOOK, with liason maintained through the Air Force officer who is head of the project.

On 06 December, 1950, a second object, probably of similar origin, impacted the earth at high speed in the El Indio - Guerrero area of the Texas - Mexican border after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere. By the time a search team arrived, what remained of the object had been almost totally incinerated. Such material as could be recovered was transported to the A.E.C. facility at Sandia, New Mexico, for study.

Implications for the National Security are of continuing importance in that the motives and ultimate intentions of these visitors remain completely unknown. In addition, a significant upsurge in the surveillance activity of these craft beginning in May and continuing through the autumn of this year has caused considerable concern that new developments may be imminent. It is for these reasons, as well as the obvious international and technological considerations and the ultimate need to avoid a public panic at all costs, that the Majestic-12 Group remains of the unanimous opinion that imposition of the strictest security precautions should continue without interruption into the new administration. At the same time, contingency plan MJ-1449-04P/78 (Top Secret - Eyes Only) should be held in continued readiness should the need to make a public announcement present itself. (See Attachment "G".)

\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET MAJIC  
\*\*\*\*\*  
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (2)

005

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

006

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

ENUMERATION OF ATTACHMENTS:

- \*ATTACHMENT "A".....Special Classified Executive  
Order #092447. (TS/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "B".....Operation Majestic-12 Status  
Report #1, Part A. 30 NOV '47.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "C".....Operation Majestic-12 Status  
Report #1, Part B. 30 NOV '47.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "D".....Operation Majestic-12 Preliminary  
Analytical Report. 19 SEP '47.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "E".....Operation Majestic-12 Blue Team  
Report #5. 30 JUN '52.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "F".....Operation Majestic-12 Status  
Report #2. 31 JAN '48.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "G".....Operation Majestic-12 Contingency  
Plan MJ-1949-04P/7B: 31 JAN '49.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "H".....Operation Majestic-12, Maps and  
Photographs Polio (Extractions).  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

006

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

007

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

ATTACHMENT "A"

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

007



## *Appendix B*

### **The Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum**

#### **Background**

Some members of the UFO “community” consider the Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum to be the most significant government UFO document ever released. Why? Because Smith was a senior scientific (“radio”) engineer in the Canadian Department of Transport, and he had just had a major breakthrough in a new energy technology. His team in Ottawa had performed successful experiments on Earth’s geological magnetism. This is what he called “geo-magnetics” that had to do with the release of energy from Earth’s magnetic field. In 1950 he wrote this “Memorandum to the Controller of Telecommunications” 1 immediately following his attendance at a conference in Washington, DC. While there he connected his new technology that he called “geo-magnetic energy release” to the US government’s UFO investigations. His report, to say the least, was startling.



**Wilbur B. Smith <sup>2</sup>**

## **The “Geo-Magnetics” Memorandum**

~~TOP SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORT  
INTRA-DEPARTMENTAL CORRESPONDENCE

OTTAWA, Ontario, November 21, 1950.

TO	SUBJECT	FILE NO.
	Geo-Magnetism	(R.57.)

*Revised  
To Confidential  
See Memo 126  
15/11/50 CR*

MEMORANDUM TO THE CONTROLLER OF TELECOMMUNICATIONS:

For the past several years we have been engaged in the study of various aspects of radio wave propagation. The vagaries of this phenomenon have led us into the fields of aurora, cosmic radiation, atmospheric radio-activity and geo-magnetism. In the case of geo-magnetism our investigations have contributed little to our knowledge of radio wave propagation as yet, but nevertheless have indicated several avenues of investigation which may well be explored with profit. For example, we are on the track of a means whereby the potential energy of the earth's magnetic field may be abstracted and used.

On the basis of theoretical considerations a small and very crude experimental unit was constructed approximately a year ago and tested in our Standards Laboratory. The tests were essentially successful in that sufficient energy was abstracted from the earth's field to operate a voltmeter, approximately 50 milliwatts. Although this unit was far from being self-sustaining, it nevertheless demonstrated the soundness of the basic principles in a qualitative manner and provided useful data for the design of a better unit.

The design has now been completed for a unit which should be self-sustaining and in addition provide a small surplus of power. Such a unit, in addition to functioning as a 'pilot power plant' should be large enough to permit the study of the various reaction forces which are expected to develop.

We believe that we are on the track of something which may well prove to be the introduction to a new technology. The existence of a different technology is borne out by the investigations which are being carried on at the present time in relation to flying saucers.

While in Washington attending the NARS Conference, two books were released, one titled "Behind the Flying Saucer" by Frank Scully, and the other "The Flying Saucers are Real" by Donald Mayhew. Both books dealt mostly with the sightings of unidentified objects and both books claim that flying objects were of extra-terrestrial origin and might well be space ships.



from another planet. Scully claimed that the preliminary studies of one saucer which fell into the hands of the United States Government indicated that they operated on some hitherto unknown magnetic principles. It appeared to me that our own work in geo-magnetics might well be the linkage between our technology and the technology by which the saucers are designed and operated. If it is assumed that our geo-magnetic investigations are in the right direction, the theory of operation of the saucers becomes quite straightforward, with all observed features explained qualitatively and quantitatively.

I made discreet enquiries through the Canadian Embassy staff in Washington who were able to obtain for me the following information:

- a. The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher even than the H-bomb.
- b. Flying saucers exist.
- c. Their modus operandi is unknown but concentrated effort is being made by a small group headed by Doctor Vannevar Bush.
- d. The entire matter is considered by the United States authorities to be of tremendous significance.

I was further informed that the United States authorities are investigating along quite a number of lines which might possibly be related to the saucers such as mental phenomena and I gather that they are not doing too well since they indicated that if Canada is doing anything at all in geo-magnetics they would welcome a discussion with suitably accredited Canadians.

While I am not yet in a position to say that we have solved even the first problems in geo-magnetic energy release, I feel that the correlation between our basic theory and the available information on saucers checks too closely to be mere coincidence. It is my honest opinion that we are on the right track and are fairly close to at least some of the answers.

Mr. Wright, Defense Research Board liaison officer at the Canadian Embassy in Washington, was extremely anxious for me to get in touch with Doctor Solandt, Chairman of the Defense Research Board, to discuss with him future investigations along the line of geo-magnetic energy release.

\*\*\*\*\* 3

- 3 -

I do not feel that we have as yet sufficient data to place before Defense Research Board which would enable a program to be initiated within that organization, but I do feel that further research is necessary and I would prefer to see it done within the frame work of our own organization with, of course, full co-operation and exchange of information with other interested bodies.

I discussed this matter fully with Doctor Solandt, Chairman of Defense Research Board, on November 20th and placed before him as much information as I have been able to gather to date. Doctor Solandt agreed that work on geo-magnetic energy should go forward as rapidly as possible and offered full co-operation of his Board in providing laboratory facilities, acquisition of necessary items of equipment, and specialized personnel for incidental work in the project. I indicated to Doctor Solandt that we would prefer to keep the project within the Department of Transport for the time being until we have obtained sufficient information to permit a complete assessment of the value of the work.

It is therefore recommended that a PROJECT be set up within the frame work of this Section to study this problem and that the work be carried on a part time basis until such time as sufficient tangible results can be seen to warrant more definitive action. Cost of the program in its initial stages are expected to be less than a few hundred dollars and can be carried by our Radio Standards Lab appropriation.

Attached hereto is a draft of terms of reference for such a project which, if authorized, will enable us to proceed with this research work within our own organization.

W.B. Smith

Commodore

W.B. Smith  
11/21/46

W.B. Smith

(W.B. Smith)  
Senior Radio Engineer

WBS/cc

OK

go ahead but if it requires further  
time to the  
G.P. ... 1/2/47

# Analysis

- ✦ The Memorandum is shown as it originally appeared in three pages with handwritten annotations by other Canadian government officials. The yellow-highlighted section on the second page was added years later by others as those comments were, by far, the most revealing. For a clear, more readable version of the text go to:  
[www.roswellproof.homestead.com/smith\\_11\\_21\\_50.html](http://www.roswellproof.homestead.com/smith_11_21_50.html)
- ✦ The yellow-highlighted section essentially states that flying saucers exist, and that the subject is classified by the *US government* at a level “higher even than the H-bomb.” This section also states that Dr. Vannevar Bush (President Trumans science advisor) headed a “small group” researching flying saucers, and that this was considered to be of “tremendous significance.”
- ✦ The original document, dated November 21, 1950, was classified as “top secret” by the Canadian government (and then later downgraded to “confidential” in 1969, the same year that Project Bluebook was discontinued by the US Air Force). One may wonder why the Canadian government classified the Memorandum as “top secret” when the subject of flying saucers was considered to be at a level above the H-bomb. Simple. Wilbur B. Smith was Canadian and working for the *Canadian government* obviously unaware of the work being done by the Bush team in the United States and oblivious to the recovery of flying saucers and their pilots by the American military.
- ✦ What was the impact on the Canadian Department of Transport

and the Ministry of National Defence? Apparently none. The text states that a project should be initiated to study “geo-magnetics,” but goes on to say that, “Cost of the program in its initial stages are expected to be less than a few hundred dollars and can be carried by our Radio Standards Lab appropriation.” Clearly, nothing came of this effort. As we have already seen, the future Canadian Minister for National Defence, Paul Hellyer, knew nothing of the work by Wilbur B. Smith until after he left office. Hellyer finally became aware of the UFO issue and its significance in 2005 while listening to a special ABC-TV report by the late Peter Jennings.

## *Appendix C*

### *Theodore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper*

**superluminal** adj.

*having the ability to travel at velocities in excess of the speed of light.*

## **Background**

“Outside the Box ...” was presented by Theodore C. Loder, III, at the 40th American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics (AIAA) Aerospace Sciences Meeting and Exhibit, Reno, Nevada, undated. <sup>1</sup>

According to Dr. Loder: “This paper reviews the development of antigravity research in the US and notes how research activity seemed to disappear by the mid 1950s. It then addresses recently reported scientific findings and witness testimonies — that show us that this research and technology is alive and well and very advanced. The revelations of findings in this area will alter dramatically our 20th century view of physics and technology and must be considered in planning for both energy and transportation needs in the 21st century.” <sup>2</sup>

This is an authoritative paper documenting the history of antigravity research since the 1920s. It also discusses superluminal travel and zero point energy. It was provided courtesy of Dr. Loder. The Disclosure Project, and The Orion Project. <sup>3</sup>



**Theodore C. Loder, III, Ph.D.** <sup>4</sup>

# **“OUTSIDE THE BOX” SPACE AND TERRESTRIAL TRANSPORTATION AND ENERGY TECHNOLOGIES FOR THE 21ST CENTURY**

Theodore C. Loder, III  
Institute for the Study of Earth, Oceans and Space  
University of New Hampshire  
Durham, NH 03824

## Abstract

This paper reviews the development of antigravity research in the US and notes how research activity seemed to disappear by the mid 1950s. It then addresses recently reported scientific findings and witness testimonies — that show us that this research and technology is alive and well and very advanced. The revelations of findings in this area will alter dramatically our 20th century view of physics and technology and must be considered in planning for both energy and transportation needs in the 21st century.

## Historical Background

### Townsend Brown's Technology of Electrogravitics 1

In the mid 1920's Townsend Brown 2 discovered that electric charge and gravitational mass are coupled. He found that when a capacitor is charged to a high voltage, it has a tendency to move toward its positive pole. His findings, which became known as the Biefeld-Brown effect, were opposed by conventional minded physicists of his time.

The Pearl Harbor Demonstration. Around 1953, Brown conducted a demonstration for

---

1 Copyright © 2002 by Theodore C. Loder III. Published by the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, Inc. with permission. Originally presented at the 40th AIAA (American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, Inc.) Aerospace Sciences Meeting and Exhibit, Reno NV. Paper number AIAA-2002-1131. Minor revisions on December 28, 2002. military top brass. He flew a pair of 3-foot diameter discs around a 50-foot course tethered to a central pole. Energized with 150,000 volts and emitting ions from their leading edge, they attained speeds of several hundred miles per hour. The subject was thereafter classified.

Project Winterhaven. Brown submitted a proposal to the Pentagon for the development of a Mach 3 disc shaped electrogravitic fighter craft. Drawings of its basic design are shown in one of his patents. They are essentially large-scale versions of his tethered test discs.

### Review of Issues From the 1950s

Once Brown's findings became well known, some scientists began to openly speak about the flying technology of UFOs, which had been observed extensively since the 1940s. None other than Professor Hermann Oberth, considered by some to be one of the fathers of the space age, who later worked in the US with Wernher von Braun, the Army Ballistic Missile Agency and NASA, stated the following in 1954:3

"It is my thesis that flying saucers are real and that they are space ships from another solar system." Perhaps of more interest to our present discussion on propulsion, he then stated that: "They are flying by the means of artificial fields of gravity... They produce high-tension electric charges in order to push the air out of their paths, so it does not start glowing, and strong magnetic fields to influence the ionized air at higher



altitudes. First, this would explain their luminosity... Secondly, it would explain the noiselessness of UFO flight..." We now know that he was fundamentally correct in his assessment.

In 1956, a British research company, Aviation Studies (International) Ltd. published a classified report on Electrogravitics Systems examining various aspects of gravity control. They summarized the pioneering work of Townsend Brown and then described the use of electrogravitic thrust as follows:

"The essence of electrogravitics thrust is the use of a very strong positive charge on one side of the vehicle and a negative on the other. The core of the motor is a condenser and the ability of the condenser to hold its 1 charge (the K-number) is the yardstick of performance. With air as 1, current dielectrical materials can yield 6 and use of barium aluminate can raise this considerably, barium titanium oxide (a baked ceramic) can offer 6,000 and there is a promise of 30,000, which would be sufficient for supersonic speed."4

In one of their conclusions, based on Brown's work, they suggested that: "Electrostatic energy sufficient to produce a Mach 3 fighter is possible with megavolt energies and a k of over 10,000."5

In spite of Brown's solid research, they later stated that, "One of the difficulties in 1954 and 1955 was to get aviation to take electrogravitics seriously. The name alone was enough to put people off."6 It seems that is as true today as it was in the 1950s. A report by another British company, Gravity Rand, Ltd. in 1956, agrees with this assessment and states: "To assert electrogravitics is nonsense is as unreal as to say it is practically extant. Management should be careful of men in their employ with a closed mind or even partially closed mind on the subject."7

However, a trade press magazine, The Aviation Report, made numerous references to antigravity projects and listed many of the companies pursuing research in this area. Quotes from The Aviation Report listed in the Aviation Studies (International) Ltd. report8 are

suggestive of what was going on behind the scenes.

In 1954 they predicted that: "... progress has been slow. But indications are now that the Pentagon is ready to sponsor a range of devices to help further knowledge..." "Tentative targets now being set anticipate that the first disk should be complete before 1960 and it would take the whole of the 'sixties to develop it properly, even though some combat things might be available ten years from now." (Aviation Report, 12 October 1954) 9

During this time period many of the major defense and technology companies were cited as either having research projects or activities in this new field. For example: "Companies studying the implications of gravitics are said, in a new statement, to include Glenn Martin, Convair, Sperry-Rand, and Sikorsky, Bell, Lear Inc. and Clark Electronics. Other companies who have previously evinced interest include Lockheed, Douglas and Hiller." (Aviation Report, 9 December 1955)10

Others of these reports mention: AT&T, General Electric, as well as Curtiss-Wright, Boeing and North American as having groups studying electrogravitics.

During the same time period, the Gravity Rand report notes that: "Already companies are specializing in evolution of particular components of an electogravitics disk."11

However, in the area of predictions, the Aviation Report stated the following based on an extrapolation of technology development: "Thus this century will be divided into two parts – almost to the day. The first half belonged to the Wright Brothers who foresaw nearly all the basic issues in which gravity was the bitter foe. In part of the second half, gravity will be the great provider. Electrical energy, rather irrelevant for propulsion in the first half becomes a kind of catalyst to motion in the second half of the century." (Aviation Report, 7 September 1954)12

Looking back it is easy to say that they missed the mark. Did they really miss it by a half a century? Reading through these reports it is quite

obvious that there was much interest in antigravity among a number of very high profile companies, as well as in the Department of Defense. What happened to this interest and why was it all downplayed during the following four plus decades? After all, T. Brown had shown that there is a demonstrable connection between high voltage fields and gravity. Why has it taken until the 1990s for more than just a few scientists to look at these results and publish on them in the open literature? A review of recent statements by former military personnel and civilians connected to covert projects begins to shed light on research activity in these areas over the last half century. And it appears that there had been significant breakthroughs during this time period, well shielded from both the scientific and public eye.

### Recent Scientific Developments

In this section we consider developments in the antigravity field since the late 1980s and why the confluence of scientific findings and the testimony of witnesses associated with the military and covert groups indicates that a gravity solution with technological implications has been found.

Although general relativity has not been able to explain Brown's electrogravitic observations, or any other antigravity phenomenon, the recent physics methodology of quantum electrodynamics (QED), appears to offer the theoretical framework to explain electrogravitic coupling. Recent papers by members of the Institute for Advanced Study Alpha Foundation are putting a solid theoretical foundation onto the antigravity effects within the theory of electrodynamics and include papers by Evans<sup>13</sup> and Anastasozki et al.<sup>14</sup>

Earlier in a 1994 breakthrough paper, Alcubierre showed that superluminal space travel is, in principle, physically possible and will not violate the tenants of the theory of relativity<sup>15</sup>. Puthoff <sup>16</sup> later analyzed these findings in light of the present SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial

Intelligence) paradigms that insist that we could not be visited by extraterrestrial civilizations because of the speed-of-light limitations dictated by the general relativity theory. He suggests that super-luminal travel is indeed possible. This leads to reduced-time interstellar travel and the possibility of extraterrestrial visitation, which our limited understanding of physics and scientific arrogance has “forbidden” in some sectors for most of the 20th century.

The second aspect of these physics findings deals with the zero point or vacuum state energy shown by the Casimir effect<sup>17</sup>, which predicts that two metal plates close together attract each other due to imbalance in the quantum fluctuations. The implications of this zero point or vacuum state energy are tremendous and are described in several papers by Puthoff<sup>18</sup> starting during the late 1980s. Bearden<sup>19</sup> and colleagues have also written extensively on the theoretical physics of zero point energy and additionally have described various technological means of extracting this energy (for example see the recent paper by Anastasozki et al.<sup>20</sup>). A theoretical book on zero point energy (and antigravity) was published by Bearden in 2002<sup>21</sup>. There is significant evidence that scientists since Tesla have known about this energy, but that its existence and potential use has been discouraged and indeed suppressed over the past half century or more <sup>22</sup>.

The coupling of the electrogravitic phenomena observations and the zero point energy findings are leading to a new understanding of both the nature of matter and of gravity. This is just now being discussed in scientific journals (though some evidence suggests that it has been understood for decades within the black project covert community). The question that is being addressed is: what keeps the universe running? Or more specifically, where do electrons get their energy to keep spinning around atoms? As electrons change state they absorb or release energy, and where does it come from? The simplistic answer is that it is coming from the vacuum state. Puthoff<sup>23</sup> describes the process as follows: “I

discovered that you can consider the electron as continually radiating away its energy as predicted by classical theory, but SIMULTANEOUSLY ABSORBING a COMPENSATING AMOUNT of energy from the ever-present sea of zero-point energy in which the atom is immersed. An equilibrium between these two processes leads to the correct values for the parameters that define the lowest energy, or ground-state orbit (see "Why atoms don't collapse," NEW SCIENTIST, July 1987). Thus there is a DYNAMIC EQUILIBRIUM in which the zero-point energy stabilizes the electron in a set ground-state orbit. It seems that the very stability of matter itself appears to depend on an underlying sea of electromagnetic zero-point energy."

Furthermore, it appears that it is the spinning of electrons that provides inertia and mass to atoms. These theories, linking electron spin, zero point energy, mass, and inertia have been presented in a number of recent papers, such as those by Haisch<sup>24</sup> and colleagues and provide us with a possible explanation of the Biefeld-Brown effect. It appears that an intense voltage field creates an electromagnetic barrier that blocks the atomic structure of an atom from interacting with the zero point field. This slows down the electrons, reducing their gyroscopic effect, and thus reducing atomic mass and inertia, making them easier to move around.

### Evidence of Extensive Antigravity Technology

#### The B-2 Advanced Technology Bomber

In 1993, LaViolette wrote a paper<sup>25</sup> discussing the B-2 bomber and speculating on its probable antigravity propulsion system, based on a solid understanding of electrogravitics,<sup>26</sup> the aircraft's design and the materials used in its manufacture. It appears that the craft is using a sophisticated form of the antigravity principles first described by T. Brown. Support for this thesis came from the Aviation Week and Space Technology (March 9, 1992), which reported that the B-2 bomber electrostatically

charges its leading edge and its exhaust stream. Their information had come from a small group of former black project research scientists and engineers suggesting the B-2 utilizes antigravity technology. This information was supported by Bob Oechsler, an ex-NASA mission specialist who had publicly made a similar claim in 1990. These findings support the contention that there have been major developments in the area of antigravity propulsion which are presently being applied in advanced aircraft.

LaViolette later states the obvious that “the commercial airline industry could dramatically benefit with this technology which would not only substantially increase the miles per gallon fuel efficiency of jet airliners, but would also permit high-speed flight that would dramatically cut flight time.”<sup>27</sup>

### The Disclosure Project Witnesses

On May 9, 2001 a private organization, “The Disclosure Project”<sup>28</sup> held a press conference at the National Press Club in Washington DC. They presented nearly two dozen witnesses including retired Army, Navy and Air Force personnel, a top FAA official, members of various intelligence organizations including the CIA and NRO, and industry personnel, all of whom who had witnessed UFO events or had inside knowledge of government or industrial activities in this area. They also produced a briefing document<sup>29</sup> for members of the press and Congress and a book <sup>30</sup> which includes the testimony of nearly 70 such witnesses from a pool of hundreds. Although they all spoke of the reality of the UFO phenomena, many also spoke of covert projects dealing with antigravity, zero point energy technologies and development of alien reproduction vehicles (ARVs) by US black project and covert interests. The following excerpted quotes from these witnesses support the above contentions.

Dan Morris<sup>31</sup> is a retired Air Force career Master Sergeant who was

involved in the extraterrestrial projects for many years. After leaving the Air Force, he was recruited into the super-secret National Reconnaissance Organization (NRO), during which 3 time he worked specifically on extraterrestrial-connected operations. He had a cosmic top-secret clearance (38 levels above top secret) which, he states, no U.S. president, to his knowledge, has ever held.

“UFOs are both extraterrestrial and man made. Well, the guys that were doing the UFOs, they weren’t sleeping, and Townsend Brown was one of our guys who was almost up with the Germans. So we had a problem. We had to keep Townsend Brown — what he was doing on anti-gravity electromagnetic propulsion secret.” He then describes a type of zero point energy device.

“Well, if you have one of these units that’s about sixteen inches long and about eight inches high and about ten inches wide, then you don’t need to plug into the local electric company. These devices burn nothing. No pollution. It never wears out, because there are no moving parts. What moves are electrons, in the gravity field, in the electronic field, and they turn in opposite directions, okay?”

“Dr. B.” (name withheld since he still works in this area) is a scientist and engineer who has worked on top-secret projects almost all his life. Over the years he has directly worked on or had involvement with such projects involving anti-gravity, chemical warfare, secure telemetry and communications, extremely high-energy space based laser systems, and electromagnetic pulse technology.

“Anti-gravity. As a matter of fact, I used to go out to the Hughes in Malibu. They had a big think tank up there. Big anti-gravity projects; I used to talk to them out there. I’d give them ideas, because they bought all my equipment. But the American public will never, never hear about that.” “This flying disc has a little plutonium reactor in it, which creates electricity, which drives these anti-gravity plates. We also have the next level of propulsion, it is called virtual field, which are called

hydrodynamic waves...”

Captain Bill Uhouse<sup>33</sup> served 10 years in the Marine Corps as a fighter pilot, and four years with the Air Force at Wright-Patterson AFB as a civilian doing flight-testing of exotic experimental aircraft. Later, for the next 30 years, he worked for defense contractors as an engineer of antigravity propulsion systems: on flight simulators for exotic aircraft - and on actual flying discs.

“I don’t think any flying disc simulators went into operation until the early 1960s - around 1962 or 1963. The reason why I am saying this is because the simulator wasn’t actually functional until around 1958. The simulator that they used was for the extraterrestrial craft they had, which is a 30-meter one that crashed in Kingman, Arizona, back in 1953 or 1952.”

“We operated it with six large capacitors that were charged with a million volts each, so there were six million volts in those capacitors.” . . . “There weren’t any windows. The only way we had any visibility at all was done with cameras or video-type devices.” . . . “Over the last 40 years or so, not counting the simulators — I’m talking about actual craft — there are probably two or three-dozen, and various sizes that we built.”

“A.H.”<sup>34</sup> formally of Boeing Aerospace, is a person who has gained significant information from inside the UFO extraterrestrial groups within our government, military, and civilian companies. He has friends at the NSA, CIA, NASA, JPL, ONI, NRO, Area 51, the Air Force, Northrop, Boeing, and others.

“Most of the craft operate on antigravity and electrogravitic propulsion. We are just about at the conclusion state right now regarding antigravity. I would give it maybe about 15 years and we will have cars that will levitate using this type of technology. We’re doing it up at Area 51 right now. That’s some of the stuff that my buddy worked on up at



Area 51 with Northrop, who lives now in Pahrump, Nevada. We're flying anti-gravity vehicles up there and in Utah right now..."

Lieutenant Colonel Williams<sup>35</sup> entered the Air Force in 1964 and became a rescue helicopter pilot in Vietnam. He has an electrical engineering degree and was in charge of all the construction projects for the Military Air Command. During his time in the military he knew that there was a facility inside of Norton Air Force Base in California that no one was to know about.

"There was one facility at Norton Air Force Base that was close hold - not even the wing commander there could know what was going on. During that time period it was always rumored by the pilots that that was a cover for in fact the location of one UFO craft."

Note that all he knew was of the rumor, however, it is confirmed by the next testimony, which also confirms some of the comments made by Captain Uhouse.

Mark McCandlish<sup>36</sup> is an accomplished aerospace illustrator and has worked for many of the top aerospace corporations in the United States. A colleague, with whom he studied, has been inside a facility at Norton Air Force Base, where he witnessed alien reproduction vehicles, or ARVs, that were fully operational and hovering. He states that the US not only has operational antigravity propulsion devices, but we have had them for many, many years, and they have been developed through the study, in part, of extraterrestrial vehicles over the past fifty years.

The colleague, Brad Sorensen, told him of visiting The Big Hangar, during an air show at Norton Air Force Base on November 12, 1988 and how he had seen flying saucers in this hangar. "There were three flying saucers floating off the floor — no cables suspended from the ceiling holding them up, no landing gear underneath — just floating, hovering above the floor. He said that the smallest was somewhat bell- 4 shaped. They were all identical in shape and proportion, except that there were

three different sizes. They had little exhibits with a videotape running, showing the smallest of the three vehicles sitting out in the desert, presumably over a dry lakebed, some place like Area 51. It showed this vehicle making three little quick, hopping motions; then [it] accelerated straight up and out of sight, completely disappearing from view in just a couple of seconds — no sound, no sonic boom — nothing.”

“Well, this craft was what they called the Alien Reproduction Vehicle; it was also nicknamed the Flux Liner. This antigravity propulsion system — this flying saucer — was one of three that were in this hangar at Norton Air Force Base. [Its] synthetic vision system [used] the same kind of technology as the gun slaving system they have in the Apache helicopter: if [the pilot] wants to look behind him, he can pick a view in that direction, and the cameras slew in pairs. [The pilot] has a little screen in front of his helmet, and it gives him an alternating view. He [also] has a little set of glasses that he wears — In fact, you can actually buy a 3-D viewing system for your video camera now that does his same thing — so when he looks around, he has a perfect 3-D view of the outside, but no windows. So, why do they have no windows? Well, it’s probably because the voltages that we’re talking about [being] used in this system were probably something between, say, half a million and a million volts of electricity.” Brad Sorensen stated that at the ARV display, “a three star general said that these vehicles were capable of doing light speed or better.”

All of these witness testimonies do not prove the existence of a successful US covert program in antigravity technologies. Only the demonstration of such craft coupled with the accompanying government and technical specification documents would ‘prove’ this. However, these testimonies coupled with information from other substantial sources such as Nick Cook’s new book mentioned below, strongly supports this contention.

### The Hunt for Zero Point<sup>37</sup>

This recent book contains some of the strongest evidence yet for major efforts and success in the field of antigravity technology. The author, Nick Cook, who for the past 15 years has been the Aviation Editor and Aerospace Consultant for Jane's Defense Weekly, spent the last 10 years collecting information for the book. This included archival research on Nazi Germany's antigravity technology and interviews with top officials at NASA, the Pentagon and secret defense installations. He shows that America has cracked the gravity code and classified the information at the highest security energy technologies potentially offer the world a future of unlimited, non-polluting energy it has been suppressed because of the "huge economic threat". His findings support those reported by many of the Disclosure Project witnesses cited above.

### Antigravity Technology Demonstrations

Although T. Brown reported many of his findings nearly a half century ago, other experimenters have just recently begun to reproduce his work and report on it in the open literature and on the WWWeb. For example, Davenport<sup>38</sup> published the results of his work in 1995 supporting the findings of T. Brown, while Bahder and Fazi<sup>39</sup> in 2002 described their assessment of the forces associated with an asymmetric capacitor. Transdimensional Technologies<sup>40</sup> in the USA and J. Naudin <sup>41</sup> labs in France have posted on the WWWeb: diagrams, web videos, and data on their versions of antigravity "Lifters" based on an extension of Brown's work. It is a sad commentary on this whole area of research to see that public science is requiring us to demonstrate principles that were demonstrated nearly fifty years ago.

There have also been a number of other demonstrations of "antigravity" phenomena by researchers throughout the world. This includes the work of Brazilian physics professor, Fran De Aquino, and such devices as: the Searl Electrogravity Disc, the Podkletnov Gravity

Shield and Project Greenglow, the Zinsser Kineto-baric Field Propulsion and the Woodward Field Thrust Experiments on Piezoelectrics. All of these are described in more detail by Greer and Loder.<sup>42</sup>

### Implications of This Research

- Antigravity and zero point energy research and their applications are finally being addressed by some of the open scientific community. This means there will have to be a rewriting of textbooks in this area so our new generation of students can apply this “new knowledge.” Its application will lead to major breakthroughs in transportation technologies both earthside and in outer space. The implications are that we have the potential for human exploration of our solar system and beyond if we have the will, within our lifetimes. It also means that the majority of 20th century space technology will be obsolete and in fact may already be so.

- The zero point or vacuum state energy source is seen as a totally non-polluting energy source, which has the potential to replace all the fossil fuels on this planet. It also will provide the energy needed for long range space flights. This means that fuel cells and solar cells in common use today for space flight energy applications will only be needed until we transition to these new energy technologies.

- Based on an analysis of trends in antigravity research over the last half-century and the information provided by numerous witnesses, it appears that there is 5 both good and bad news. The good news is that it appears that we (at least covert projects) have already developed the theories of antigravity, and additionally have developed working spacecraft based on these principles. The bad news is that these technologies have been developed for at least several decades, at the public’s expense and that human kind has been deprived of these technologies, while continuing to waste energy using less efficient and pollution enhancing technologies.

Supporting this contention is the following quote from Ben Rich,

former head of the Lockheed Skunkworks. Just prior to his death, he stated to a small group after a lecture<sup>43</sup> that: “We already have the means to travel among the stars, but these technologies are locked up in black projects and it would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit humanity...” He further went on to say that, ‘anything you can imagine we already know how to do.’ Strong words from a knowledgeable deep insider and words that support what a number of the witnesses stated as well.

- As the reality of this knowledge begins to be understood, there will be an outcry among space scientists not on the inside for release of these technologies to allow all of us to explore space. There will be major changes in the way that NASA does its business, though predicting these changes is difficult.

- Not only has space exploration in the public sector suffered, but our planet’s environment has suffered as well. Thus as this knowledge begins to sink in there will be an outcry among all concerned citizens on this planet for release of these technologies to allow all of us to reduce and ultimately eliminate global warming and environmental pollution that so threatens our way of life. These technologies will not only affect space travel technologies, but will also have a profound effect on transportation and energy production on the earth’s surface.

- In conclusion, we might consider the observation made by Halton Arp<sup>44</sup>:

“We are certainly not at the end of science.

Most probably we are just at the beginning!”

### Acknowledgements

I thank the following people for many discussions while preparing and writing this paper including: S. Greer, A. Craddock, T. Bearden, P. LaViolette, M. McCandlish, D. Hamilton, T. Valone, E. Mallove, T. Loder, C. Loder, S. Patel and many of the courageous Disclosure Project

witnesses.

## References Cited

---

1 Quoted from: LaViolette, P. A. 2000. Moving Beyond the First Law and Advanced Field Propulsion Technologies. In T. Loder (ed.), “Outside-the-Box” Technologies, Their Critical Role Concerning Environmental Trends, and the Unnecessary Energy Crisis. Report prepared for The U.S. Senate Environment and Public Works Comm. [www.senate.gov/~epw/loder.htm](http://www.senate.gov/~epw/loder.htm)

2 Brown, T. T. 1929. How I control gravity. Science and Information Magazine, Aug. 1929. Reprinted in Psychic Observer 37 (1): 66-67.

3 Oberth, Hermann: “Flying Saucers Come from a Distant World,” *The American Weekly*, October 24, 1954.

4 Aviation Studies (International) Ltd. 1956. Electro- gravitics Systems: An examination of electrostatic motion, dynamic counterbary and barycentric control. p. 14. In Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005.

5 Ibid. p. 27.

6 Ibid. p. 19.

7 Gravity Rand Ltd. 1956. The Gravitics Situation. p. 54. In Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005.

8 Aviation Studies (International) Ltd. 1956. Electrogravitics Systems: An examination of electrostatic motion, dynamic counterbary and barycentric control. p. 11. In Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005.

9 Ibid. p. 34.

10 Ibid p. 41.

11 Gravity Rand Ltd. 1956. The Gravitics Situation. p. 47. In Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005.

12 Aviation Studies (International) Ltd. 1956. Electrogravitics Systems: An examination of electrostatic motion, dynamic counterbary and barycentric control. p. 32. In Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005.

13 Evans, M. W. 2002. The link between the Sachs and  $O(3)$  theories of electrodynamics. In Evans, M.W. (ed.), Modern Nonlinear Physics, Pun 2. 2nd ed., Advances in Chemical Physics 19:469-494.

14 Anastasovski, P.K., T.E. Bearden, C. Ciubotariu, W.T. Coffey, L.B. Crowell, G.J. Evans, M.W. Evans, R. Flower, A. Labounsky, B. Lehnert, M. Mészáros, P.R. Molnár, S. Roy, and J.-P. Vigier. 2001. Anti gravity effects in the Sachs theory of electrodynamics Foundations of Physics Letters. 14(6):601-605

15 Alcubierre, M. 1994. The Warp Drive: Hyper-fast travel within general relativity. Classical and Quantum Gravity, 11, L73.

16 Puthoff, H. E. 1996. SETI, The Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive: An Integrating Overview, Physics Essays 9:156. 6

17 Lamoreaux, S.K. 1997. Demonstration of the Casimir force in the 0.6 to 6  $\mu\text{m}$  range. Physics Review Letters. 78:5.

18 Puthoff, H. 1989. Gravity as a Zero-Point Fluctuation Force." Phys. Rev A., 39(5):2333-2342. Puthoff, H. 1989. Source of Electromagnetic Zero- Point Energy." Phys. Rev A, 40(9):4597-4862.

19 See the Tom Bearden web site for an extensive listing and copies of his papers at: [www.cheniere.org](http://www.cheniere.org)

20 Anastasovski, P.K., T.E. Bearden, C. Ciubotariu, W.T. Coffey, L.B. Crowell, G.J. Evans, M.W. Evans, R. Flower, A. Labounsky, B. Lehnert, M. Mészáros, P.R. Molnár, J.K. Moscicki, S. Roy, and J.P. Vigier. 2001.

- Explanation of the motionless electromagnetic generator with 0(3) Electrodynamics. Foundations of Physics Letters, 14(1):87-93.
- 21 Bearden, T. 2002. Energy from the Vacuum: Concepts and Principles. Cheniere Press, Santa Barbara, CA.
- 22 Valone, T. 2000. The Right Time to Develop Future Energy Technologies. in T. Loder (ed.). "Outside-the- Box" Technologies, Their Critical Role Concerning Environmental Trends, and the Unnecessary Energy Crisis. Report prepared for The U.S. Senate Environment and Public Works Comm. [www.senate.gov/~epw/loder.htm](http://www.senate.gov/~epw/loder.htm)
- 23 Puthoff, H. 1990. Everything for Nothing. New Scientist, 28 July 1990, pp. 52-55.
- 24 Haisch, B., Rueda, A. and Puthoff, H. 1994. Beyond  $E = mc^2$  ; A First Glimpse of a Postmodern Physics, in which Mass, Inertia and Gravity Arise from Underlying Electromagnetic Processes. The Sciences, 34:26. Haisch, B., Rueda, A., and Puthoff, H. 1997. Physics of the Zero-Point Field: Implications for Inertia, Gravitation and Mass. Speculations in Science and Technology, 20:99. Haisch, B. and Rueda, A. 1998. An Electromagnetic Basis for Inertia and Gravitation: What Are the Implications for 21st Century Physics and Technology? in El-Genk, M.S. (ed.), Space Technology and Applications International Forum-1998, DOE CNF- 980103, CP420, p. 1443. Haisch, B. and Rueda, A. 1999. The Zero-Point Field and the NASA Challenge to Create the Space Drive. Proc. NASA Breakthrough Propulsion Physics Workshop, NASA/CP-1999-208694, p. 55.
- 25 LaViolette, P. 1993. The U.S. Antigravity Squadron. p. 82-101. In Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005.p.82-101.
- 26 LaViolette, P. A. 1992. Electrogravitics: Back to the future. Electric Spacecraft, Issue 4, pp. 23-28. LaViolette, P. A. 1993. A theory of electrogravitics. Electric Spacecraft, Issue 8, pp. 33-36



- 27 LaViolette, P. A. 2000. Moving Beyond the First Law and Advanced Field Propulsion Technologies. in T. Loder (ed.). "Outside-the-Box" Technologies, Their Critical Role Concerning Environmental Trends, and the Unnecessary Energy Crisis. Report prepared for The U.S. Senate Environment and Public Works Comm. [www.senate.gov/~epw/loder.htm](http://www.senate.gov/~epw/loder.htm).
- 28 Information available at: [www.disclosureproject.org](http://www.disclosureproject.org)
- 29 Greer, S.M. and T.C. Loder III. 2001. Disclosure Project Briefing Document, 492 pp. Available on CD from: The Disclosure Project, P.O. Box 2365, Charlottesville, VA 22902. Also available from: [www.disclosureproject.org](http://www.disclosureproject.org)
- 30 Greer, S. M. 2001. Disclosure: Military and government witnesses reveal the greatest secrets in modern history. Crossing Point, Inc. Crozet, VA, 573 pp.
- 31 Ibid. pp. 357-366.
- 32 Ibid. pp. 262-270.
- 33 Ibid. pp. 384-387.
- 34 Ibid. pp. 391-403.
- 35 Ibid. pp. 388-389.
- 36 Ibid. pp. 497-510.
- 37 Cook, N. 2001. The Hunt for Zero Point: Inside the World of Antigravity. Broadway Books, NY. 256pp.
- 38 Deavenport, L. 1995. "T.T. Brown Experiment replicated. Electric Spacecraft Journal. Issue 16. Oct. 1995. (Reprinted in: Valone, T. (ed.), 1994. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a new propulsion methodology. Integrity Research Institute, Washington, DC 20005)
- 39 Bahder, T.B. and Fazi, C., "Force on an Asymmetric Capacitor," Army Research Laboratory, v51 ARL-TR.nb. Avail. at: <http://www.lanl.gov/abs/physics/02110> 2002
- 40 Transdimensional Technologies, 906-E Bob Wallace Ave., Huntsville, AL 35801.
- 41 <http://jnaudin.free.fr>

42 Greer, S.M. and T.C. Loder III. 2001. Disclosure Project Briefing Document, 492 pp. Available on CD from: The Disclosure Project, P.O. Box 2365, Charlottesville, VA 22902. Also available from: [www.disclosureproject.org](http://www.disclosureproject.org)

43 Lecture given at UCLA Engineering Department on March 23, 1993

44 Arp, H. 1998. Seeing Red: Redshifts, Cosmology and Academic Science. Montreal, Aperion. (p. 249). 7

## *Appendix D*

### *Lt. Col. Charles I. Halt Memorandum*

#### **Background**

During the last days of December 1980, two USAF security officers observed colored lights in the Rendlesham Forest just outside of RAF Bentwaters, in the county of Suffolk, England. A small triangular object had maneuvered through the forest and hovered or landed on its legs. The object was also observed by a number of other USAF personnel, including the base deputy commander, Lt. Colonel Charles I. Halt. The photograph below was taken at the National Press Club in Washington, DC in 2001.

The letter that follows was prepared by Colonel Halt and submitted to the British Ministry of Defence (MOD) on January 13, 1981. No response was received in return although it is known that there was obvious follow-up at the MOD.



## **Charles I. Halt at the National Press Club** <sup>1</sup>

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE  
HEADQUARTERS 81st COMBAT SUPPORT GROUP (USAF)  
AND NEW YORK 8751




REPLY TO  
ATTN OF: CD

13 Jan 81

SUBJECT: Unexplained Lights

TO: RAF/CC

1. Early in the morning of 27 Dec 80 (approximately 0300L), two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. The on-duty flight chief responded and allowed three patrolmen to proceed on foot. The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank(s) of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the object, it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate.
2. The next day, three depressions 1 1/2" deep and 7" in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 Dec 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/gamma readings of 0.1 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the depressions. A nearby tree had moderate (.05-.07) readings on the side of the tree toward the depressions.
3. Later in the night a red sun-like light was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and then disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10° off the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp angular movements and displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through an 8-12 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects to the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two or three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned, witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2 and 3.

  
CHARLES I. MALT, Lt Col, USAF  
Deputy Base Commander

**Lt Col. Charles I. Halt Memorandum to the British  
Ministry of Defence describing the events of  
December 1980 at RAF Bentwaters <sup>2</sup>**

## *Appendix E*

### *SSP Timeline Comparison*

#### **Background**

It is often useful to compare historical events over a period of time so as to evaluate what is happening today versus the past and future events. On the following pages the reader will find a comparison of events in the “White Space Program” to those of the “Black Space Program.” The comparison is startling due to the realization that what has appeared to us as the “current” state of technology is, in fact, a mirage, a veil or even a subterfuge covering the reality of our lives.

The table shows the year of the events for both “White” and “Black,” and the country of the event. The following country codes have been used in this table:

C = China

CAN = Canada

D = Germany

GB = Great Britain (UK)

Intl = International (in other words, an event relating to multiple countries)

SU = Soviet Union (Russia)

USA = United States of America

You may ask: So what? This table shows you that in 1958, CIA Agent “Stein/Kewper” while touring Area 51/S4, saw what he was told were

“alien” spacecraft that had been disassembled for reverse-engineering. In the same year, NASA’s Mercury Program was *just beginning*. Two years, later, Bill Uhouse was developing simulators to train Navy and Air Force pilots how to fly ARVs, based on what was then known about ETVs. Conclusion: the Black Space Program was about 50 years or so ahead of the White Space Program. In short, we were being fed a line of disinformation and public relations waffle courtesy of NASA.





## COMPARISON OF "WHITE" vs. "BLACK" SPACE PROGRAMS

Year	Country	Reported "White" Space Program Event	Reported "Black" Space Program Event
1884	USA	Tesla begins work for Thomas Edison	
1903	USA	Wright Brothers first powered flight	
1905	D	Einstein's Theory of Special Relativity	
1914	Intl	WWI begins	
1916	D	Einstein's Theory of General Relativity	
1918	Intl	WWI ends	
1919	D		Maria Orsic founds Vril Society <sup>1</sup>
1922	D	W. Gerlach experiments with EM	
1924	D		1st test of Vril Society craft <sup>2</sup>
1925	USA	T.T. Brown discovers Electrogravitics	
1926	USA	R. Goddard first liquid-fuelled rocket	
1927	D	Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle	
1929	D	von Braun/Oberth's first rocket motors	
1933	D	German Nazi Party takes power	
1934	D		1st German "Round Aircraft" <sup>3</sup>
1937	GB	Whittle invents first jet engine aircraft	
1938	SU	S. Korolev becomes rocket designer	
1939	D	1st German jet engine aircraft	
1941	USA	Manhattan Project begins	1st recovery of UFO (US Navy) <sup>4</sup>
	USA	US enters WWII	
1942	D	V-1s 1st launched against GB	New German "Round Aircraft" <sup>5</sup>
1943	USA	FBI confiscates Tesla documents	
1944	D	V-2s 1st launched against GB	
1945	USA	Atomic bombs exploded	
	D		<i>Die Glocke</i> experimental success <sup>6</sup>
	Intl	WWII ends	
1946	USA	Operation Paperclip begins	
1947	USA	Roswell "Weather Balloon" crash	Roswell UFO crash/retrieval <sup>7</sup>
		US Air Force created	Corso views alien body at Ft. Riley <sup>8</sup>
		National Security Act / CIA created	
1948	USA		Majestic-12 Committee created <sup>9</sup>
	USA		Aztec, New Mexico UFO crash <sup>10</sup>

Year	Country	Reported "White" Space Program Event	Reported "Black" Space Program Event
1950	CAN	Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum	US anti-gravity studies progress <sup>11</sup>
1952	USA		MJ-12 Briefing Document <sup>12</sup>
	USA		Kingman, AZ UFO crash/retrieval <sup>13</sup>
	USA		UFOs buzz Washington D.C. <sup>14</sup>
1953	USA	T.T. Brown Pearl Harbor demonstration	Brown's technology goes "black" <sup>15</sup>
1954	USA		Tompkins at DAC "Think Tank" <sup>16</sup>
			1st anti-gravity flight at S4 <sup>17</sup>
1957	SU	Soviet Union launches <i>Sputnik</i>	G. Cooper films UFO at Edwards <sup>18</sup>
1958	USA	NASA established	"Stein/Kewper" sees UFOs at S4 <sup>19</sup>
	USA	Explorer launched	
		Mercury Program begins	
1960	USA	Brookings Institution Report	
1961	USA	Eisenhower Mil.-Ind. Complex Speech	B. Uhouse works S4 simulator <sup>20</sup>
	USA	Kennedy announces Apollo Program	Corso oversees alien technology <sup>21</sup>
	SU	Soviet Union begins Moon program	Corso views plans for Moon base <sup>22</sup>
	USA	Gemini Program begins	
1963	USA	Kennedy assassinated	Kennedy urges alien disclosure <sup>23</sup>
1964	USA	Ranger spacecraft launched	
1965	USA	Lunar Orbiter returns Moon photos	K. Wolfe views Moon base photos <sup>24</sup>
1966	USA	Lunar Explorer launched	
	USA	Surveyor spacecraft launched	
1967	SU	Soviet Union <i>Soyuz</i> Program begins	
1969	SU	Soviet Union <i>Lunokhod</i> launched	
	USA	Apollo 11 lands on Moon	N. Armstrong sees UFOs on Moon <sup>25</sup>
1972	USA	Last US Apollo landing on Moon	"Mitchell Under Glass" on Moon <sup>26</sup>
1975	SU/USA	<i>Soyuz-Skylab</i> Missions	
1976	USA	Viking lands of Mars	"Face On Mars" photographed <sup>27</sup>
	USA		US base on Moon claimed <sup>28</sup>
	USA		US base on Mars claimed <sup>29</sup>

Year	Country	Reported "White" Space Program Event	Reported "Black" Space Program Event
1980	GB		Bentwaters Incident <sup>30</sup>
1981	USA	Space Shuttle Program begins	
1983	USA	"Star Wars" Program begins	
1984	USA		N Armstrong acknowledges UFOs <sup>31</sup>
1985	USA		Reagan SSP Diary Note <sup>32</sup>
	USA		LaViolette claims Secret Fleet <sup>33</sup>
1986	SU	1st Soviet Union space station-Mir	
	Intl		JAL Incident <sup>34</sup>
1987	USA		C. Goode claims Solar Warden <sup>35</sup>
1989	USA		Bob Lazar at S4 <sup>36</sup>
1990	USA		UFOs observed over S4 <sup>37</sup>
1993	USA	B. Rich flying disc presentation at UCLA	
1994	USA	Clementine orbiter to the Moon	Dan Burisch at S4 <sup>38</sup>
1997	USA	Mars Pathfinder mission to Mars	
1998	Intl	International Space Station begins	
2002	GB	G. McKinnon indicted for hacking NASA	G. McKinnon claims Space Fleet <sup>39</sup>
2003	USA	Mars Rovers land on Mars	
	C	China launches <i>Shenzhou</i> Program	
2005	USA	Constellation Program announced	
	USA	Mars Reconnaissance Orbiter launched	
2009	USA	Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter launched	
	USA	Lunar Crater Observation Satellite	
2010	USA	Constellation Program cancelled	
2011	USA	Mars orbiter photographs water on Mars	
	USA	Orion Crew Vehicle announced	
2015	NASA	NASA announces liquid water on Mars	Dan Burisch documents revealed <sup>40</sup>
T.L. Keller 4-10-2017			

# *Sources and Notes by Chapter*

## *Covers and Titles*

1 Front cover: Artwork courtesy of James Neff (spacecraft carrier), [www.aliens-everything-you-want-to-know.com](http://www.aliens-everything-you-want-to-know.com) and NASA

2 Front flap: Courtesy of NASA

3 Photo of Gene Roddenberry courtesy of Desilu/Paramount Pictures

4 Title page: Courtesy of NASA

5 Acknowledgments: Courtesy of NASA

6 Mars Colony illustration : Courtesy of NASA

## *PART I: Early Space History*

### **Chapter 1: Pioneers of the Space Frontier**

[Note: the title of this chapter is taken loosely from a 1986 document published by NASA, *Pioneering the Space Frontier*. NASA would neither approve of this title nor of this book.]

1 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org). Extensively extracted.

2 Ibid

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid

5 Ibid

6 Ibid.

7 Ibid.

8 Ibid

9 Ibid

10 Ibid

11 Ibid

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 Ibid

15 Ibid

16 Ibid

17 Ibid

18 Ibid

19 Ibid

20 Ibid

21 Ibid

22 Ibid

23 Ibid

24 Ibid

25 Ibid. Dr. Hermann Oberth was the foremost authority on rocketry outside the United States. Oberth, a Hungarian-born German, published a book about rocket travel into outer space in 1923. Because of his important writings, many small rocket societies sprang up around the world. In the spring of 1930, a young Wernher von Braun assisted Oberth in his early experiments in testing a liquid-fueled rocket with about 15 pounds of thrust. Born in June 1894, in Hermannstadt, Romania, Oberth became mesmerized by Jules Verne's novel, *From Earth to the Moon* as an 11-year-old boy. He recalled reading the book "five or six times and, finally, knew it by heart." This book, and other spaceflight literature that he devoured in the coming years led Professor Oberth to intensive study of the technical aspects of interplanetary travel. Pictured are Oberth (center front) with fellow ABMA (Army Ballistic Missile Agency) staff members: Left to right: [Ernst Stuhlinger](#), General [Holger Toftoy](#), Dr. [Wernher von Braun](#), and [Robert Lusser](#)

26 Courtesy of Wikipedia.

27 Ibid

28 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org). Extensively extracted.

29 Ibid

30 Ibid

31 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).  
Extensively extracted.

32 Ibid

33 Ibid

34 Ibid

35 Ibid

36 Courtesy of NASA

37 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org)

38 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).  
Extensively extracted.

39 Ibid

40 Ibid

41 Ibid

42 Ibid

43 Neufield, Michael J., *Von Braun: Dreamer of Space; Engineer of War*, 2007, Smithsonian Institution. The photo below is, from left to right, Wernher von Braun, Willy Ley (German author), Walt Disney and Heinz



Haber (German physicist and author), for the *Disneyland* TV series on space exploration in the mid-1950s. Willy Ley is holding a modified version of the V-2 with a WAC Corporal second stage (1950). Project BUMPER was the first American rocket to enter space. Von Braun's proposed space station is in the background



**On the TV set of *Disneyland* <sup>43</sup>**



**V-2-WAC Corporal <sup>44</sup>**

44 Image of V-2-WAC Corporal courtesy of [www.kosmo.cz](http://www.kosmo.cz) Note: It has

been rumored that the first satellite was secretly launched by the US using the V-2-WAC Corporal rocket. The V-2-WAC reached an altitude of 250 miles at over five times the speed of sound. It was the first man-made rocket to enter space, but did not achieve the 17,400 mph speed necessary to launch a satellite.

## **Chapter 2: Nazi Secret Weapons**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [wikipedia.org](http://wikipedia.org).

2 Ibid

3 Ibid

4 [www.youtube.com](http://www.youtube.com)

5 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [wikipedia.org](http://wikipedia.org).

6 Ibid

7 Ibid

8 Ibid

9 Ibid

10 Ibid..

11 Ibid.

12 Ibid.

13 Ibid.

14 Ibid.

15 Ibid.

16 Ibid.

17 Ibid

18 Ibid

19 Ibid

20 Ibid

21 Ibid

22 Ibid

23 <http://greyfalcon.us/Sanger.htm>

24 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, , [wikipedia.org](http://wikipedia.org)

25 Ibid

26 Ibid

27 Ibid

28 The term *ultima Thule* in medieval geographies denotes any distant place located beyond the “borders of the known world.”

29 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [wikipedia.org](http://wikipedia.org).

30 Bletchley Park is a township a short drive north of London, England. It was here that the German secret codes were broken and messages translated. This was dramatized in the film, *The Imitation Game*.

31 Hitler assigned more than one technical institute to develop a nuclear weapon. A German witness reported that she saw a bright flash followed by a strong wind. Some local people later had the physical effects of radiation poisoning. It is thought by some that a small, tactical nuclear device was tested at a military reservation in Thuringia, Germany in March 1945.

32 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, , [wikipedia.org](http://wikipedia.org). The swastika has not always been used as a *volkisch* occult symbol. It was borrowed from Asian cultures. It is an ancient *religious symbol* that generally takes the form of an equilateral *cross*, with its four legs bent at 90 degrees. It is considered to be a sacred and *auspicious* symbol in *Hinduism*, *Buddhism* and *Jainism* and dates back to before 2nd century B.C. It has been used as a decorative element in various cultures since at least the *Neolithic*. It is known most widely as an important symbol long used in *Indian religions*, denoting "auspiciousness." It was adopted as such *in pre-World War I Europe* and later most notably, by the *Nazi Party* and *Nazi Germany* prior to World War II.

33 Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission were the American-organized migration of German and other scientists, engineers, technicians, technical documentation and specimens of weapons to the US. Other governments had their own operations that did the same.

### **Chapter 3: “The Bell” Experiment**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

2 Ibid

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid

5 Ibid.

6 Ibid.

7 Ibid

8 Ferrell, Joseph P., *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006, page 155.

9 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

10 Ibid

11 <http://bell.greyfalcon.us/Glocke.htm>

12 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

13 Ibid

14 Ibid

15 Ibid

16 Ibid

17 Ibid



## **JU-390: On its way to Spain?<sup>18</sup>**

18 Ibid

### **Chapter 4: Operation Paperclip and the Alsos Mission**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

2 Neufeld, Michael J., *Von Broun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of War*, Smithsonian Institution, 2007.

3 Ibid

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

6 Ibid

7 Courtesy of [dnaconnectoruk.blogspot.com](http://dnaconnectoruk.blogspot.com)

8 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

9 Ibid

10 Neufeld, Michael J., *Von Broun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of War*, Smithsonian Institution, 2007.

11 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 Courtesy of [www.history.com](http://www.history.com)

15 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

16 Ibid

17 Neufeld, Michael J., *Von Broun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of War*, Smithsonian Institution, 2007.

18 In Neufeld's book about von Braun, this is the only remark by von Braun about the prospect of a future military space station. As we will see, this was prophetic. Later we will learn that there was advanced planning and development work in process for a manned, military space station.

19 Ibid

20 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

## ***PART II: The White Space Program***

**Cartoon courtesy of Ed Stein, reprinted with permission**

## **Chapter 5: NASA and the *Brookings Report***

- 1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)
- 2 European Space Agency, Mars Express orbiter, 2013
- 3 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)
- 4 Ibid
- 5 Ibid
- 6 Brookings Institution, *Brookings Report*, Washington, DC, 1960.
- 7 Woodard, Keith, “Brookings Report Re-examined”, The Virtually Strange Network.

## **Chapter 6: Unmanned Space Programs**

- 1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)
- 2 Ibid
- 3 Ibid
- 4 Ibid.
- 5 Ibid.
- 6 Ibid
- 7 Ibid



8 Ibid

9 Ibid

10 Ibid

11 Ibid

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 Ibid

15 Ibid

16 Ibid

17 [www.science.nasa.gov](http://www.science.nasa.gov)

18 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

19 Ibid

20 Ibid

21 Ibid

22 Ibid

23 Ibid

24 Ibid

25 Ibid

26 Ibid

27 Ibid

28 Ibid

29 Ibid

30 Ibid

31 Ibid

32 Ibid

33 Ibid

34 Ibid

35 [www.exploredspace.com](http://www.exploredspace.com)

36 Ibid

37 Ibid

## **Chapter 7: Manned Space Programs**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

2 Ibid

3 Ibid

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

6 Ibid

7 Ibid

8 <http://gizmodo.com/newly-declassified-photos-show-the-crewed-usaf-spy-spac-1739613728>

9 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

10 <http://www.popsci.com/manned-orbiting-laboratory-air-force-failed-to-launchIbid>

11 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 Ibid

15 Ibid

16 Ibid

17 Ibid

18 Ibid

19 Ibid

20 Ibid

21 Ibid

22 Ibid

23 Ibid

24 Ibid

25 Ibid

26 Ibid

27 Ibid

28 Ibid

29 Ibid

30 Ibid

31 Ibid

32 Ibid

33 Ibid

34 Ibid

35 Ibid

36 Ibid

37 Ibid

## ***PART III: The Black Space Program***

### **Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends**

1 Garner, C. Ronald, *Anonymous: CIA Agent Reveals The Truth About UFOs*, Alien Encounters Press, 2015.

2 Courtesy of [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

3  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secrei#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secrei#CHAPTER%2033x)

4 Courtesy of [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

5  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secrei#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secrei#CHAPTER%2033x)

6 Ibid

7 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, The Exopolitics Institute, page 106.

8  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secrei#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secrei#CHAPTER%2033x)

9 Ibid.

10 Ibid

11 [https://www.google.com/search?  
q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak](https://www.google.com/search?q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak)

12 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x)

13 [https://www.google.com/search?  
q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak](https://www.google.com/search?q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak)

14 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x)

15 [https://www.google.com/search?  
q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak](https://www.google.com/search?q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak)

16 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x)

17 [https://www.google.com/search?  
q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak](https://www.google.com/search?q=vril+ufo+images&client=safari&rls=en&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjMxbLX1cPJAhUJrIMKHUe8AGoQ7Ak)

18 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century/secret#CHAPTER%2033x)

## [#CHAPTER%2033x](#)

19 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances* The Exopolitics Institute, page 155.

20 Ibid. The blueprint calls out for “4 x Thule-tachyonatores.” This would imply a superluminal capability (faster-than-light). The first hypothesis regarding faster-than-light particles (tachyons) is attributed to the renown, German theoretical physicist [Arnold Sommerfeld](#) in 1904. If a tachyon propulsion drive were real, it would allow superluminal travel to the stars. Sommerfeld is known to have mentored more Nobel Prize winners than any other scientist in history, including Werner Heisenberg, [Wolfgang Pauli](#), [Peter Debye](#), [Hans Bethe](#) and Linus Pauling.

21 Ibid, page 156

22 Unknown

23 About the ODESSA Organization: After the fall of the Nazi Germany, what happened to those leaders, scientists, engineers and technicians who worked on all of these projects? As we have seen, many joined Operation Paperclip and migrated to the US to join the fledgling American space program. Others were taken to the Soviet Union for the same purpose. In the case of those who migrated to Russia, they most probably had little choice.

ODESSA is no myth or legend; it is factual. The following exposition on ODESSA is courtesy of and extracted from <https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/odessa.html>.

“ODESSA, the Organization of Former SS Members ("Organization Der

Ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen"), was an organization founded in 1944 with the express purpose of helping Nazi members flee Europe and escape justice.

“As early as 1947, [Simon Wiesenthal](#) began to identify routes used by Nazis to escape from Germany knowing that the fugitives had little or no difficulty obtaining false papers and seemed to have enough money available to establish new lives. [Wiesenthal](#) concluded that a secret organization with substantial resources had to be involved in helping these fugitive Nazis. As it turned out, this organization not only existed then but its seeds had been planted even before World War II ended.

“By 1944, it was clear that the fortunes of war had turned against Nazi Germany. Many Germans began to anticipate defeat and to plan for that eventuality. On August 10, 1944, a secret meeting of top German industrialists and bankers was held at the Maison Rouge hotel in Strasbourg to devise a means of insuring a secure future for the [Nazis](#). Among those attending were coal tycoon Emil Kirdorf, Georg von Schnitzler of [IG Farben](#), [Gustav Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach](#), steel magnate, Fritz Thyssen, and banker Kurt von Schroeder.

“The Nazis recognized that Germany's assets would fall into the hands of the rapidly approaching enemy if they were not transferred and hidden. The nation's wealth, much of it acquired through the plunder of the nations it invaded and the people the Nazis murdered, had to be transferred so they would be out of judicial reach, but accessible to fund a future movement to resurrect the party and build a new Reich. Leading Nazi officials also feared retribution from the Allies and, rather than face likely punishment for their war crimes, they decided to seek safe havens outside Germany, and beyond the reach of justice. According to the protocol from the meeting:



“The party leadership is aware that, following the defeat of Germany, some of her best-known leaders may have to face trial as war criminals. Steps have therefore been taken to lodge the less prominent party leaders as "technical experts" in various German enterprises. The party is prepared to lend large sums of money to industrialists to enable every one of them to set up a secret post-war organization abroad, but as collateral it demands that the industrialists make available to it existing resources abroad, so that a strong German Reich may re-emerge after the defeat....

“The outcome of the meeting in Strasbourg was the genesis of an organization; one well-financed and well-organized, with the express purpose of helping fleeing Nazis escape justice. This organization was called the "Organization Der Ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen" (‘The Organization of former [SS](#) members’) — better known as Odessa.

[“Wiesenthal](#) learned of Odessa accidentally during conversations with a former member of German counter-espionage who he met during the [Nuremberg trials](#). The source said the organization was set up in 1946 after many Nazis already had been imprisoned. Those in jail contacted friends and aid committees that had been established to promote the welfare of prisoners. The assistance often went beyond humanitarian aid to abetting their escape.

“In short order, Odessa, built a large and reliable network geared to achieve its ends, and began operations. Routes were mapped and contacts were established. Influential Nazis vanished as they were secretly ushered out of Germany and assisted in starting new lives under false names in foreign countries. At the end of the war, only a handful of high-ranking Nazi officials stood trial. Many who were guilty of war crimes escaped with the help of Odessa.

“Some war criminals remained in Germany and took on new identities, managing to get themselves smuggled out of Germany and to freedom during the chaos at the end of hostilities. An underground network called "Die Spinne" (The Spider) supplied false papers and passports, safe houses, and contacts that could smuggle war criminals across the unpatrolled Swiss borders. Once into Switzerland, they moved on quickly to [Italy](#), using what some called "The Monastery Route." Roman Catholic priests, especially Franciscans, helped Odessa move fugitives from one monastery to the next until they reached Rome. According to [Wiesenthal](#), one Franciscan monastery, Via Sicilia in Rome, was virtually a transit station for Nazis, an arrangement made possible by a bishop from Graz named Alois Hudal. [Wiesenthal](#) speculates that the motive for most of the priests was what he viewed as a misguided notion of Christian charity. Once in Italy, the fugitives were out of danger, and many then dispersed around the globe.

“Some countries may not have known about their new immigrants' pasts, but many did and chose to look the other way. Others, including the United States, looked to exploit the knowledge of Nazis. Fascist countries, such as [Spain](#) under Franco, as well as those in [South America](#), became safe havens. The [establishment of the state of Israel](#) after World War II led some Arab nations to welcome Nazis who shared their hatred of the Jews in the hope they would use their expertise in areas such as rocketry to tilt the balance in the Arab-Israeli conflict.

“[Adolf Eichmann](#) was one of the most notorious of the Nazis to escape Germany thanks to ODESSA, but he was eventually captured in South America by Israeli Intelligence agents and brought back to Israel to stand trial for his crimes against the Jewish people.”

24 Courtesy of [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

25 Ibid

26 Ibid

27 <http://cdn3.theeventchronicle.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/09/ns11.jpgx>

28 <http://www.theeventchronicle.com/editors-pick/britains-secret-war-antarctica-part-1-3/#>

29 *El Mercurio* (Chilean newspaper), Wednesday, March 5, 1947

30 The documentary, *The Secret Land*, is quite worth the time to see. The film is introduced by then Secretary of Defense, Forrestal, with scenes of Chief of Naval Operations, Adm. Chester Nimitz and Adm. Byrd. Secretary Forrestal appeared to be well, but had died prior to Byrd's return to the US. In the film they showed two helicopters and three Martin Mariner seaplanes in addition to the inventory in itemized in this chapter. The film stated that there was a 4,000 men complement. The operations while in and around Antarctica were hazardous due to heavy sea ice and bad weather. The submarine was totally useless and constantly became trapped in the ice sheets and had to be towed to the ocean. According to the film, Byrd had two groups: one to map the western coastline and central part of Antarctica and one to map the eastern coastline (where the Muhlig-Hoffman Mountains are located). Several men were reported to have died and some injured. The transport aircraft all carried magnetometers. During wartime, these are used to locate enemy mines. Contrary to popular opinion the film showed large expanses of land with fresh water lakes (38° F) and no snow or ice on the ground. It was noted that there are vast amounts of coal on Antarctica.

Coal can be converted to petroleum products. In the film, there didn't seem to be any urgency to leave the South Pole even though they returned far sooner than the expedition had planned. When Robert Taylor listed the countries that had bases on Antarctica, there was no mention of Germany. One seaplane crashed and one helicopter was lost at sea. One does wonder about the six tanks, the submarine and all of the warships. Why were they needed on a mapping expedition?

31 Courtesy of Jim Nichols. This illustration was most likely created to display conditions in the southern tip of Argentina in the Patagonia region. Neuschwabenland is said to be without high mountain peaks and without snow and ice. The terrain is basically barren, but warmer than most of Antarctica.

32 McClure, Kevin, *The Fortean Times*, July 2003.  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ufo\\_aleman/esp\\_ufoaleman\\_9.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ufo_aleman/esp_ufoaleman_9.htm)

33 <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/antarctica/antartica11.htm>

34 Unknown author. <http://dream-prophecy.blogspot.com/2013/05/the-origin-of-secret-space-program.html>

## **Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash-Retrieval**

1 Hesemann, Michael and Philip Mantle, *Beyond Roswell*, page 46

2 Berlitz, Charles and William Moore, *The Roswell Incident*

3 *Roswell Daily Record*, July 8, 1947

4 *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 9, 1947

5 Hesemann, Michael and Philip Mantle, *Beyond Roswell*, pages 31-32

6 Ibid, page 32

7 *Roswell Daily Record*, July 9, 1947

8 Courtesy of Jim Nichols, [www.jimnicholsufoart.com](http://www.jimnicholsufoart.com).

9 Courtesy of William L. McDonald., [www.alienufoart.com](http://www.alienufoart.com)

10 Ibid.

11 Ibid.

12 Hesemann, Michael and Philip Mantle, *Beyond Roswell*, pages 38-40

13 Ibid, page 45-46

14 Ibid, page 39.

## **Chapter 11: Majestic– 12 and the MJ–12 Documents**

1 Good, Timothy, *Above Top Secret*, William Morrow and Co. , 1988.

2 Moore, William L. and Jaime H. Shandera, *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report*, The Fair Witness Project, 1990.

3 From TIME, November 3, 1952 © 1952 TIME Inc. All rights reserved. Used by permission and protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States. The printing, copying, redistribution, or retransmission of the Material without the express written permission is prohibited.


4 As incredible as it may seem, Hillenkoetter became a board member of

the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) from 1957 to 1962. This was one of the original, public, UFO research organizations in the United States.

5 From TIME, April 3, 1944 © 1944 TIME Inc. All rights reserved. Used by permission and protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States. The printing, copying, redistribution, or retransmission of the Material without the express written permission is prohibited.

6 Ibid, October 29, 1945 © 1945 TIME Inc

7 Upon the death of Secretary Forrestal, in 1949, General Walter Bedell Smith was chosen as his permanent replacement on Majestic-12. In March 1944, Supreme Allied Commander Dwight D. Eisenhower had appointed Smith as Chief of Staff. Smith, a former intelligence officer, was involved in the formation of the National Security Agency and the Bilderberg Group.

<b>Walter Bedell Smith</b>  (1895 – 1961)	<b>General, US Army</b>  Originally General Eisenhower’s Chief of Staff, he accepted the unconditional surrender of all Nazi German forces in 1945. Smith was later appointed as the Director of the CIA followed by the US Ambassador to the Soviet Union. In 1953, Smith became the Under Secretary of State. Smith was one of the founding members of the Bilderberg Group.	
---	--	---

8 From TIME, February 8. 1954 © 1954 TIME Inc TIME Inc. All rights reserved. Used by permission and protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States. The printing, copying, redistribution, or retransmission

of the Material without the express written permission is prohibited.

9 Ibid, January 15, 1945. © 1945 TIME Inc.

## **Chapter 12: Bob Lazar and Project Galileo**

1 The late Dr. Edward Teller, a Hungarian-American physicist, was one of the original staff members on the Manhattan Project that developed the first atomic bomb.

2 Rayl, A.J.S., *OMNI* Magazine, April 1994, pages 54-58.

3 Artwork by Lewis Argell based upon [www.boblazar.com](http://www.boblazar.com) illustration.

4 Ibid

5 Lindemann, Michael, *UFOs and the Alien Presence*, The 2020 Group, 1991.

6 Artwork by Lewis Argell based upon [www.boblazar.com](http://www.boblazar.com) illustration.

7 Rayl, A.J.S., *OMNI* magazine, April 1994, pages 54-58.

8 Artwork by Lewis Argell based upon [www.boblazar.com](http://www.boblazar.com) illustration.

9 Courtesy of G.A.F. International/Adamki Foundation, [www.gafinti-adamski.com](http://www.gafinti-adamski.com)

10 Ibid

11 Courtesy of Eduard Meier

12 Artwork by Lewis Argell based upon [www.boblazar.com](http://www.boblazar.com) illustration.

13 Lindemann, Michael, *UFOs and the Alien Presence*, The 2020 Group, 1991.

### **Chapter 13: The FAA and the “UFO Secret Police”**

1 *The UFO Phenomenon*, Time-Life Books, Inc., page 123.

2 Photo courtesy of The Disclosure Project, [www.disclosureproject.org](http://www.disclosureproject.org)

3 Ibid

4 Courtesy of The Disclosure Project, [www.disclosureproject.org](http://www.disclosureproject.org)

5 *YouTube* at [www.youtube.com/user/Xtraeme#p/a/u/2/t\\_wlOPgoR5M](http://www.youtube.com/user/Xtraeme#p/a/u/2/t_wlOPgoR5M)

### **Chapter 14: The Skunk Works**

1 Brown, Stuart F. and James C. Goodall, “The Supersonic Spy Drone’, *Popular Science*, October 1994.

2 Courtesy of Lockheed Martin.

3 Rich, Ben R and Leo Janos, *Skunk Works: A Personal Memoir of My Years at Lockheed*, Little Brown and Co., 1994 and “Inside the Skunk Works”, *Popular Science*, October 1994. SKUNK WORKS by Ben R. Rich and Leo Janos. Copyright © 1994 by Ben Rich. By permission of Little, Brown and Company.

4 For the uninitiated or for those who have not as yet guessed, the mysterious desert base that Rich is referring to, his “Paradise Ranch,” is located in Nevada. It’s called “Area 51.”



5 Rich, Ben R and Leo Janos, *Skunk Works: A Personal Memoir of My Years at Lockheed*, Little Brown and Co.,1994.

6 Photo courtesy of Lockheed Martin.

7 The Aurora project is alleged to be a hypersonic reconnaissance aircraft reportedly now operational. It is referred to as the “Aurora” due to an obscure line item with that title in the Air Force budget for a certain “black” (meaning super secret) aerospace project. Here’s how Ben Rich described it in his book: “The funding for the [B-2 stealth bomber] competition came out of a secret stash in the Air Force budget. A young colonel working in the Air force ‘black program’ office at the Pentagon, named Buzz Carpenter, arbitrarily assigned the funding with the code name Aurora. Somehow this name leaked out during the congressional appropriations hearings, the media picked up the Aurora item in the budget, and the rumor surfaced that it was a top secret project assigned to the Skunk Works — to build America’s first hypersonic airplane. That story persists to this day even though Aurora was the code name of the B-2 competition funding.

8 Keller, T.L., *The Total Novice’s Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016 (digital version).

9 Rich, Ben R and Leo Janos, *Skunk Works: A Personal Memoir of My Years at Lockheed*, Little Brown and Co., 1994

10 Cooper, William, *Behold A Pale Horse*, Light Technology Productions, 1991, page 406. Artist’s name redacted by unknown source. Cooper claimed to have been in the US Navy CINCPACFLT Intelligence Briefing Team. He claimed that while in Naval Intelligence he was shown secret documents supporting the claim that Earth was being visited by

extraterrestrial beings. He was a speaker at a number of UFO events. He accused Dwight D. Eisenhower of negotiating a treaty with extraterrestrials in 1954, then establishing an inner circle of *Illuminati* to manage relations with them and keep their presence a secret from the general public. Cooper believed that aliens manipulated and/or ruled the human race through various secret societies, religions, magic, witchcraft, and the occult, and that even the *Illuminati* were unknowingly being manipulated by them (Wikipedia). Although the source of the artwork shown was not specified, the text provided by The Disclosure Project and the drawing provided by Cooper seem to be closely related. Cooper was shot and killed in 2001 by Federal authorities.



**William “Bill” Cooper**

11

[www.topsecrettestimony.com/Witnesses/AllWitnesses/MrMarkMcCandlis/](http://www.topsecrettestimony.com/Witnesses/AllWitnesses/MrMarkMcCandlis/)

12 <http://www.collective-evolution.com/2015/06/23/2nd-director-of-lockheed-skunkworks-shocking-comments-about-ufo-technology/>

13 [www.seattlepi.com](http://www.seattlepi.com)

14 Keller, T.L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016 (digital version).

## Chapter 15: Area 51 and S4

1 I Courtesy of Landsat

2 “Mr. B”. was Richard Bissell of CIA fame. The “Paradise Ranch” was later to be known to the public as “Area 51”. Richard Bissell worked for the [Ford Foundation](#) for a while but persuaded him to join the [Central Intelligence Agency](#) (CIA). In 1954 he was placed in charge of developing and operating the [Lockheed U-2](#) 'spy plane.' Flying out of southwest Asia, the U-2 spy plane was a great success and within two years Bissell was able to say that 90% of all hard intelligence about the [Soviet Union](#) coming into the CIA was "funneled through the lens of the U-2's aerial cameras." This information convinced [President Dwight D. Eisenhower](#) that [Nikita Khrushchev](#) was lying about the number of bombers and missiles being built by the Soviet Union. Eisenhower now knew that United States enjoyed a major advantage over the Soviet Union, and this knowledge gave him the confidence to warn against the US "[military-industrial-complex](#). "

3 Courtesy of Landsat.

4 Steinman, William and Wendelle Stevens, *ETV Crash At Aztec*, 1986.

5 Courtesy of Landsat

6 Courtesy of anonymous

7 Courtesy of Open Minds Production. Artwork by Michael Schratt.  
[www.openminds.tv](http://www.openminds.tv).

8 Ibid

9 Ibid.

10 Ibid.

11 II Ibid.

12 Ibid.

13 Ibid.

There have been a number of international crash-retrievals including one at Kingman, Arizona, on May 20, 1953. This case was reported by Arthur G. Stancil, a mechanical engineer who took preliminary measurements to determine the momentum the craft and other information to assist in the reverse-engineering work. Stancil was employed at the Air Materiel Command, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, General Twining commanding. Dr. Eric Henry Wang was reported to have been the lead investigator and managed the Installations Division, Department of Special Studies at the air base. Four living EBEs were alleged to have been recovered from the crash. This case was brought to light by Raymond Fowler, a well-recognized UFO researcher, in 1976.



## **Simulated image of Kingman crash-retrieval disc (courtesy of Michael Schratt)**

14 Ibid.

15 Courtesy of NASA. Hubble Space Telescope.

### **Chapter 16: Dr. Greer and the Secret Government**

1 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oHxGQjirV-c>

2 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid

5 Ibid.

6 <http://fkty.is/dr-steven-greer-nov-21-2015-how-the-secret-government-works-the-most-explosive-expose-27466#.VmqShbGv4ZE.mailto>

7 Ibid

8 Ibid

9 Ibid

10 Ibid

11 Ibid

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 Ibid

15 Photo of William Cooper courtesy of Wikipedia. Image of front cover of *Behold A Pale Horse* courtesy of Light Technology Publishing.

16 Cooper, Milton William Cooper, *Behold A Pale Horse*, Light Technology Publishing, 1991, pages 26-27.

17 Ibid, page 27.

18 Ibid, page 406. Artist's name redacted by unknown source.

## **Chapter 17: “Star Wars” and Clementine**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

2 Neufeld, Michael J., *Von Broun: Dreamer of Space, Engineer of War*, Smithsonian Institution, 2007.

3 Ibid

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

6 Ibid

7 Ibid

8 Ibid

9 Ibid

10 Ibid

11 Ibid

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 [www.abovetopsecret.com](http://www.abovetopsecret.com)

15 Corso, Colonel Philip J., *The Day After Roswell*, Pocket Books, 1997.

16 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

17 Ibid

18

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:ClementineObservesTheMoonSolarCoro>

19 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

20 Ibid

21 Ibid

22 Ibid

## **Chapter 18: Magic or Advanced Technology?**

1 <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>

2 <http://www.boblazar.com/closed/reactor.htm>. For additional information see Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016, digital edition.

3 UFOs and Area 51, Vol. 2, *The Bob Lazar Video*, 1999.

4 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016, digital edition.

5 Richard Boylan personal communication with Donald M. Ware, September 20, 1997.

6 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016, digital edition.

7 Courtesy of [www.globalsecurity.org](http://www.globalsecurity.org)

8 Wolf, Ph.D., Michael, *MJ-12: Inside Revelations*

9 <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>



10 Personal communication from Dr. Richard Boylan to T.L. Keller

11 [ufocasebook.com/belgium1955a.jpg](http://ufocasebook.com/belgium1955a.jpg)

12 <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>

13 [www.impakistani.net](http://www.impakistani.net) The reader may wonder about the meaning of the “TR” designation. “TR” was originally meant to mean “tactical reconnaissance.” After a number of versions of the Lockheed U-2 reconnaissance aircraft, it was re-designated “TR-1.” The designation “TR-3” used here is suggested to be a bit of misinformation to lead some to the conclusion that it is for “tactical reconnaissance” only. There is also a “TR-3B,” as well, that is alleged to be capable of transporting crew and cargo to the Moon. Is there a “TR-3C”? That is yet to be determined. By the way, “SR” designates “strategic reconnaissance” as in the obsolescent Lockheed Martin SR-71.

14 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice’s Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016, digital edition.

15 Ibid

16 <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>

17 <https://www.google.com/search?q=tr-3a+pumpkinseed&espv=2&biw=1279&bih=544&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=KEwil2qWskJrSAhXHKCYKHQQ6AoMQsAQIGQ#imgc=ZIymvvBaB>

18 [www.express.co.uk](http://www.express.co.uk)

19 <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>

20 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016, digital edition.

21 Courtesy of Gary Schultz

22 <http://drboylan.com/xplanes2.html>

23 Ibid

24 Courtesy of Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

25 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015, pages 312, 317. Michael Relfe claims that he was recruited into the Mars Defense Force in 1976. Allegedly Relfe travelled through a “jump gate” from an Earth location underground facility beneath the Great Lakes to Mars. Relfe: “The way to get there is through the jump gate. It’s like a tunnel through hyper-space.”

## **Chapter 19: The Last Known Members of MJ-12**

1 <http://www.outofbodytravel.org/themilitaryufofiles.html>

2 Graner, C. Ronald, *Anonymous: CIA Agent Reveals The Truth About UFOs*, Alien Encounters Press, 2015.

3 <http://www.mufon.com/mufon-news/are-these-the-current-mj-12-membersIbid>

4 Ibid

5 Ibid

6 Ibid

7 Ibid

8 Ibid

9 Ibid

10 Ibid

11 Ibid

12 Ibid

13 Ibid

14 Ibid

## ***PART IV: The Whistle-blowers***

**Cartoon courtesy of [www.sinteur.com](http://www.sinteur.com)**

### **Chapter 21: General Nathan Twining**

1 [www.afterdisclosure.com/2010/09/twining-memo-1.html](http://www.afterdisclosure.com/2010/09/twining-memo-1.html)

2 Ibid.

3 From TIME, February 8, 1954 © 1954 TIME Inc. All rights reserved. Used by permission and protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States. The printing, copying, redistribution, or retransmission of the material without the express written permission is prohibited.

## **Chapter 23: Specialist Sergeant Clifford Stone**

1 [www.media.abovetopsecret.com](http://www.media.abovetopsecret.com) Project Blue Book was one of a series of studies of UFOs conducted by the US Air Force starting in 1952 and concluded in 1969. Many consider Blue Book to be primarily a public-relations exercise to misinform the general public about the reality of UFOs. Many of the reports of real UFO activity were dismissed as hoaxes, misidentified aircraft, Venus and “swamp gas.”

2 [www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html)

3 <http://ufoexperiences.blogspot.com/2005/05/clifford-stone-interview.html>

4 [www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://www.burlingtonnews.net/stone.html)

5 Ibid

6 Ibid

7 Ibid

## **Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso**

1 Courtesy of Philip J. Corso, Jr.

2 Reprinted with the permission of Simon and Schuster, Inc. from THE DAY AFTER ROSWELL, by Col. Philip Corso (Rtd.), with William J. Birnes. Copyright © 1997 by Rosewood Woods Productions, Inc., pages 32-33.

3 Ibid, pages 74-75.

4 Ibid, pages 98-99.

5 Ibid, pages 99-100.

6 Ibid, pages 127-128.

7 Ibid, page 94.

8 Courtesy of Philip J. Corso, Jr.

9 Good, Timothy, *Need To Know: UFOs, the Military and Intelligence*, page 78.

10 On his deathbed, Captain Oliver “Pappy” Henderson told his wife, Sappho, of his involvement in the transport of the Roswell wreckage to Wright Field in 1947. Captain Henderson piloted a C-54 transport plane and his story can be found at: [www.roswellproof.com/henderson.html](http://www.roswellproof.com/henderson.html).

11 Hesemann, Michael and Philip Mantle, *Beyond Roswell*, page 222.

## **Chapter 26: Colonel Charles I. Halt,**

1 Photo courtesy of The Disclosure Project

2 Courtesy of [www.greyfalcon.us](http://www.greyfalcon.us) Artwork by James Neff.

3 A.J. S. Rayl, *OMNI* magazine, April 1994, pages 58-59.

## **Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

2 Ibid

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid

6 Good, Timothy, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, Pegasus Books, pp. 236-239

7 Courtesy of Timothy Good, [www.timothygood.co.uk/](http://www.timothygood.co.uk/)

8 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015

9 Ibid, Back Cover

10 Note: there were two types of NASA radio transmissions from NASA spacecraft to the Houston control center. The first type was a transmission to the general public, TV, radio stations, etc. The second type was on a separate set of closed frequencies not available for public dissemination. In their excitement, sometimes the astronauts spoke of events that were classified even as Houston controllers advised them to switch to the secret radio frequency.

11 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015, p. 410.

12 Ibid, pp. 413-414.

13 Ibid, p. 410.

14 Ibid p. 414-415

15 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015,

16 Ibid, page 417.

## **Chapter 28: Astronaut Edgar Mitchell**

1 Courtesy of Discovery Channel, <http://dsc.discovery.com>

2 [www.americanchronicle.com/articles/view/99462](http://www.americanchronicle.com/articles/view/99462)

3 History Channel TV series, *Ancient Aliens*, “The Alien Wars”, Series 10, Episode 9.

## **Chapter 29: The S4 Sextet**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

2 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2010/2016.

3 Garner, C. Ronald, *Anonymous: CIA Agent Reveals The Truth About UFOs*, Alien Encounters Press, 2015

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid, page 52

6 Ibid, page 46

7 Ibid, page 47

8 Ibid, page 48

9 Ibid, page 49

10 Ibid, page 66

11 Ibid, page 67

12 Ibid, page 72

13 Ibid, page 73

14 Ibid, page 74

15 Ibid, page 77

16 Ibid, page 64

17 Ibid, page 65

18 Ibid.

19 Ibid, page 66

20 Ibid, page 67

21 Ibid, page 68

22 Ibid, page 69

23 Ibid, page 79

24 Courtesy of [dnaconnectoruk.blogspot.com](http://dnaconnectoruk.blogspot.com)

25 Ibid



26 Courtesy of Glenn Campbell and Bill Uhouse

27 Ibid

28 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

29 <http://i-uv.com>

30 Garner, C. Ronald, *UFO Disclosure is here now America!*, Journal of a UFO/Paranormal Researcher, Part 2 of 3 “AQUARIUS, Stargate Productions, undated..

31 Ibid

32 Ibid

33 Ibid

34 Ibid

35 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novices Guide To Evolution, Creation and Intelligent Design*, 2FS Press, 2016.

36 Photo courtesy of Paola Harris, [www.ufodisclosure](http://www.ufodisclosure) website.

## ***PART V: The Moon, Mars and Beyond***

**Cartoon courtesy of Frank Cotham (*Star Warts* cartoon series)**

### **Chapter 30: NASA’s Dark Mission**

1 Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret*

*History of NASA*, Feral House, 2009, revised and expanded edition, page 401. George A. Keyworth was also the Director of the Office of Science and Technology Policy. Quotation taken from his testimony before US Congress, March 14, 1985.

2 Ibid

3 Ibid

4 Ibid

5 Ibid

6 Ibid

7 Courtesy of [www.wikipedia.com](http://www.wikipedia.com)

8 Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, Feral House, 2009, revised and expanded edition, page 401. George A. Keyworth was also the Director of the Office of Science and Technology Policy. Quotation taken from his testimony before US Congress, March 14, 1985.

9 Ibid

10 Ibid

11 Courtesy of John Lear

12 Good, Timothy, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, 2013

13 Ibid.

- 14 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_flyingobjects58.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_flyingobjects58.htm)
- 15 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dUOTF7NQlwQ>
- 16 Courtesy of [www.wikipedia.com](http://www.wikipedia.com)
- 17 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_flyingobjects58.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_flyingobjects58.htm)
- 18 Middlehurst, B.M., Burley, J.M., Moore, P., and Welther, B.L. 1968. *Chronological Catalog of Reported Lunar Events*. NASA Technical Report NASA-TR-277
- 19 Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, Feral House, 2009, revised and expanded edition, page 401. George A. Keyworth was also the Director of the Office of Science and Technology Policy. Quotation taken from his testimony before US Congress, March 14, 1985.
- 20 Ibid
- 21 Ibid
- 22 Ibid. The object referred to as “Data’s Head” is taken from a character in the *Star Trek: The Next Generation* TV series. “Data” is the name of an android (artificially intelligent) officer of the USS *Enterprise* crew.
- 23 Courtesy of Walt Disney Studios
- 24 Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, Feral House, 2009, revised and expanded edition,

25 Ibid

26 Ibid

27 Ibid

28 Ibid

29 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R0adeVyaYlo>

30 Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, Feral House, 2009, revised and expanded edition,

31 Ibid

32 Ibid

33 Ibid

34 Ibid

35 Ibid

36 Ibid

37 Ibid

38 <http://nationalufocenter.com/2013/02/filers-files-9-2013-ufos-reported-near-international-space-station/>

39 Ibid

40 Ibid

41 Ibid

42 Ibid

43 Ibid

## **Chapter 31: The Honourable Paul T. Hellyer, PC Story**

1 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.com](http://www.wikipedia.com)

2 © The Associated Press

3 Hellyer, Paul, *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan For The Human Species*, Authorhouse, 2010.

4 As related by Leslie Kean., *Prescott Daily Courier*, interview with Arizona Governor Fife Symington III, March 18, 2007.

5 Chris Stoner in an interview with Dr. Michael Wolf, former US National Security Council's Special Studies (UFO) Group and Jim Sparks in *The Keepers*.

6 Ibid.

7 Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes, *The Day After Roswell*, (New York: Pocket Books, 1997), p. 4.

8 Jim Sparks, *The Keepers*, op. cit., pp. 14-17.

9 Hellyer, Paul, *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan For The Human Species*, pp. 76-79.

10 As related by Leslie Kean., *Prescott Daily Courier*, interview with

Arizona Governor Fife Symington III, March 18, 2007

11 Chris Stoner in an interview with Dr. Michael Wolf, former US National Security Council's Special Studies (UFO) Group and Jim Sparks in *The Keepers*.

12 Ibid..

13 Col. Philip J. Corso with William J. Birnes, *The Day After Roswell*, (New York: Pocket Books, 1997), p. 4.

14 Chris Stoner in an interview with Dr. Michael Wolf, former US National Security Council's Special Studies (UFO) Group and Jim Sparks in *The Keepers*.

15 Ibid.

16 Hellyer, Paul, *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan For The Human Species*, p. 203-208.

17 Mack, John E., MD, *Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters*, (New York: Crown Publishers, 1999), p. 276.

18 Hellyer, Paul, *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan For The Human Species*, p. 205.

19 Carlsberg, Kim, *The Art of Close Encounters*, Close Encounters Publishing.

<http://closeencounterspublishing.kimcarlsbergphotography.com>

## **Chapter 32: *Our Moon and Mars Colonies?***

1 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org)

2 Ibid

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid

5 Ibid

6 <https://www.wired.com/2006/06/ufo-hacker-tells-what-he-found/>

McKinnon: “A NASA photographic expert said that there was a Building 8 at Johnson Space Center where they regularly airbrushed out images of UFOs from the high-resolution satellite imaging. I logged on to NASA and was able to access this department. They had huge, high-resolution images stored in their picture files. They had filtered and unfiltered, or processed and unprocessed, files.

“My dialup 56K connection was very slow trying to download one of these picture files. As this was happening, I had remote control of their desktop, and by adjusting it to 4-bit color and low screen resolution, I was able to briefly see one of these pictures. It was a silvery, cigar-shaped object with geodesic spheres on either side. There were no visible seams or riveting. There was no reference to the size of the object and the picture was taken presumably by a satellite looking down on it. The object didn't look manmade or anything like what we have created. Because I was using a Java application, I could only get a screenshot of the picture — it did not go into my temporary internet files. At my crowning moment, someone at NASA discovered what I was doing and I was disconnected.

“I also got access to Excel spreadsheets. One was titled "Non-Terrestrial Officers." It contained names and ranks of U.S. Air Force personnel who are not registered anywhere else. It also contained information about ship-to-ship transfers, but I've never seen the names of these ships noted anywhere else.”

7 Thompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015.

8 Courtesy of NASA

9 Courtesy of Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org)

10 Thompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015.

11 Courtesy of Paula Harris

12 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_antigravity.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_antigravity.htm)

13 [http://firstread.nbcnews.com/\\_news/2012/01/25/10237875-gingrich-promises-us-moon-colony-by-2020](http://firstread.nbcnews.com/_news/2012/01/25/10237875-gingrich-promises-us-moon-colony-by-2020)

14 <http://kernelmag.dailydot.com/features/report/6243/what-did-gary-mckinnon-actually-find/>

15 Courtesy of NASA

16 [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_mj12\\_4\\_3.h](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_mj12_4_3.h)



17 Courtesy of Huayi Brothers Pictures and STX Entertainment. This is a matte image from the 2017 film *The Space Between Us*.

18 Courtesy of NASA

### **Chapter 33: Building The Solar Warden Star Fleet**

1 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, Create Space, 2015, page 19.

2 To clarify Tompkins' statement, he alleges that James Forrestal, the Secretary of Defense, was terminated by unknown agents due to Forrestal's desire to announce the presence of ET beings in the solar system. Forrestal was committed to a hospital for mental illness. Later it was claimed that Forrestal jumped to his death from his bedroom window. Tompkins also claims (as do many others) that President John F. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, the Attorney General, and Marilyn Monroe were also executed for the same reason. Officially, Robert Kennedy was assassinated by Sirhan Sirhan and Monroe died from a drug overdose.

3 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org). Dr. Walther Riedel (not to be confused with Walter Riedel) was a Peenemunde rocket engineer brought to the US via Operation Paperclip. In late 1951 several scientists, aeronautical engineers and interested persons established a UFO study group in California. Edward J. Sullivan, a North American Aviation employee, was the spark plug of the organization. Riedel was another prominent member. A denunciation of Riedel as a Nazi by another North American employee, Victor Black, led to an interview by the CIA in February 1953. Riedel later returned to Germany and died in Hamburg.

4 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace,

2015, pages 23-24.

5 Ibid, pages 66-67.

6 These are interpretations of the Battle Cruiser Drawing by the author.

7 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org).

8 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015, page 67.

9 These are interpretations of the Battle Cruiser Drawing by the author. A question mark is shown for words that are not decipherable.

10 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015, page 68.

11 Courtesy of the US Navy.

12 Good, Timothy, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, Pegasus Books, 2013.

13 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org).

14 Johnston Island is also known as Johnston Atoll and is an unincorporated territory of the United States. According to Wikipedia, it is administered by the US Air Force. Public entry is restricted. For nearly 70 years, the atoll was under the control of the American military. It was used as a Naval refueling depot, as an airbase, for nuclear and biological weapons testing, for “space recovery” (whatever that is), as a chemical weapon and Agent Orange storage area, and as a secret missile base. As can be seen from the photograph below, it could well be used as a remote launch and landing site for anti-gravity space vehicles. It is also known as

Johnston Island Air Force Base.



## **Johnston Island AFB**

15 Good, Timothy, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, Pegasus Books, 2013, pages 248-249.

16 <https://www.pinterest.com/pin/168322104794846110/>

17

[http://www.thelivingmoon.com/45jack\\_files/03files/MOL\\_Manned\\_Orbiti](http://www.thelivingmoon.com/45jack_files/03files/MOL_Manned_Orbiti)

18 [www.ilos.com](http://www.ilos.com)

## **Chapter 34: SSP Whistle-blower Allegations**

1 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, Create Space, 2015, pages 139-140.

2 The Alsos Mission was an organized effort by a team of United States

military, scientific, and intelligence personnel to discover enemy scientific developments during [World War II](#). Its chief focus was on the [German nuclear energy project](#), but it also investigated both [chemical](#) and [biological weapons](#) and the means to deliver them. The Alsos Mission was created following the September 1943 Allied invasion of Italy with a twofold assignment: search for personnel, records, material, and sites to evaluate the above programs and prevent their capture by the [Soviet Union](#). It was established as part of the [Manhattan Project](#)'s mission to coordinate foreign intelligence related to enemy nuclear activity. Alsos personnel followed close behind the front lines in Italy, France, and Germany, occasionally crossing into enemy-held territory to secure valuable resources before they could be destroyed or scientists escape or fall into rival hands. The Alsos Mission was commanded by [Colonel Boris Pash](#), a former Manhattan Project security officer, with [Samuel Goudsmit](#) as chief scientific advisor. It was jointly staffed by the [Office of Naval Intelligence](#) (ONI), the [Office of Scientific Research and Development](#) (OSRD), the Manhattan Project, and [Army Intelligence \(G-2\)](#), with field assistance from [combat engineers](#) assigned to specific task forces.

3 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, Create Space, 2015, pages 138-140

4 Ibid, pages 62-63

5 Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org)

6 Ibid

7 Ibid

8 Ibid

9 Photo courtesy of Paula Harris, noted UFO researcher and author.

10 The composition of the “Star Visitors” was not specifically defined by Wolf. Wolf may have interpreted them as a combination of the ET alliances/confederations shown in the Wolf Model.

11 Hellyer, Paul T., *Light At The End Of The Tunnel: A Survival Plan for the Human Species*, Author House, 2010, pp. 203-204.

12 Stoner, Chris, “The UFO Cover Up and ET Reality,”  
VisionsAndViewsFromTheOtherSide website,  
[www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_mj12\\_4\\_1.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_mj12_4_1.htm),  
page 1.

13 Ibid, page 2

14 Ibid, page 5

15 Howe, Linda Moulton, *Glimpses of Other Realities Vol. I: Facts and Eyewitnesses*, 1993.

16

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/alien\\_abductionabducte](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_abductionabducte)

17 Howe, Linda Moulton, *Glimpses of Other Realities Vol. I: Facts and Eyewitnesses*, 1993.

18 Ibid

19 Photo courtesy of Ray Santilli.

20 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs &*

*Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015, pages 269-270.  
<http://exopolitics.org/about/founder/>

21 Ibid., pages 271-272.

22 Carlsberg, Kim, *The Art of Close Encounters*, 2010.

23 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015.

24 Ibid

25 <http://theobjectreport.blogspot.com/2015/09/regarding-secret-space-program.html>

In **Chapter 32: *Our Moon and Mars Colonies?***, we read what the Scotsman Gary McKinnon said about a photograph that he hacked into at the Johnson Space Center's Building 8. McKinnon:

“My dialup 56K connection was very slow trying to download one of these picture files. As this was happening, I had remote control of their desktop, and by adjusting it to 4-bit color and low screen resolution, I was able to briefly see one of these pictures. It was a *silvery, cigar-shaped object with geodesic spheres on either side*. There were no visible seams or riveting. There was no reference to the size of the object and the picture was taken presumably by a satellite looking down on it. The object didn't look manmade or anything like what we have created. Because I was using a Java application, I could only get a screenshot of the picture — it did not go into my temporary internet files. At my crowning moment, someone at NASA discovered what I was doing and I was disconnected.” [*emphasis added*]

To me, this's quite a striking description of what is diagrammed above and referred to as the USSS *Hillenkoetter*.

26 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2010, page 283.

27 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015.

28 Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2010/2016.

29 Carlsberg, Kim, *The Art of Close Encounters*, 2010.

30 Courtesy of Gaia TV

31 <http://exopolitics.org/tag/corey-goode/>

32 [www.spherebeingalliance.com/introduction](http://www.spherebeingalliance.com/introduction)

33 <http://spherebeingalliance.com/blog/blue-avian-image-information-about-upcoming-updates.html>

34 <https://www.taringa.net/posts/info/15983631/Viaje-en-el-tiempo-y-control-politico.html>

35 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015

36 <http://aquarianradio.com/2015/09/30/randy-cramer-100415-sacred-matrix-revolution-radio/>

37 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015, pages 318-321.

38 Dorsey III, Herbert G., *The Covert Colonization of Our Solar System*, Outskirts Press, 2016, page 86.

39 Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org)

40 Ibid

41 Ibid

## **Chapter 35: The Black Space Program Budget and Timeline**

1 Morrison, David C., “Dancing in the Dark,” *National Journal*, April 11, 1987, pages 867-873.

2 <http://theobjectreport.blogspot.com/2015/09/regarding-secret-space-program.html>

3 Ibid.

4 Dolan, Richard, *The Secret Space Program and Breakaway Civilization* (Richard Dolan Press), 2016, pages 31-34.

5 Greer, Dr. Steven, The Disclosure Project.

6 Morrison-Knudsen and Bechtel are international, civil engineering and construction companies. Aérospatiale (France), Boeing and Lorimar are international aerospace companies. Mitsubishi is an international mining, chemical and transportation company.



7 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Expolitics: Political Implications Of The Extraterrestrial Presence*, 2016, page 69.

8 Ibid.

9 Cook, Tim, *Blank Check: The Pentagon's Black Budget* (Grand Central Publishing, 1990).

10 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

11 Direct quotation by Senator John Kerry in the feature film *Kill The Messenger*, produced by Bluegrass Films, based on the book by Gary Webb, 2014.

12 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

13 Ibid

14 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, Create Space, 2015, pages 62-63.

15 In a 2016 webinar, Dr. Steven Greer claimed that anti-gravity propulsion was mastered in 1954.

16 Garner, C. Ronald, *Anonymous*, Alien Encounters Press, 2015, pages 64-68.

17 Corso, Col. Philip J., *The Day After Roswell* (Pocket Books), 1997.

18 Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015, page 63.

19 Corso, Col. Philip J., *The Day After Roswell* (Pocket Books), 1997.

20 Keller, T.L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs* (2FS Press), 2010/2015, pages 156-157.

21 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances* (Exopolitics Institute), 2015.

22 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org).

23 The Disclosure Project, [YouTube.com](http://YouTube.com).

24 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances* (Exopolitics Institute), 2015, page 18.

25 Keller, T.L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs* (2FS Press), 2010/2015, pages 50-55

26 Ibid, pages 158-168.

27 Keller, T.L., *The Total Novice's Guide To Evolution, Creation and Intelligent Design* (2FS Press), 2016, pages 262-275.

28 Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances* (Exopolitics Institute), 2015, page 329.

## ***PART VI: Connecting the Dots***

**Cartoon courtesy of Pat Oliphant**

### **Chapter 37: How And Why Is This *Still* Kept Secret?**

## **Cartoon courtesy of Attoe.**

1 Courtesy of *Wikipedia*, the free encyclopedia, [www.Wikipedia.org](http://www.Wikipedia.org)

2 Keller, T.L., *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, 2FSPress, 2010, pp. 166-168.

3 Garner, C. Ronald, Dan Burisch documents, MUFON archives.

## **Chapter 38: Epilogue**

1 From TIME, June 23, 1997 @ TIME Inc. All rights reserved. Used by permission and protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States. The printing, copying, redistribution, or retransmission of the Material without the express written permission is prohibited.

## ***APPENDICES***

### **Appendix A: MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document**

1 From TIME, November 3, 1952 © 1952 TIME Inc. All rights reserved. Used by permission and protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States. The printing, copying, redistribution, or retransmission of the Material without the express written permission is prohibited.

2 Courtesy of US government.

### **Appendix B: The Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum**

1 Photo courtesy of The Disclosure Project.

2 [http://Roswellproof.homestead.com/Smith\\_11\\_21\\_50.html](http://Roswellproof.homestead.com/Smith_11_21_50.html)

## **Appendix C: Theordore C. Loder, III, Technical Paper**

1 Courtesy of Theodore C. Loder, III and The Disclosure Project.  
Copyright © 2002 by Theodore C. Loder III. Published by the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, Inc. with permission.

2 Loder, Theodore C. Loder, III, “*Outside the Box*”, page 1.

3 Courtesy of The Disclosure Project, [www.disclosureproject.org](http://www.disclosureproject.org)

4 Ibid

## **Appendix D: Lt. Col. Charles I. Halt Memorandum**

1 Photo courtesy of The Disclosure Project.

2 Good, Timothy, *Need To Know*, page 330.

## **Appendix E: SSP Timeline Comparison**

1 Maria Orsic founds Vrll Society in Munich, Germany. Orsic and Sigrun channel extraterrestrial beings.

2 Orsic, W. O. Schumann and others test first Vrll Society craft (failure).

3 The German RFZ-1 (*Rundflugzeug-1*) or “Round Aircraft” is said to have first flown in 1934, but crashed. See **Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends**.

4 The US Navy recovers and retrieves a crashed UFO off the coast on San Diego, California 1n 1941.

5 The German RFZ-2 through RFZ-7 were said to have flown from 1934

through 1942. See **Chapter 9: Nazi Myths and Legends.**

6 “The Bell” or *Die Glocke* was a Nazi German experiment in anti-gravity conducted in the Wenceslas Mine in southern Poland in early 1945. See **Chapter 3: “The Bell” Experiment.**

7 See **Chapter 10: The Roswell Crash-Retrieval.**

8 In his book, *The Day After Roswell*, Colonel Philip Corso claims that he saw an alien corpse from the Roswell crash while on duty at Fort Riley, Kansas. See **Chapter 24: Colonel Philip J. Corso.**

9 See **Chapter 11: Majestic-12 and the MJ-12 Documents.**

10 A crash-retrieval took place in Aztec, New Mexico, in 1948. See *The Total Novice’s Guide to UFOs*, 2nd edition.

11 In 1950, Wilbur B. Smith, a Canadian scientist, wrote a memorandum to his management about what he had discovered at a meeting that he attended in Washington, DC about flying saucer technology and the US investigation program then in progress. See **Appendix B: The Wilbur B. Smith Memorandum.**

12 In 1960, a document called the MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document was submitted to Presidentelect Eisenhower prior to his taking office. See **Appendix A: The MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document.**

13 A crash-retrieval of a flying disc was performed in 1952 by a US Army retrieval team. See *The Total Novice’s Guide to UFOs*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition.

14 In 1952 there were several incidents when UFOs unexpectedly flew

over Washington, DC and the Capital Building.

15 T. Townsend Brown performed a demonstration in Pearl Harbor, Hawaii.

16 It was in 1954 that William Mills Tompkins worked in a Douglas Aircraft Company “Think Tank” where he claims to have prepared preliminary designs for a “battle cruiser” and a “spacecraft carrier” for an apparent US Navy “secret space program.”

17 In a 2016 webinar, Dr. Steven Greer announced that anti-gravity propulsion was mastered in 1954.

18 The late Mercury astronaut Gordon Cooper claimed in his book, *Leap Of Faith*, that his photographic crew took still photographs and motion films of a UFO landing at Edwards AFB in 1957.

19 The late CIA agent known as “Stein/Kewper” claimed in the book, *Anonymous*, that he and others viewed a variety of flying discs and a live EBE at Area 51/S4 in 1958.

20 In the early 1960s, Bill Uhouse, the late test pilot and mechanical engineer, claimed that he helped develop a flying disc flight simulator at Area 51/S4.

21 The late Colonel Philip Corso claimed that in his book, *The Day After Roswell*, he was responsible for evaluating alien technology and then distributing these technologies to American companies for further development.

22 Colonel Philip Corso claimed that in 1961 he reviewed plans for a US Army base to be built on the Moon.

23 It is claimed by Dr. Steven Greer that President John Kennedy had suggested in 1963 that he would reveal the secret of the presence of aliens and alien technologies. In November 1963 he was assassinated for this reason and his desire to have American forces removed from Vietnam.

24 Sergeant Karl Wolfe while on assignment to the NSA saw photos of structures on the backside of the Moon. See **Chapter 30: NASA's Dark Mission**.

25 As reported by Timothy Good and William Mills Tompkins, Astronaut Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin saw alien spacecraft on the surface of the Moon during the Apollo 11 landing. See Chapter 27: Astronaut Neil Armstrong.

26 Astronaut Edgar Mitchell is reported to have seen an ancient base on the nearside of the Moon. See **Chapter 30: NASA's Dark Mission**.

27 In 1975 the Viking orbiter spacecraft first photographed the "Face On Mars." See **Chapter 30: NASA's Dark Mission**.

28 Timothy Good in his book, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, reveals that between 1976 and 1978 a witness reported that "... a captain who had just returned from [Johnston] island that the United States already had a base on the Moon."

29 Michael Relfe claims to having been taken to a base on Mars in 1976.

30 Colonel Charles Halt reported the case of the Bentwaters Incident that occurred in 1980. A small triangular craft landed outside of his air force base in the UK.

31 Timothy Good in his book, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, revealed that a witness heard astronaut Neil Armstrong claim that there were alien vehicles on the Moon as he landed in the Lunar Excursion Module.

32 President Ronald Reagan is alleged to have made a note in his personal diary that US spacecraft could transport 300 personnel and cargo to space.

33 Timothy Good, in his book, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, reveals that a witness, known by physicist Paul LaViolette, was told by a group of American generals that a secret space fleet then existed.

34 In 1986 a Japanese Airline Boeing 747 encountered an enormous alien spacecraft as it approached Alaska. This object was detected visually and by multiple radar contacts. The FBI confiscated the video recordings.

35 Corey Goode stated that he was assigned to the “Solar Warden” space fleet in 1987.

36 In 1989 Bob Lazar worked on an alien spacecraft at Area 51/S4.

37 Flying discs were observed by members of the public at Area 51/S4 in 1989.

38 Dr. Dan Burisch claims that he performed an examination of a live ET at Area 51/S4 in 1994.

39 In 2002 Scottish citizen Gary McKinnon claimed to have hacked into US government networks and viewed evidence of “Non-Terrestrial Officers” and ships not in the US Navy inventory. The US government also indicted McKinnon for extradition to the US.



40 In 2015 a large collection of documents provided by the late C. Ronald Garner became available. The documents contained evidence of Dr. Dan Crain/Bursich's involvement at Area 51/S4.

# ***Glossary***

## **abductee**

A human taken or kidnapped by one or more alien beings.

## **abduction**

The abduction (kidnapping) of humans by alien beings for the purposes of biological testing, tissue sampling, and/or apparent brainwashing.

## **ABMA**

Army Ballistic Missile Agency

## **AEC**

Atomic Energy Commission

## **AFB**

Air Force Base

## **AFOSI**

Air Force Office of Special Investigations

## **alien**

An extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional being. A Star Visitor.

## **alien base**

A remote facility built by humans and/or aliens underground or under

water. Bases are alleged to be located in Puerto Rico, Nevada, New Mexico, Peru and elsewhere. Bases are also alleged to be located under the oceans and seas.

### **allegation**

An assertion made with little or no proof.

### **alliance**

A formal agreement or treaty between two or more nations to cooperate for specific purposes.

### **AMC**

Air Materiel Command

### **anti-gravity**

The antithesis of [gravity](#); a hypothetical force by which a body of positive mass would repel a body of negative mass. A controllable force that can be made to act against the force of [gravity](#).

### **Area 51**

A secret US Air Force base in southern Nevada used to develop and test new aircraft.

### **ARV**

Alien reproduction vehicle

### **B&W**

Black and white (as opposed to full color)

## **battle cruiser**

In this context, an oversized, military space vehicle with a large contingent of weapons and military personnel.

## **Bilderberg Group**

An elite, international organization formed in 1946 that has the objective of establishing a New World Order.

## **Biefeld-Brown Effect**

The force placed on an object, positively charged on one edge and negatively charged on the opposite edge, in the direction of the positive charge. An electrogravitic effect.

## **binary code**

A system of numbers having 2 as its base, the digits 0 and 1. Computer coding that is made of zeros and ones (i.e., 0s and 1s).

## **black budget**

Funds appropriated for secret military programs.

## **Blue Book**

See Project Blue Book.

## **BRICS**

Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa (an alliance of these nations)

## **cabal**

A small group of secret plotters, as against a government or person in authority.

### **Cabal, The**

Part of the Secret Government organization controlling the subject of UFOs (as coined by Paul Hellyer). A group of military officers, business executives and government officials that fear and distrust extraterrestrial beings.

### **CERN**

*Conseil Européen pour la Recherche Nucléaire* Nuclear research facility in France.

### **CFR**

Council on Foreign Relations (“Think Tank”). An international organization that has the objective of establishing a New World Order.

### **CIA**

Central Intelligence Agency

### **clandestine**

Keep secret for some illicit purpose. Surreptitious.

### **close encounter**

An encounter between a human and a UFO or non-human being.

### **confederation**

A group of **confederates**, especially of states more or less permanently united for common purposes.

## **cold fusion**

A hypothetical process of producing nuclear fusion in a test tube at room temperature. More energy would be produced than would be expended.

## **Committee of the Majority**

Another term for the MJ-12 Committee

## **contactee**

A human being willingly accompanying an alien being.

## **crash retrieval**

The recovery of the remains of a crashed UFO and alien beings by a specially-trained government team. The process also includes the restoration of the crash site to its original condition.

## **crop circles**

Unintelligible, usually geometric, designs cut into fields of wheat, corn or other grain.

## **CSETI**

Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence. A not-for-profit organization dedicated to ET research and education.

## **DAC**

Douglas Aircraft Company, an aircraft company in the early 1930s.

## **DARPA**

Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency

## **DIA**

Defense Intelligence Agency

## **Dirigible**

A lighter-than-air, metal-framed airship of very large proportions.

## **disinformation**

False information deliberately and often covertly spread (as by the planting of rumors) in order to influence public opinion or obscure the truth.

## **DoD**

Department of Defense

## **EBE**

Extraterrestrial Biological Entity. An official, politically-correct term for an extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional being.

## **EDF**

Earth Defense Force

## **electrogravitics**

A technology developed by T. Townsend Brown in the 1920s and demonstrated to create an artificial gravity field.

## **element 115**

According to Bob Lazar, an extremely heavy element that powers the reactor in one or more alien craft. Does not occur naturally on Earth.

Also called *ununpentium*.

## **EM**

Electromagnetic

## **ESP**

Extra Sensory Perception

## **ET**

Extraterrestrial. May be used as a noun (meaning “EBE”) or as an adjective.

## **ETH**

Extraterrestrial Hypothesis

## **ETV**

Extraterrestrial Vehicle (also known as a UFO or USO).

## **experiencer**

Politically-correct term for abductees or otherwise some person who has unwillingly experienced a UFO event.

## **extra-dimensional**

Originating or having the ability to travel through other dimensions. Not from our terrestrial three-dimensional reality. Inter-dimensional.

## **federation**

The formation of a political unity, with a central government, by a



number of separate states, each of which retains control of its own internal affairs.

### **flying disc**

Same as flying saucer.

### **flying saucer**

Any of various unidentified flying objects usually described as being saucer- shaped or disc-shaped. Same as flying disc. This was coined by Kenneth Arnold in 1947 when he said that he saw what looked like nine “saucers” skipping over water.

### **FOIA**

Freedom of Information Act

### **foo fighter**

Balls of light or fireballs. During World War II, allied and axis aircraft were followed by balls of light, which were called “Foo Fighters” by American aircrews.

### **GALCIT**

Guggenheim Aeronautical Laboratory California Institute of Technology

### **GGLN**

Global Galactic League of Nations

### **gravity amplifiers**

A set of three devices, located on the underside of the “Sport Model” and other alien craft. These amplify and focus gravity waves produced by the

reactor.

## **gravity control**

The ability to control the force of gravity by electromagnetic technologies developed over 50 years ago. These technologies essentially reduce or eliminate the force of gravity making any object weightless or nearly weightless.

## **gravity wave**

A wave that propagates spontaneously from the nucleus of extremely heavy elements. Bob Lazar claims that this wave is produced in the reactor and

is directed upward through a central tube called a wave guide, then downward along the side of the craft to the gravity amplifiers. Gravitational waves were discovered in 2015.

## **Gray**

An alien humanoid being with grey skin. The shorter grays usually have a height of 3.5' to 4' or the taller grays have a height of 5.5' to 6'. The short grays are often associated with being bio-robotic.

## **Grey**

To be interpreted as the same as “Gray” being. Today these are used interchangeably.

## **Haunebu**

A series of Nazi flying discs. The Haunebu craft were alleged to have been manufactured in the region of Hauneburg, an unpopulated area between [Ulm](#) and [Sigmaringen, Baden-Württemberg, Germany](#). It is

located on the Upper Danube and is not known as a manufacturing region. Abbreviated HAUN.

### **hoaxer**

One or more individuals who perpetrate a fraud to deceive others into believing in a false event or belief.

### **humanoid**

Having human form (two arms, two legs, etc.) or human characteristics.

### **hypersonic**

Traveling at approximately five times the speed of sound or greater.

### **hyperspace**

A theoretical dimension within which conventional space-time relationship does not apply.

### **ICBM**

Intercontinental Ballistic Missile

### **ICC**

Interplanetary Corporate Conglomerate

### ***Illuminati***

An ancient secret society. People who have or profess to have extraordinary intellectual ability, financial resources, and/or spiritual enlightenment. Any of various societies, groups, etc. usually secret, composed of such people. The enlightened elite of the world.

## **inter-dimensional**

Originating or has the ability to travel between our three dimensions and other unknown dimensions. Same as “extra-dimensional” or “trans-dimensional”.

## **IRBM**

Intermediate Range Ballistic Missile

## **IPU**

Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit. A US Army counterintelligence group assigned to the recovery of crashed flying discs and foreign spacecraft.

## **JPL**

Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California

## **LANL**

Los Alamos National Laboratory in Los Alamos, New Mexico

## **LLNL**

Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory in Livermore, California

## **Mach**

Mach number. The speed of sound is known as Mach 1 and twice the speed of sound is Mach 2, etc. Named after the Austrian physicist Ernst Mach.

## **Majic**

Majestic Intelligence Committee. Also called Majestic 12, Committee of

the Majority or MJ-12. A secret group formed in 1947 to control and monitor extraterrestrial UFOs.

## **Majestic 12**

Same as MJ-12.

## **MDF**

Mars Defense Force

## **MIC**

Military Industrial Complex

## **Military-Industrial Complex**

Term coined by the late President Eisenhower to mean the covert coalition of military organizations and private industrial companies for their mutual interest and betterment.

## **MIEC**

Military Industrial Extraterrestrial Complex

## **MILAB**

An abduction of a person (usually a member of the public) by American (or other national) military personnel under the orders of the military command.

## **misinformation**

Information that is partially true, but mostly false in content.

## **MJ-12**

Part of the Secret Government organization controlling the subject of UFOs.

## **MOD**

Ministry of Defence (British).

## **mothership**

A huge spacecraft carrier ship that transports smaller surveillance craft. Presumably, the motherships are used for interstellar travel.

## **MUFON**

Mutual UFO Network. A not-for-profit organization dedicated to UFO research and education.

## **mutilation**

The premeditated killing and removal of the organs of cattle, horses or other livestock for unknown purposes by extraterrestrial/inter-dimensional beings.

## **NACA**

National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics. Predecessor of NASA.

## **NASA**

National Aeronautics and Space Administration

## **NATO**

North Atlantic Treaty Organization

## **Nazi**

National Socialist Workers Party of Germany founded in the 1920s.

## **NNSOC**

Naval Network and Space Operations Command

## **Nordhausen**

Nazi underground facility in central Germany used to manufacture the V-1 and V-2 weapon systems during WWII.

## **Nova**

A very large chemically-fueled rocket proposed by Douglas Aircraft Company and others in the 1950s that would have been larger than the Saturn V Moon rocket.

## **Nordic**

An alien being with an appearance most relating to Nordics (as in Norwegians, Scandinavians, Danes, Swedes, etc.) or light-complexioned Caucasians. Typically Nordics have blond hair and blue eyes and have all of the appearances of humans.

## **NRO**

National Reconnaissance Office

## **NSA**

National Security Agency

## **NZ**

New Zealand

## **participator**

A person who willingly takes part in contact with an EBE group; a willing participant.

## **Peenemunde**

Nazi research, development and manufacturing facility located near the town of Peenemunde on the northern coast of Germany on the Baltic Sea.

## **PI-40**

Same as MJ-12

## **Project Blue Book**

A USAF study project conducted to misinform the American public about UFOs.

## **psychological warfare**

Any of a number of governmental programs using propaganda, disinformation, mind control or media to influence the thought process of the general public or an enemy state.

## **RAF**

Royal Air Force (UK)

## **RAND**

RAND Corporation (“think tank”)

## **RCAF**



Royal Canadian Air Force

### **reactor**

A hemispherical power source no bigger than half of a basketball, located in the center of the craft as described by Bob Lazar. The reactor produces gravity waves from element 115, and megawatts of power from a matter-antimatter reaction.

### **remote viewing**

The process whereby a specially-trained, ESP sensitive can visualize, or “view,” objects at a remote location

### **Reptilian**

An alien being with an appearance most relating to dinosaurs or reptiles.

### **Reptoid**

Same as Reptilian.

### **Roswell Model**

A design of a UFO that is an “aerosurfer” or aircraft-like appearance.

### **rpm**

Revolutions per minute. Also, RPM

### **S4**

An ultra-secret base 12 miles south of Area 51 in Nevada where captured/donated flying discs (extraterrestrial) and man-made replicas are stored and tested.

## **SAIC**

Scientific Applications International Corporation

## **SAP**

Special access program. A program near the highest level of secrecy, and one which is acknowledged to the US Congress.

## **Saturn**

In this context, the Saturn was a series of large, chemically-powered rockets used to launch the Apollo spacecraft that eventually landed on the Moon from 1969 to 1972.

## **SBA**

Sphere Being Alliance

## **scalar electromagnetic**

**weapon** A very-high technology weapon based up research developed by Nicolas Tesla in the first half of the 20th century. This electromagnetic technology essentially operates over distances at faster-than-light speed and is highly destructive.

## **SDI**

Strategic Defense Initiative.

## **Secret Government**

A clandestine set of organizations within the US that have, over the last 65 years, taken control over virtually all ultra-high technological developments involving various aspects of the military-industrial complex.

## **SETI**

Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (organization)

## **Shadow Government**

Same as Secret Government

## **SHAPE**

Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe (NATO)

## **SHOC**

Supreme Headquarters Operations Center (NATO)

## **spacecraft carrier**

A term used to mean a space vehicle that can carry smaller spacecraft. This would be analogous to the dirigibles of the 1930s that carried smaller aircraft on board.

## **space-time**

A system of one temporal (time) and three spatial coordinates by which any physical object or event can be located. The four dimensional coordinate system.

## **sport model**

A form or design of a UFO that has a sleek or sporty appearance as in the type of UFO described in detail by Bob Lazar.

## **SS**

German abbreviation for *Shutzstaffel*, a Nazi cult and elite military group

originally organized by Heinrich Himmler.

## **SSP**

Secret Space Program

## **Star Visitor(s)**

Extraterrestrial being(s). Visitors from other star systems. The composition of this group was not specified by Wolf or Hellyer, and may be a composite of one alliance or all alliances.

## **subluminal**

Slower than the speed of light.

## **superluninal**

Greater than the speed of light. *Super* meaning greatly above and *luminal* referring to *light*.

## **telepathy**

Communication for one mind to another by extrasensory means.

## **teleportation**

The transportation of matter through space by converting it into energy and then reconvertng it at the terminal point.

## **transnational security state**

A term coined by Dr. Steven Greer to mean a secret, multinational organization of first world countries conspiring to retain control of advanced ET technologies. This organization is generally understood to comprise the United States, the UK, Canada, Brazil, Australia, China and

Russia.

### **trans-atmospheric**

Relating to the ability of a space plane to travel into the upper atmosphere and then to the edge of space.

### **Trilateral Commission**

An elite, international organization that has the objective of establishing a New World Order. The “Tri” represents the US, Europe and Japan.

### **TWEP**

Terminate With Extreme Prejudice. Assassinate.

### **UFO**

An “unidentified flying object.” A flying disc or other unidentified flying object. Nearly all unidentified flying objects are such things as misidentified aircraft, Venus, searchlights, flares, etc. Some are extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional in origin. See ETV.

### **Ufologist**

A person who studies UFOs. See ETV

### **Ufology**

The study of UFOs. See ETV.

### **UK**

United Kingdom

### **UN**

United Nations

### **unacknowledged special access program**

A group of semi-governmental, secret projects or programs not under Congressional oversight and without Congressional funding control.

### **underground facility**

In this context, a government or private facility built underground, possibly with multiple levels, in support of special access programs.

### **USAP**

Unacknowledged special access program. A program near the highest level of secrecy, and one that is not acknowledged to the US Congress.

### **US**

United States

### **USAAF**

United States Army Air Force (transformed into a new service as the USAF in 1948)

### **USAF**

United States Air Force

### **USMC**

United States Marine Corps

### **USO**

An unidentified submarine object. An ETV that can perform underwater operations.

## **USS**

United States Ship

## **USSR**

Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

## **USSS**

United States Spaceship

## **VRIL**

Named after the German Vril Society, this is the name given to a type of “round” aircraft (*Rundflugzeug* in German) presumably manufactured by Messerschmitt before WWII.

## **wet works**

A group within the CIA and other para-military departments that are responsible for assassinations. They perform the TWEPs.

## **whistle-blower**

One who reveals something covert or who informs against another and who fears reprisals.

## **WWI**

World War I (First World War)

## **WWII**

World War II (Second World War)

## **WWIII**

World War III (Third Would War). A hypothetical war of the future.

## **zero point energy.**

The irreducible minimum energy possessed by a physical system, as of a substance at a temperature of absolute zero. The zero point energy of a vacuum is not zero due to vacuum fluctuations. Absolute zero is 0 degrees Kelvin or  $-273.15$  degrees Celsius on the Celsius scale. Abbreviated as ZPE.

## **ZPE**

Zero Point Energy



# *References*

## **UFO Researcher Internet Sites**

*Note: highly recommended Internet sites, books and DVDs are in **bold blue** letters.*

Stephan Bassett

[paradigmclock.com](http://paradigmclock.com)

**Dr. Richard Boylan**

[drboylan.com](http://drboylan.com)

**Robert O. Dean**

[beyondzebra.com/bobdean.shtml](http://beyondzebra.com/bobdean.shtml)

Richard Dolan

[keyholepublishing.com](http://keyholepublishing.com)

**Stanton Friedman**

[stantonfriedman.com](http://stantonfriedman.com)

G. Adamski Foundation

[gafintl-adamski.ufo.com.br](http://gafintl-adamski.ufo.com.br)

A.J. Gevaerd

[ufo.com.br](http://ufo.com.br)

**John Greenwald, Jr.**

**blackvault.com**

**Dr. Steven M. Greer**

**disclosureproject.org**

**Paula Harris**

**paulaharris.it**

**Linda Moulton Howe**

**earthfiles.com**

**Bruce Jessop**

**safespaceproject.com**

**Lynne D. Kitei, MD**

**thephoenixlights.net**

**Bob Lazar**

**boblazar.com**

**William McDonald**

**alienufoart.com**

**Jim Marrs**

**jimmarrs.com**

**Jaime Maussan**

**[http://portal.jaimemaussan.tv/alter\\_pago.htm](http://portal.jaimemaussan.tv/alter_pago.htm)**

**Space News Agency**

**[safespaceproject.com](http://safespaceproject.com)**

**Michael Salla, Ph.D.**

**[exopolitics.com/Director.htm](http://exopolitics.com/Director.htm)**

**MUFON**

**[mufon.com](http://mufon.com)**

**Rob Simone**

**[robsimone.com](http://robsimone.com)**

**Clifford Stone**

**[burlingtonnews.net/stone.html](http://burlingtonnews.net/stone.html)**

**Robert M. Wood, Ph.D.**

**[majesticdocuments.com](http://majesticdocuments.com)**

**Travis Walton**

**[travis-walton.com](http://travis-walton.com)**

## **UFO Photo Archive Internet Sites**

-

**<http://3d-fantasyart.net>**

-

[alieneight.com](http://alieneight.com)

-

[alienshift.com](http://alienshift.com)

-

[aztecufo.com](http://aztecufo.com)

-

[cnufos.com](http://cnufos.com)

--

[ettracker.com](http://ettracker.com)

-

[gravitywarpdrive.com](http://gravitywarpdrive.com)

-

[montalcino-tuscany.com](http://montalcino-tuscany.com)

-

[nqn.ehost.pl](http://nqn.ehost.pl)

-

[uufoh.com](http://uufoh.com)

-

[ufosnw.com](http://ufosnw.com)

-

[ufocasebook.com](http://ufocasebook.com)

-

[ufoevience.org](http://ufoevience.org)

-

[uforth.com](http://uforth.com)

-

[victorgm@webtv.net](mailto:victorgm@webtv.net)

-

[visioncritica.org](http://visioncritica.org)

Federation Francaise d'Ufologie

<http://f.f.u.free.fr>

SOBEPS

[sobeps.org](http://sobeps.org)

## Books

Adamski, George, *Inside the Spaceships*, George Adamski Foundation, Vista, CA, 1953, page 47.

**Cook, Nick, *The Hunt For Zero Point*, Broadway Books, 2002.**

Cooper, Gordon with Bruce Henderson, *Leap of Faith; An Astronaut's Journey into the Unknown*, Harper, New York, 2000.

Cooper, William Milton, *Behold a Pale Horse*, Light Technology Publishing, Sedona, AZ, 1991.

**Corso, Philip J. Col. with William J. Birnes, *The Day After Roswell*, Pocket Books, New York, 1997.**

Dolan, Richard, *The Secret Space Program and Breakaway Civilization*, Richard Dolan Press, 2016. Dorsey III, Herbert G., *The Covert Colonization Of Our Solar System*, Outskirts Press, 2016. Dorsey III, Herbert G., *Secret History Of The New World Order*, Outskirts Press, 2014.

**Dorsey III, Herbert G., *Secret Science And The Secret Space Program*, Outskirts Press, 2015.**

**Elders, Lee, *UFO ... Contact From The Pleiades*, Volume I.**

**Farrell, Joseph P., *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006.**

Forward, Robert L. Dr., *Future Magic*, Avon Books, New York, 1988. Friedman, Stanton T., *Top Secret/Majic*, Marlowe and Co., New York, 1996.

**Fuller, John G., *The Interrupted Journey: Two Lost Hours "Aboard a Flying Saucer"*, The Dial Press, 1966.**

**Garner, C. Ronald, *Anonymous*, Alien Encounters Press, 2015.**

**Good, Timothy, *Above Top Secret*, William Morrow, New York, 1988.**

**Good, Timothy, *Alien Base; The Evidence for Extraterrestrial Colonization of Earth*, Avon Books, New York, 1998**

Good, Timothy, *Beyond Top Secret*, Pan Books, London, 1996

**Good, Timothy, *Earth: An Alien Enterprise*, Pegasus Books, 2013.**

**Good, Timothy, *Need To Know UFOs, the Military and Intelligence*, Pegasus Books, New York, 2007.**

Hamilton, William F. III, *Cosmic Top Secret; America's Secret UFO Program*, Inner Light Publications, New Brunswick, NJ, 1991.

**Hesemann, Michael and Philip Mantle, *Beyond Roswell*, Marlowe and Co., New York, 1997.**

**Hellyer, Paul, *Light at the End of the Tunnel: A Survival Plan for the Human Species*, Authorhouse, 2010.**

**Hoagland, Richard C., *The Monuments of Mars: A City on the Edge of Forever*, North Atlantic Books, 1992.**

**Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, Feral House, 2009.**

Hopkins, Budd, *Intruders; The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1987.

Hopkins, Budd, *Missing Time*, Ballantine Books, 1981.

**Howe, Linda Moulton, *Glimpses of Other Realities, Volume I: Facts and Eyewitnesses*, LMH Productions, Jamieson, PA, 1994**

**Howe, Linda Moulton, *Glimpses of Other Realities, Volume II: High***

***Strangeness*, LMH Productions, Paper Chase Press, New Orleans, Louisiana, 1998.**

**Jacobs, David M. Ph.D., *The Threat: The Secret Agenda: What the Aliens Really Want...and How They Plan to Get It*, Simon and Schuster New York, 1998.**

Jenkins, Alejandro and Gilad Perez, “Looking for Life in the Multiverse”, *Scientific American*, January 2010.

**Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice’s Guide To Evolution, Creation and Intelligent Design*, 2FS Press, 2016, Kindle /Nook edition.**

**Keller, T. L., *The Total Novice’s Guide To UFOs*, 2FS Press, 2016, Kindle/Nook edition.**

Keyhoe, Major Donald E., *Flying Saucers form Outer Space*, Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1953.

**Kinder, Gary, *Light Years*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1987.**

Lindemann, Michael, *UFOs And the Alien Presence*, The 2020 Group Visitors Investigation Project, Santa Barbara, CA, 1991.

Mack, John E., M.D., *Abduction: Human Encounters With Aliens*, Charles Scribner’s Sons, New York, 1994.

**Marrs, Jim, *Alien Agenda*, Perennial, New York, 1997**

Marrs, Jim, *Rule by Secrecy*, Perennial, New York, 2000

Marrs, Jim, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich*, Harper, New York, 2008

Randle, Kevin D. and Donald R. Schmitt, *The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell*, Avon Books, New York, 1994.



Rayl, A.J.S., “Inside the Military UFO Underground”, *OMNI* magazine, Omni Publications International Ltd., April 1994.

Rich, Ben R. and Leo Janos, *Skunk Works*, Little, Brown and Co., New York, 1994.

**Salla Ph.D., Michael E, *Exopolitics: Political Implications Of The Extraterrestrial Pesence*, , Dandelions Books, 2004.**

**Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Galactic Diplomacy: Getting to Yes with ET*, Exopolitics Institute, 2013.**

**Salla Ph.D., Michael E., *Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances*, Exopolitics Institute, 2015.**

Shklovskii, I.S. and Carl Sagan, *Intelligent Life in the Universe*, Dell Publishing, 1966.

Steinman, William S., *UFO Crash at Aztec*, Wendelle C. Stevens, Publisher, Tucson, AZ, 1986.

**Tompkins, William Mills, *Selected By Extraterrestrials*, CreateSpace, 2015.**

## **Technical Papers**

**Loder, Theodore C. Loder III, “Outside The Box” Space and Terrestrial Transportation and Energy Technologies for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, Institute for the Study of Earth, Oceans and Space, University of New Hampshire, Durham, NH 03824, undated.**

Moore, William L. and Jaime H. Shandera, *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report*, The Fair Witness Project, Burbank, CA, 1990.

## **DVDs**

***Fastwalkers; They Are Here*, Vanguard and Safespace Project Productions, 2009.**

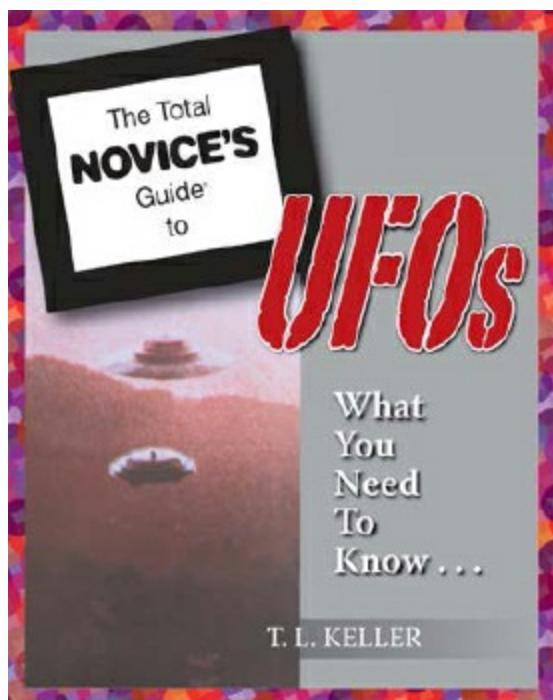
***The Phoenix Lights...We Are Not Alone*, Vanguard Cinema and Health Education Learning Programs and Steve Lantz Productions, 2008**


***Project Aquarius: Special Access Intelligence Revealed*, Michael Schratt, Open Minds Production, 2011.**


## OTHER BOOKS BY 2FS PRESS

### ARE UFOs *REAL*?

Join the author, T. L. Keller, on a voyage to otherworldly places and understand the reality of UFOs, alien beings and how they get from wherever they are to planet Earth. This book is part of *The Total Novice's Guide* series of books intended for those who know little or nothing about a particular subject, have open minds and want to know more.



 In this fascinating and informative read, you will be escorted through the Roswell and other incidents involving crashed alien spaceships. Read about Project Galileo, and testimony from government officials, as well as 10 former, military whistleblowers who have had first-hand experiences with the unknown.

 Get the latest inside information on the above-top secret, US government anti-gravity and flying disc program that has been fifty years in the making.

Learn about super secret, Area 51/S4; understand “Missing Time”, and the true nature of human abductions. You will learn how alien vehicles travel here; and, more importantly, *why they are here*. Read how you will be impacted when the reality of UFOs and alien beings becomes known to the world. And it may be just around the corner...

Revised and updated 2nd Edition (2015), iPad, Kindle and Nook formats, 525 pages, 330 illustrations, 240 in full color 1st Edition (2010), Softcover; printed in full color, 504 pages, 270 illustrations, 180 in full color. Non-fiction / Science

[www.2FSPress.com](http://www.2FSPress.com)

[https://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb\\_sb\\_noss?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=Total+Novice%27s+Guide](https://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb_sb_noss?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=Total+Novice%27s+Guide)

## WHERE DID WE COME FROM?

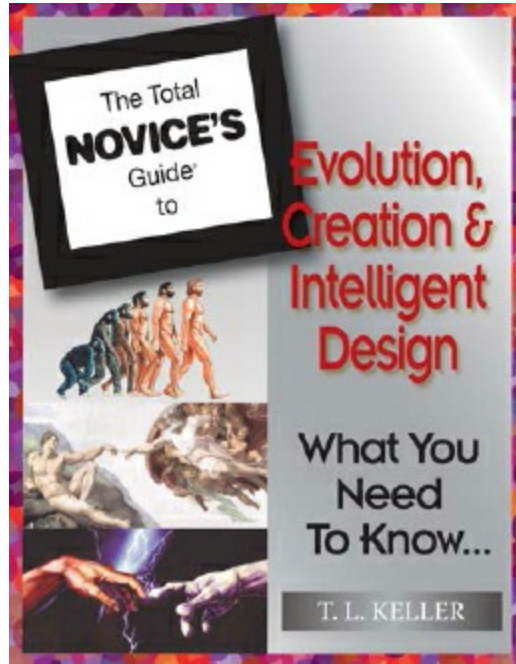
Have you ever wondered where you came from? Are you a creation of a divine being? A remote relative of monkeys or chimps? Or are you an ancestor of a life form designed and developed by an intelligent agent This book is part of *The Total Novice's Guide* series of books intended

for those who know little or nothing about a particular subject, have open minds and want to know more.

- ✚ In this book we deal with the scientifically accepted principles of evolution, the faith-based elements of creation and the newer developments in the theory of intelligent design
- ✚ You will be escorted through the principles, the history, and the art of all three theories. You will understand the whys and who of each theory.
- ✚ Learn about what is called “paleocontact,” and the little-understood nature of “panspermia.” You will learn how humanity has and is still evolving. You will understand where evolution is now taking us and why ...

1<sup>st</sup> edition (2016), iPad, Kindle and Nook formats. 490 pages. 363 photographs and illustrations, 289 in full color.

Non-fiction / Science



Don't be any too hasty in answering these questions until you have read our next book in *The Total Novice's Guide* series. Among our contributors are Jerry A. Coyne, Michael Shermer, Michael J. Behe, Linda Moulton Howe, Bob Lazar, Richard Dawkins, Dan Burisch, Ph.D., David M. Jacobs, Ph.D.; and, of course, Charles Darwin.

[www.2FSPress.com](http://www.2FSPress.com)

**COMING IN SUMMER 2017**



T. L. Keller's lifelong interest has been space exploration, extraterrestrial intelligence, human evolution and other scientifically, technically and politically-controversial topics. He lives near Sacramento, California.

Mr. Keller is an aerospace engineer and graduate of the School of Engineering, University of California at Los Angeles. He received a Master of Business Administration degree from the University of California at Berkeley and a Master of Science degree in Management Science from the University of Southern California. Mr. Keller was a computer systems analyst at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California, and developed a computer system for the management of resources for JPL's interplanetary exploration projects. The system was used for resources management in the Mariner, Viking and Voyager missions. His experience in the aerospace and construction industries led to the development of *Space MAX: Space Station Construction Simulator*, a project management simulator for the construction of the first commercial space station. Mr. Keller has also

worked for Douglas Aircraft and British Aerospace. In 2010 he authored *The Total Novice's Guide To UFOs*, in 2016 *The Total Novice's Guide To Evolution, Creation and Intelligent Design* and in 2017 *The Total Novice's Guide To The Secret Space Program*.

Published by 2FS, LLC.